

PREFACE

To prepare this edition I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M₁ — Morris MS in the Royal Asiatic Society however was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No¹ XVII as sattame aṭṭhame navame. Following it we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No¹ XVII and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No¹ XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No VII and VII of the Navaka Nipāta see p 370 372) the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows — buddham paccakkhātum t¹ buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhupitum dhātumādisu es' evaṃ hāyo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgatam pāliyam paṇa² imasmim³ sutte āgatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddha⁴ dīnaṃ paccakkhānaṃ kathitaṃ.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary not only for a better understanding of the sense in general but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London

W u i z b u i g (Bavaria)

September 1898

THE EDITOR

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Preface	III
Sattaka Nipāta	1—149
1 Dhañ Vagga	1
2 Anusaya Vagga	9
3 Vajji Vagga	16
4 Devatā Vagga	27
5 Mahāyāna Vagga	39
6 Ayyākata Vagga	67
7 Mahā Vagga	99
8 Vinaya Vagga	140
9 [Vaggasāṅgahita Suttanta]	144
Atthaka Nipāta	150—350
10. Metta Vagga	150
11 Mahā Vagga	172
12. Gahapati Vagga	208
13. Dāna Vagga	236
14. Uposatha Vagga	248
15 Sa ṇdhāna Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla Vagga	293
17 Yamaka Vagga	314
18 Sati Vagga	336
Navaka Nipāta	351—466
19 Sambodha Vagga	351
20 Sihanāda Vagga	373
21 Sattavāsa Vagga	396
22. Mahā Vagga	410

	Page
23 Pañcāla-Vagga	449
24 Khema-Vagga	455
25 Satipatthāna-Vagga	457
26 Sammappadhāna-Vagga	462
27 Iddhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467
I Index of Words	467
II Index of Proper Names	470
III Index of Gāthās	474
Connections	476

ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

SATTAKA NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasam
buddhassa.

I.

1. *Evam me sutam* Ekam samāyāya Bhagavā Sāvatthi
yaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhave ti Bhadante
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad
āvoca —

2. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
sābrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca¹ agaru ca²
abhāvanīyo ca³. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakāra
kāmo ca⁴ anavaññattakāmo ca⁵ ahiriko ca⁶ anottappī ca⁷
pāpiccho⁸ ca micchādītthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu sābrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti⁹ amanāpo ca
agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
sābrahmacārinam piyo ca¹⁰ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā
vanīyo¹¹ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

M. Ph. bhaddante. T. santi hi. ¹ omitted by T

⁴ M. adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M. adds hoti.

⁶ Ph. mahuccho ⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ T bhava

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹ hoti na sakkāiakāmo ca¹ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹ bhūmā² ca³ ottappi⁴ ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

II

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agari ca abhāvanīyo ca Katamehi sattahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkāiakāmo ca⁶ anavaññattikāmo ca⁷ ahiko ca⁶ anottappi ca issukī ca maccharī ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agari ca abhāvanīyo ca⁸

3 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca Katamehi sattahi?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkāiakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹⁰ bhūmā¹¹ ca¹² ottappi¹³ ca anissukī¹⁴ ca amaccharī ca

Imehi¹⁵ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

¹ M₈ adds hoti, T M₆ M₇ omit ca ² S bhūmā

³ M₈ T M₆ M₇ add hoti ⁴ M₇ ottāpi

⁵ omitted by M₇ ⁶ M Ph M₈ add hoti

⁷ M M₈ add hoti ⁸ M. Ph M₈ cā ti

⁹ M₆ adds hoti

¹⁰ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M Ph M₈ add the second and third time hoti

¹¹ S bhūmā, M₈ bhūko ¹² all MSS exc S add hoti

¹³ T M₇ ottāpi

¹⁴ M₈ ana°, T M₇ anu°, M₆ anussikī

¹⁵ M₈ iti

III

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
 2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiriabalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ,
 satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti

Saddhābalaṃ viriyan ca⁴ hiri⁵ ottappiyam balaṃ
 satibalaṃ samādhin ca⁶ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito
 yoniso vicine⁷ dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ⁸ vipassati
 paṇḍitass'⁹ eva nibbānaṃ vimokkhe¹⁰ hoti cetaso ti.

IV

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
 2. Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ hiriabalaṃ ottappabalaṃ
 satibalaṃ samādhībalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca
 bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
 3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddhabhātī
 Tathāgatassa bodhuni 'ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā
 sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro
 purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho
 Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.
 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?
 4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
 upasampadāya thāmanā dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhattadhuro
 kusalessu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.
 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiriabalaṃ?
 5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hurimā hoti hiriyaṭi
 kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṭi

M. Ph. M., repeat before satt imāni the initial phrase
 of No. 1 till ārame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

S. hiri⁵ ' T. otappa

⁴ M., T. M., S. viriyabalaṃ. ⁵ S. hiri

⁶ S. samādhībalaṃ. ⁷ M., vicine ⁸ M., yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. paṇḍito ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkhe.

for vijjā ¹¹sārathī M. has la Ph. M., pa.

pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā Idam vuccatī bhikkhave hūbalaṃ¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hotī, ottappatī² kāyaduccarītena vacīduccarītena manoduccarītena, ottappatī pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā Idam vuccatī bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ Katamañ ca bhikkhave satībalaṃ?

7 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satīmā hotī paramena satīnepakkena samannāgato, enakatam pi enabhisītam pi sarītā anussarītā Idam vuccatī bhikkhave satībalaṃ Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vīrice³ eva kāmehi pe⁴ catuttham⁴ jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharatī Idam vuccatī bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hotī, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Idam vuccatī bhikkhave paññābalaṃ

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti

Saddhābalaṃ viīyañ ca⁵ hūi ottappiyam balaṃ satībalaṃ⁶ samādhiñ ca⁷ paññā ve sattamam balaṃ
Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukham jīvati pandito,
yoniso vicine dhammam, paññāyattham vipassati,
pajjotass⁸ eva nibbānam, vimokho⁹ hotī cetaso ti

V

1 Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni Katamāni satta?

2 Saddhāadhanam, sīladhanam, hūidhaḥam, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññāadhanam

¹ S hūi° ² omitted by M Ph, T M₆ ottappatī thī oughout

³ M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by M₇

⁴ T M₆ M₇ catutthajjh° ⁵ M₈ T M₆ M₇ S viīyabalaṃ

⁶ T °balañ ca, omitted by M₆ ⁷ S samādhibalaṃ

⁸ S pajjo° ⁹ M M₈ S vimokkho

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni tī¹

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappivam dhanam
 sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paṇiā ve sattamam dhanam.
 Yassa ete² dhanā attli itthiyā purisassa vā,
 adaliddo³ tī tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.
 Tasmā saddham ca silāni ca paṇīdam dhammadassanam
 anuyunjetha medhavi suram⁴ buddhānasāsanam tī.

VI

1 Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta⁵

2. Saddhādhanam silādhanam, hiriḍdhanam ottappadha-
 nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam paṇiḍdhanam. Katama-
 ni ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddhahati
 Tathāgatassa bodhim itī pi so Bhagavā araham sammiā
 sambuddho po⁶ buddho Bhagavā tī. Idam
 vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave
 silādhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 hoti po⁶ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato
 hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamaṇi ca
 bhikkhave hiriḍdhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti hiriyaṇi
 kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṇi
 pāpākānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
 vuccati bhikkhave hiriḍdhanam. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave
 ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi⁷ hoti, ottappati⁸
 kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati
 pāpākānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
 vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave
 sutadhanam?

M. M₂ without tī. omitted by T

¹ S. etā. ² Ph. M₂ S. adal. ³ M. varam

⁴ M. la Ph. M₂ pa. ⁵ T. M₂ ottapi.

⁶ T. M₂ ottapati throughout.

7 Idha bhikkhave aniyasavako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā idhikalyāṇe maghe kalyāṇe paṇiyosānakalyāṇe satthim¹ savyañjanam² kevalapari-punnam parisuddham bhiṃceṇv upabhivādanti, tatharūpassa dhammā bahussuta honti dhatvā vācassa pūjita manasā nupekkhitā dīṭhīyā suppaṭividdha. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhammam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhammam³?

8 Idha bhikkhave aniyasavako vigatim dhamu chereṇā cetasā agāram aṇṇavasati mutticogo pavataponi vossagga-rato vācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhammam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhnam⁴?

9 Idha bhikkhave aniyasavako paññavi hoti pe sammādukkhakkhayagāminivā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhnam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhammā ti.

Saddhādhnam silādhnam hiri ottappiyam dhammam⁵

sutadhammāṇi ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhammam

Yassa ete⁶ dhammā⁷ atthi itthīyā purisassā vā,

adāhiddo⁸ ti tam āhu amogham tassa pivitum

Tasmā saddhammāṇi ca silāni ca paśādam dhammadassanāni anuyuñjetha medhāvī sarāma⁹ buddhānasāsanāni ti.

VII

1 Atha kho Uggo rājamaḥāmatto vena Bhagavā ten upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam¹⁰ nisīdi¹⁰. Ekamantam nisīno kho Uggo rājamaḥāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva addho ‘vāyam¹¹ bhante Migāno Rohaneyyo yāva mahāddhamo yāva mahābhogo’ ti. ‘Kiva¹²

¹ M₆ sātthā, T satthā

² M₆ savyañjanā, T vyañjanā

³ M Ph M₆ M₇ rūpassa ⁴ M Ph M₈ dhātā

⁵ M la, Ph M₈ pa ⁶ S etā ⁷ T dhammam

⁸ Ph S adalo ⁹ M M₈ varam ¹⁰ omitted by T

¹¹ M₈ yāvāyam, S cāyam

¹² M Ph kim va, M₈ S kiñca, M₆ kimci

addho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kīva mahaddhano
 kīva mahābhogo ti² 'Satam bhante sataśāhassānam
 hiraṇñassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassa ti Atthi kho etam³
 Ugga dhanam? N' etam⁴ natthi ti vadāmi⁵ tan ca kho
 etam Ugga dhanam sūdhāraṇam agginā udakena rūjūhi
 corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni
 asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rūjūhi corehi appiyehi dāyā
 dehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhāddhanam silāddhanam,
 hiriḍhanam, ottappadhanam sutadhanam cāgaddhanam,
 paṇḍāddhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādhāraṇāni
 agginā udakena rūjūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhāddhanam silāddhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam
 sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paṇḍā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,
 sa ve⁷ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamanuse⁸

⁹Tasmā saddham ca silam ca paṇḍam dhammadassanam
 anuyujetha¹⁰ medhavi saram¹¹ buddhānassasanam ti

VIII

1. Satt'imāni¹² bhikkhave saññojanāni Katamāni satta¹³

2. Anunayasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam dīṭṭhasañ
 ñojanam vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarā
 gasaññojanam, avyūhasaññojanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti

IX.

1 Sattannam bhikkhave saññojananam pahānāya samuc
 chedāya brahmacariyam vuseṭṭi¹ Katamesam sattannam?

M. Ph. kīva va M. S. kīva.

M. sahaṇṇam S. sahaṇṇam, M. sahaṇṇam sahaṇṇam

³ omitted by T ⁴ T no tam. ⁵ M M. add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M. sacce, T. saca. ⁸ M. manusse.

⁹ M. yujjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M. varam. T. buddham

M. inserts kho. ¹¹ S. vuccati throughout.

2 Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . pe¹ dīṭṭhisaññojanassa² vicikicchasaññojanassa mānasaññojanassa . bhavaīāgasaññojanassa avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati .

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannam saññojanānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanam pahīnam hotī uccinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatam⁵ anuppādadhammam, paṭighasaññojanam pe⁶ dīṭṭhisaññojanam vicikicchasaññojanam mānasaññojanam bhavaīāgasaññojanam avijjāsaññojanam pahīnam hotī uccinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatam anuppādadhammam ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ tanhaṃ vivatta⁸ saññojanam sammā-mānābhīsamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti

X

1 Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni Katamāni satta?

2 Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, dīṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti

Dhanavaggo pathamo⁹

Tass' uddānam¹⁰

¹ M la, Ph. M₈ pa, *omitted by T*

² T dīṭṭhiyā sa°

³ M Ph M₈ S *insert ca*

⁴ *omitted by T* M₆

⁵ M₈ T °ti

⁶ M la, Ph M₈ pa

⁷ T M₆ M₇ acchecchi, Ph acchijji, M₈ acchiñci

⁸ T M₇ vā°

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam, M₆ M₇ satta nipāta, T satta nipātassa

¹⁰ Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ vaggass' udd°

Dve piyāṇe dve bahāṇe dhanāṇe (sambhūtāṇi c'eva
vittatāṇaṇi)³

Ugga saṃbojjanaṃ c'eva paḥḥaṃ macchariyenā⁴ ti.

XL

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayāḥ Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti

XII

1 Sattannam bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samu-
chedāya brahmacariyaṃ vusseti. Katamesaṃ sattannam

2 Kāmarāgānusayassa palānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati paṭighānānusayassa pe⁶ dīṭṭhānānusayassa vicikicchānusayassa mānānusayassa bhavarāgānusayassa avijjānusayassa palānāya samucchedāya brahmācariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāyu
 samucchedaṃ brahmacaṛiyāya vussethi. Yato kho bhikkhave
 bhikkhuno kāmārāgānusayo pahīno hoti uccinnaṃulo
 tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatanaṃ anuppādadhammo
 paṭighānusaṃyo go⁷ dīṭṭhānusaṃyo vicikicchā
 nusaṃyo māññānusaṃyo bhavarāgānusaṃyo avijjā
 nusaṃyo pahīno hoti uccinnaṃulo tālavatthukato anabhā
 vakato āyatanaṃ anuppādadhammo ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
 bhikkhu acchejjī⁸ tanhaṃ vivattaṃ⁹ saṇṇojanānaṃ sammā
 māññabhisamayū antam ekasmi dukkhasaṃ ti.

М. 8 р. 19 а. 19 б.

M. Ph. M₁ have for this Pāda dve pi dhammā (Pl. M₁ dhamme) balam (M₁ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S , T M_6 , M_7 have a special re.⁴ M. Ph. T. *yena cā* M₂ *yena cā* (without ti)

⁵ T. anussil. ⁶ M. M. la Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la Ph. M. pa omitted by T M. M.

⁸ M₁ acchecci T M₆ M₇ accheccu T inserts before
acch nirāgānusayo M₆ nirānus⁹ M₇ nirayānusayo

9 T M₆ M₇ rāva

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā
dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarapiyā anuttaram piṇakkhattam
lokassa ti.

XV

1 Satt'ime bhikkhave udakupamā puggalā santo samvija
mānā lokasmin Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakāṃ nimuggo
nimuggo 'va hoti idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjivā umujjati idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjivā tūto hoti idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjivā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco
puggalo ummujjivā patarati idha pana bhikkhave ekacco
puggalo ummujjivā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana
bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā tīṇo hoti pāragato
thaṃ tīṭhāti brāhmaṇo Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo
sakāṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti?

3 Idha³ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti
ekantakājakhehi⁴ akusalehi dhammehi Evam kho bhikkhave
puggalo sakāṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti Kathaṃ ca
bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā umujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati⁵ 'sādhū
saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri sādhū ottappam
sādhū viriyam sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu'
ti Tassa sū saddhā neva tīṭhāti no vadḍhati hāyati
yeva⁶ Tassa sū hiri pe⁷ tassa tam ottappam
tassa tam viriyam tassa sū paññā neva tīṭhāti no
vadḍhati hāyati yeva⁸ Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo
ummujjivā umujjati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo
ummujjivā tūto hoti?

M. Ph. M., pāraṅgo throughout.

omitted by M₁. T, M₆ omits also nimuggo

³ M. M₆ insert pana. ⁴ M₆ ekantehi kālīkehi

⁵ T M₆ M₁ ummujjivā M₁ upajjati.

⁶ T M₁ hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₁ pa omitted by M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va, T M₁ neva M₆ eva.

9 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū
 saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. sādhū hiri sādhū ottappam
 sādhū viriyam sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu
 ti So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttam paññā
 vimuttam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinna sacchikatvā
 upasampajja viharati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo
 ummujjitvā tanno hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo
 Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā puggalā santo
 samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI

1 Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā
 dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ
 lokassa. Katame satta?

2 Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu am
 cānūpassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam
 samitam abbokkhamam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya
 pariyogāhamāno So āsavānam khayā pe² sacchi
 katvā upasampajja viharati Ayam³ bhikkhave paṭhamo
 puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo
 anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabba
 saṅkhāresu amiccānupassī viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭi
 saṃvedī satatam samitam abbokkhamam cetasā adhimucca
 māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno Tassa apubbam acarimam
 āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti⁴ jvitapariyādānañ ca. Ayam⁵
 bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo , pe⁶ anuttaram
 puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabba
 saṅkhāresu amiccānupassī viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭi
 saṃvedī satatam samitam abbokkhamam cetasā adhimucca
 māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno So pañcannaṃ orambhā

T saddhā hiriya M, omits sādhū hiri.

T upakūpamā. 3 M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆ M₇ insert jvitapariyādānañ ca hoti.

T inserts kho M₆ vuccati. 7 M. la Ph. pa.

giyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparimibbāyī¹
 hoti pe² upahaccaparimibbāyī hoti³ asankhārā-
 parimibbāyī hoti⁴ sasankhārāparimibbāyī hoti⁵
 uddhamsoto hoti akamittagāmi Ayam⁶ bhikkhave sattamo
 puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo
 anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā⁵
 dakkhineyyā añjalikarāṇiya anuttaram puññakkhettam
 lokassā ti

XVII

1 Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pe³
 anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa Katame satta²

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasankhāresu
 dukkhānupassī viharati pe³ sabbesu dhammesu
 anattānupassī viharati⁴ nibbāne sankhānupassī viharati
 sukhasaññī sukhapatisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam
 cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno So asa-
 vānam khayā pe⁶ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati
 Ayam bhikkhave pathamo puggalo āhuneyyo pe⁶
 anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa

3 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne
 sankhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapatisamvedī satatam
 samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya
 pariyoḡāhamāno Tassa apubbam acārimam āsavapari-
 yādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca Ayam bhikkhave
 duttiyo puggalo āhuneyyo pe³ anuttaram puñña-
 kkhettam lokassa

4 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne
 sankhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapatisamvedī satatam
 samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya
 pariyoḡāhamāno So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam sañño-
 janānam parikkhayā antarāparimibbāyī hoti pe⁶

¹ T antarāyapaṇi°

² M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ omit pe, T M₇ omit also
 upa° hoti³ M la, Ph pa⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati

⁵ T M₆ M₇ pe || anu°

⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti
 sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti uddhamasoto hoti
 akamīṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo
 pe anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggulā āhuneyyā pe
 anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassū ti

XVIII.

1 Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando
 hoti āyatun ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo¹ dhammam
 santiyū tibbacchando hoti āyatun ca dhammanisantīyā
 avigatapemo icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatū ca
 icchāvinaye avigatapemo paṭisallāne² tibbacchando hoti
 āyatun ca paṭisallāne³ avigatapemo viriyārambhe tibat-
 tando hoti āyatun ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo satine-
 pakke tibbacchando hoti āyatun ca satinepakke avigatapemo
 diṭṭhupaṭivedhe⁴ tibbacchando hoti āyatū ca diṭṭhupaṭi-
 vedhe⁵ avigatapemo

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti

Anusayavaggo⁷ dutiyo

Tass uddānaṃ

Dve anusayā⁸ kusalam⁹ puggalam udakūpamam
 Aniccā dukkham¹⁰ anattā ca nibbānaṃ¹¹ niddasavatthūni¹² ti.

omitted by M. Ph. M. la Ph. pa.

¹ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇

² M₆. S. adhi throughout³ T M₇ °no.

³ T °pavedhe, M₆ once °paṭisamvedhe.

⁴ Ph. M₆ °vaggass' uddānaṃ M₆ M₇ °vaggassa udd
 T anusavaggassa udd

⁵ Ph. M₆ M₆ M₇ °sayam T anusam

⁶ M. M₆. S. kulam

⁷ T M₆ M₇ °pamañ ca pañcamam also M. Ph. M₆ add
 pañcamam Ph. M₆ anicca T M₆ M₇ aniccām

⁸ T M₆ M₇ dukkham⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ sukham

⁹ T niddasavatthu te dasā ti M₆ M₇ niddasavatthūni
 te dasā ti

XIX

1 Evaṃ¹ me sutam Ekameśamayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyaṃ viharatī Sārandade² cetiye Athi kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasankaminissu upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidhissu Ekamantaṃ nissinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavī aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁴ tam sunāthi sādhuṃ kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi⁵ ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katame ca⁵ Licchavī satta aparihānīvā dhamma⁶ Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhinñham sannipāta⁶ bhavissanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātikankhā, no parihāni Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vutthiṃhissanti⁸ samaggā Vajjī karanīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātikankhā, no parihāni Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁹, paṇṇattam na samuecchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samūdhāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātikankhā, no parihāni Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnam Vajjīmahakkakā¹⁰, te sakkaṃ issanti garuṃ karissanti māñessanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesāṃ ca sotabbam māñhissanti vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātikankhā, no parihāni Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī, jā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāṇiyo, tī na okkassa¹³ pasayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātikankhā, no parihāni Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjīnam Vajjīcetiyaṃ abbhantaṇāni c'eva bāhuṇāni ca, tāni sakkaṃ issanti garuṃ karissanti

¹ omitted by S² M Ph M₈ Ānandake³ M satti' ime⁴ M₈ desissāmi⁵ omitted by M₈⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇⁷ S vuddhi, Ph M₈ buddhi⁸ T M₇ 'pātissanti⁹ T M₆ paṇṇa^o¹⁰ T 'yā¹¹ M Ph M₈ māñissanti throughout¹² M Ph M₈ pūjissanti¹³ M₈ T M₇ okassa¹⁴ Ph passayha¹⁵ Ph M₈ vāsessanti, T M₆ M₇ vāssenti¹⁶ omitted by T

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam³ katapubbam⁴
 dhāmmikaṃ balin no parihāpessanti⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavi
 Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaukkhā no parihānī. Yāvakiṇṇi ca Licchavi
 Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhāmmikā rakkhāvaranagutti⁶ susam
 vīṭā bhavissati⁷ kinti anāgatā ca⁸ arahanto⁹ vijitam
 āgaccheyyunt, āgatā ca arahanto vijito phāsūṃ vihareyyunt
 ti vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaukkhā no parihānī.

Yāvakiṇṇi ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāṇiye dhammā
 Vajjisa¹⁰ thassanti¹¹ imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu
 Vajji sandississanti¹² vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭi
 kaukkhā no parihānti ti.

XX.

1 Evaṃ¹ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho
 viharati Gaybhakūṭe pabbate Tena kho pana samayena
 rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo
 hoti So evam āha 'aham ime Vajji evam mahuddhike evam
 mahānubhāve uccheyjissāmi² Vajji³ vināsesāmi Vajji
 anayavyasanam⁴ apādessāmi Vajji⁵ ti Atha kho rājā
 Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmanam
 Māgadhamahāmattam⁶ āmantesi ehi tvaṃ brāhmana, yena
 Bhagavā ten'opasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena
 Bhagavato pāde sirasā⁷ vanda⁸ appābādham appātānkam
 lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchā rājā bhanto
 Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā⁹
 vandati appābādham appātānkam lahuṭṭhānam balam
 phāsuvihāram pucchati¹⁰ ti evaṃ ca vadehi Rājā bhanto
 Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo So
 evam āha 'aham ime¹¹ Vajji evam mahuddhike evam mahānu
 bhāve uccheyjissāmi¹² Vajji vināsesāmi Vajji anayavyasanam

T M₇ mānessanti omitted by M₆.

² M₆ parihānapessanti ⁴ M. Ph. M₆ bhavissanti.

³ T vā omitted by Ph. M₆. ⁶ M₆ arahato

⁷ S. tha M. M₆ vattissanti ⁸ omitted by S

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ uccheyjissāmi T M₆ M₇ ucchecchāmi

¹⁰ omitted by M₆ M. vināsesāmi Ph. M₆ apādissāmi

omitted by T M₇. ¹¹ M₆ Māga ¹² M₆ sirasā

¹³ M. Ph. M₆ vandāhi. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆ ahaṃ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji¹ ti Yathā Bhagavā vyākarioti tam
sādhukam uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi Na hi Tathāgatā
vitatham bhananti² ti

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāro bāhmano Magadhamahā-
matto³ iañño Māgadhassa⁴ Ajātasattu⁵ Vedehuputtassa
paṭissunitvā⁶ yena Bhagavā ten’upāsankamī upasankamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhūṃ sammōdī, sammōdanīyam katham sū-
nīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno
kho Vassakāro bāhmano Magadhamahāmatto⁷ Bha-
gantam etaṃ avoca ‘iāyā bho Gotama Māgadho⁸ Ajātasattu
Vedehuputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sūasā⁹ vandatī appi-
bādhāṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhāṇaṃ balāṃ¹⁰ phasuvihāraṃ
pucchati evaṃ¹¹ ca¹² vadeti¹³ Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho
Ajātasattu Vedehuputto Vajji abhinātukāmo So evaṃ āha
ahaṃ me¹⁴ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmāhānubhāve
ucchejissāmi¹⁵ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anavayyasāṇaṃ
āpādessāmi Vajji¹⁶ ti

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
piṭṭhito thito¹⁷ hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno¹⁸ Atha kho
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi

Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji abhinham sannipātā
sannipātabahulā’ ti¹⁹ Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji abhinham
sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji
abhinham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā vuddhi
yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikāṅkhā, no paṇihāmi²⁰ Kinti
te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji samaggā²¹ sannipatanti²², samaggā
vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarānīyāni karonti’ ti²³ Sutam
me tam bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti²⁴, samaggā
vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarānīyāni karonti’ ti Yāvakiyaṃ
ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti²⁵, samaggā

¹ omitted by S ² M₈ Māga° ³ M₈ Magadhassa

⁴ M Ph M₈ paṭisū°, T M₇ paṭissutvā, M₆ paṭisūsutvā
(sic), T M₆ M₇ insert utthāyāsana

⁵ M₈ Magadho ⁶ M₈ sūasā ⁷ M₈ phalaṃ

⁸ M Ph M₈ hīme ⁹ T M₆ M₇ uccheccāmi

¹⁰ omitted by M₈ M₆ M₇ ¹¹ M Ph M₈ byayamāno

¹² M₈ pāri° ¹³ omitted by T, M₇ has sa° opātanti

¹⁴ T M₇ opāt°

XX.

vutthahissanti samagga-
yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ
te Ānanda sutam V
paññattam na samucc
Vajjīdhamme samāday
bhante Vajjī appannat
samucchindanti, yathā
dāya vattanti' ti. Yāva
na paññāpessanti pañ
pannatte porāṇe Vajjīd
yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ
Ānanda sutam Vajjī
sakkaronti garukaronti
mananti ti? Sutam na
Vajjīmahallakā te sakk
tesaṃ ca sotabbam ma
Vajjī ye te Vajjinaṃ
garukarissanti manessa
manissanti³ vuddhi y
no parihāmi. Kinti te
kulakumāriyo tā na ok
me tam bhante Vajjī
na okkassa pasayha⁶ v
Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo ku
vūsessanti⁷ vuddhi yeva
parihāmi. Kinti te Ānanda
Vajjīcetiyaṃ abbhanta
garukaronti mānenti po
pubbam dhammikaṃ b
tam bhante Vajjī, yāni
tarāni⁴ eva bāhiraṃ ca
pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnam
balim no parihāpenti

Vajjīkaraniyaṃ karissanti, vuddhi
pāṭikakkhā no parihāmi. Kinti
Vajjī appaṇnattam na paññāpenti,
chindanti yathā pannatte porāṇe
vattanti' ti? Sutam me tam
tam na paññāpenti paññattam na
paññatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samā
dayaṃ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇnattam
attam na samucchindissanti yathā
dhamme samādaya vattissanti vuddhi
pāṭikakkhā, no parihāmi. Kinti te
ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjīmahallakā te
mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbam
e tam bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjinaṃ
garonti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti
mananti' ti. Yāvakivaṃ ca Ānanda
Vajjīmahallakā te sakkarissanti
nti³ pūjessanti⁴ tesaṃ ca sotabbam
eva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikakkhā,
Ānanda sutam Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo
kassa pasayha⁶ vūssenti ti? Sutam
yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā
vūssenti' ti. Yāvakivaṃ ca Ānanda
kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶
Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikakkhā, no
da sutam Vajjī, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ
ni e eva bāhiraṃ ca, tāni sakkaronti
pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam kata
pubbā no parihāpenti' ti? Sutam me
āni Vajjinaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṃ abbhan
āni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti
pubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ b
ti. Yāvakivaṃ ca Ānanda Vajjī
amvattanti.

ti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₃ pūjessanti
es are missing ⁶ M. pasayha.

M₃ pāri M₃ s
³ M. Ph. M₃ manī sa
⁵ in M₃ here four let
⁷ Ph vūssissanti

yāni tāni Vajjīnam Vajjicetiyaṃ abbhantaṃ e'eva bāhūāni
 ca, tāni sakkariṣṣanti garukariṣṣanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti²
 tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no
 pariḥāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikankhā
 no pariḥāmi Kinti te Ānanda sutam³ 'Vajjīnam arahantesu
 dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaṇanagutti⁴ susamvhitā⁵ kinti anāgatā
 ca arahanto vīṭam āgaccheyyum, āgatā⁶ ca arahanto vīṭe
 phāsum vihaṇeyyūn' ti⁷ Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjīnam
 arahantesu dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaṇanagutti⁸ susamvhitā⁹
 kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vīṭam āgaccheyyum, āgatā⁶ ca
 arahanto vīṭe phāsum vihaṇeyyūn ti Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda
 Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaṇanagutti⁸ susam-
 vhitā bhavissati⁷ kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vīṭam
 āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vīṭe phāsum vihaṇeyyūn
 ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikankhā, no pariḥāmi ti

3 Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāṇāṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhama-
 mahāmattam āmantesi

Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesālīyaṃ viharāmi
 Sārandaḍe cetiye, tatidāhaṃ⁸ Vajjīnam ime satta aparihāṇīye
 dhamme desesū Yāvakiyaṃ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta
 aparihāṇīyā dhammā Vajjisu thassanti⁹, imesu ca sattāsu
 aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandhissanti, vuddhi yeva
 brāhmaṇa Vajjīnam pāṭikankhā, no pariḥāmi ti

4 Evam¹⁰ vutte Vassakāṇāṃ brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto
 Bhagavantam etad avoca

'Ekamekena pi¹¹ bho Gotama aparihāṇīyena dhammena
 samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnam, vuddhi yeva pāṭikankhā, no
 pariḥāmi, ko pana vādo sattahī aparihāṇīyehi dhammehi²
 Akaraṇīyā¹² ca¹³ bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadheṇa
 Ajātasattunā Vedehuputtena, yad idam yuddhassa, aññatā

¹ M Ph T mānissanti ² M pūjissanti

³ T anāgatā ⁴ T °guttikā

⁵ T °tam, M adds bhavissanti ⁶ T agatā

⁷ M Ph bhavissanti ⁸ M Ph insert brāhmaṇa

⁹ M vattissanti ¹⁰ M Ph S omit all from Evam to avoca

¹¹ M pi tena kho bho, Ph pi kho bho, T M₆ M₇ pi ce bho

¹² M₆ °niyāmi ¹³ Ph va

upalāpanā¹ anūtra mithubhedā. Handa ca dāni mayam²
bho³ Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaranīyā⁴
ti. Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālāṃ manasi⁵ ti. Atha
kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato
bhūsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkami ti.

XXI

1 Evam³ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho
viharatī Gujjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniyo dhamme
desessāmi tam supāṭha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhūsisāmi⁴
ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum
Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñham sannipātā
bhāsisanti sannipātābahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhik-
khūnaṃ pāṭikākhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁴ vutthalu-⁵ anti⁶
samaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkha-
ve bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikākhā na parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca
bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁷ pa-
nattam na samucclundissanti yathā paṇuattesu saṅghapadesu
samādhya vattissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ
pāṭikākhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū,
ye⁸ te⁹ bhikkhū¹⁰ therā rattasīdā cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro
saṅghaparimāyaka¹¹ te saṅkarissanti garukarissanti mānes-
santi¹² pūjessanti¹³ tesāni ca sotabbam manussanti vuddhi
yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikākhā no parihāni.
Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taphāya pono-
bbhavikāya na¹⁴ vasam gacchissanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikākhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca
bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹⁶ senāsanesu sāpekkhā

S¹ nāya Ph. upatepanā. T handā.

³ omitted by Ph. S⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T M, paṇṇap M. ⁶ pīssanti ⁷ T M, M, nāyikā

⁸ M. Ph mānissanti. ⁹ M. pūjissanti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. no

M, gacchanti. S. ar¹¹ M, araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhapesanti" kinti anagata ca pesā sabrahmacarī āgaccheyyum, agatā ca pesā sabrahmacarī phāsūm vihareyyum ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāmye dhamme bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāmyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi.

XXII

1 Satta vo bhikkhave¹ aparihāmye dhamme desessāmi pe .

2 Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāmye dhamma?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhāṇānāmetā³ bhavissanti na⁵ kammāratā⁵ na kammānāmetā⁵ anavūṭṭi vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhāṇānāmetā bhavissanti⁷ na middārāmā bhavissanti . na sangamkarāma

bhavissanti⁷ na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁸ papikānam icchānam vasam gatā⁸ na pāpamitta bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā⁸ na pāpasampavaukā⁸ na oṣamattakena viśesādhigamena antarā voṣūnam āpajissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāmye dhamma bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāmyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi.

XXIII

1 Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāmye dhamme desessāmi³ pe

¹ M upaṭṭhā² T inserts bhikkhu

³ T M₆ M₇ add tam sunātha and omit pe, M Ph give this phrase till manasikarotha ⁴ T M₇ 'āramā

⁵ Ph has na kammāramatā, T M₇ S omit it

⁶ T 'atā ⁷ S pe. ⁸ omitted by T

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇīyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto bhavissanti ottappino bhavissanti bahussutā³ bhavissanti³ braddhaviriya bhavissanti satimanto⁴ bhavissanti paṇḍavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave imo satta aparihāṇīyā dhammā bhikkhusu ṭhasanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXIV

1. Sattā vo bhikkhave aparihāṇīye dhamme devesāmi
• pe⁵

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇīyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāvēssanti⁶ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti sāmādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāvēssanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave imo satta aparihāṇīyā dhammā bhikkhusu ṭhasanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikāṅkhā no parihāṇi ti

M. Ph. hiriṇo T. M₆ M₇ hirimā

S. pe. M. la. Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ have here pe. as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

XXV

1 Satt¹ vo bhikkhave aparihāmye dhamme desesāmi
pe¹

2 Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāmyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū imeccasaññam bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi veva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikankhā,
no parihāmi Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññam
bhāvessanti ² asubhasaññam bhāvessanti ³ ādina-
vasaññam ³ bhāvessanti ³ pahānasaññam bhāvessanti
vñāgasaññam bhāvessanti . ⁴ modhasaññam bhā-
vessanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikankhā
no parihāmi

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāmya dhammā
bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāmyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva, bhikkhave
bhikkhūnam pātikankhā, no parihāmi ti

XXVI

1 Satt' ime⁴ bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti Katame satta?

2 Kammāīāmātā, bhassāīāmātā niddāīāmātā, saṅgañ-
kāīāmātā, indriyesu aguttadāīātā bhojane amattaññutā
Santi kho pana sanghe sanghakarānīyāmi, tattha sekho⁵
bhikkhu na⁶ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁷ sanghe
theiā rattaññū enapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁸ tena⁹ paññā-
yissanti' ti, attanā¹⁰ vo¹¹ yogam āpajati

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti

3 Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti Katame satta?

¹ as before p 22 n 3

² S pe, M la, Ph pa

³ omitted by T

⁴ M. Ph have before satt' ime Evam me sutam Ekam
sa^o Bh^o Sāvattthīyam vi^o Jetavane Anā^o ā^o Tattha kho
Bh^o bh^o ā^o ⁵ omitted by M₆ S

⁶ T nam, omitted by M Ph ⁷ omitted by M Ph

⁸ M na te, M₆ tena ⁹ M₆ na ¹⁰ M₆ M. attano

¹¹ M tesu, Ph te

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇīkārāmatā indriyesu guttadvārātā bhojane mattannutā. Santa kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni tatra sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisaucikkhati 'santa kho pana saṅghe therā rattaññū ciraṇabbajitā bhāravūluno te³ tena paṇūyissanti' ti³ attanā na vo⁴ yogam āpayati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2 Bhikkhudassanaṃ⁵ hūpeti saddhammasavanaṃ⁶ paṃmājayati adhūse na sikkhati appasāḍabahulō hoti bhikkhusu thesesu c'eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca upārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti randhagavesi ito bahuddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tattha ca⁸ pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti.

3 Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4 Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hūpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁹ na paṃmājayati, adhūse sikkhati, pasāḍabahulō hoti bhikkhusu thesesu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesi na ito bahuddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti ti³.

omitted by S

omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. tesu Ph. te. ⁵ T M₇ °nāya.

⁶ S saddhammassu throughout ⁷ M Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₆ °ne.

¹⁰ T M₆ insert ca. omitted by T M₇.

¹¹ M. Ph. insert ca.

¹² M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca Sattha.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanañ ca¹ ariyadhammānam adhisīle na sikkhati²
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 upāīambhakacitto ca saddhammam sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññam dakkhineyyam gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāīam yo kaoti upāsako
 ete kho pariāhāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā pariāhāyati

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanañ ca³ ariyadhammānam adhisīle ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 anupāīambhakacitto ca saddhammam sotum icchati
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññam dakkhineyyam gavesati
 idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāīam yo kaoti upāsako
 ete kho aparīhāṇīye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na pariāhāyati ti

XXVIII XXX

1 Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo 7 satt'
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā Katame satta?

2 Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanam
 na ppamajjati, adhisīle¹¹ sikkati, pasādabāhulo hoti bhik-
 khūsu thesesu c'eva¹² navesu¹² ca majjhimesu ca, anupāīam-
 bhacitto dhammam sunāti na iandhagavesī, na ito¹³
 bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, idha⁵ ca⁵ pubbakāīam
 kaoti

Tme kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti

¹ omitted by Ph ² T M₆ M₇ tattha

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ M ca ito, M₆ M₇ c'ito

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ idhañ ca. ⁶ Ph ariyavinaye

⁷ M inserts la, Ph pa

⁸ Ph saddhā, and it adds pa, M la, M S sampadā

⁹ S asambhavā, M adds la, Ph pa ¹⁰ Ph pahā

¹¹ T inserts na ¹² omitted by T

¹³ T M₆ M₇ c'ito

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aṇñaṃ dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 anupārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aṇñaṃ dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva ca pubbakāraṃ vo karoti upāsako
 ete kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti

Vajjivagga tatiyo¹

Tassa² uddānaṃ

Sārandado³ Vassakāro⁴ bhikkhu kammaṃ⁵ ca saddhuyaṃ⁶
 Bodhisauṇaṃ⁷ sekho⁸ ca hūni vipatti ca parābhavo ti⁹

XXVI

1 Atha kho anuntarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kavalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

T M₆ M₇ have after sikkhati pe 1 na parihāyati ti.
 Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd ' omitted by T

⁴ T M₆ M₇ tassa. ⁵ T M₇ Sārandado M Ph. Ānanda.

⁶ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁷ T M₆ kammaṃ M₇ mau.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ saddhā M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and
 Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ instead of bhikkhu and so on

⁹ S. bodhiyasauṇaṃ T M₇ abodhiyasauṇaṃ M₆
 abhobhiyasauṇaṃ T M₆ M₇ sekha M dvo

T M₆ M₇ parihāṇi 1 ca hūni. " omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹ S. vipattiyasambhavo for v^o ca parā T M₇ parābhavo
 (M₆ bhavo) cā in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ
 apaññaṃ sekhaparihāṇi vipatti parābhavena cā

Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī. Ekamantam thitā kho' sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāiavatā, dhammagāiavatā¹, saughagāiavatā¹, sikkhāgāiavatā, samādhigāiavatā appamādagāiavatā patisanthāri-gāiavatā². Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā Samanuñño³ Satthā³ aho³ Atha kho sū³ devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth ev' antaiaadhāyī.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā iattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi.

Imam⁴ bhikkhave iattim aññataiā devatā abhikkantāya iattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā 'mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī. Ekamantam thitā kho bhikkhave sū devatā mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāiavatā, dhammagāiavatā, saughagāiavatā, sikkhāgāiavatā, samādhigāiavatā, appamādagāiavatā, patisanthāri-gāiavatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaiaadhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagāyū saughe ca tibbagāyāvo
samādhigāyū⁶ ātāpī⁶ sikkhāyā⁷ tibbagāyāvo
appamādagaru bhikkhu patisanthāyagāyāvo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII

1 Imam bhikkhave iattim aññataiā devatā abhikkantāya iattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T

² M Ph °sandhāiā° throughout

³ omitted by M₆

⁴ T inserts kho

⁵ omitted by M Ph

⁶ M Ph samādhigāiavatāpī ca

⁷ M Ph sikkhāsu

XXXIV

1 Imam bhikkhave rattun aññatari devata¹ pe² mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhamma bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti Katame satta? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā sanghagāravatā sikkhagāravatā, samādflugāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyānamittatā Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devata idam vatte mam abhivadeva padakkhinam katvā titt³ ev anta idhavi ti

2 Evam vutte ājasmā Sāriputta Bhagavantam etad avoca

3 Imassa kho aham⁴ bhante Bhagavate samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ajānami Idha bhante bhikkhu⁵ attanā ca satthugāro hoti satthugāravatāya ca vanna⁶vādī ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravate ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravatā tesañ ca vanna⁷m bhanatī bhūtam taccham kilena Attanā ca dhammagāro hoti pe⁸ sanghagāro hoti sikkhagāro hoti samādflugāro⁹ hoti¹⁰ suvaco hoti kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya cā¹¹ vanna¹²vādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā te ca kalyānamittatāya¹³ samādapeti ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyānamittā tesañ ca vanna¹⁴m bhanatī bhūtam taccham kilena Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā¹⁵ samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ajānāmi ti

4 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā¹⁶ samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ajānāsi Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca¹⁷ satthugāro hoti satthugāravatāya cā¹⁸ vanna¹⁹vādī ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravate ca satthugāravatāya

¹ M Ph in full till abhikantavannā then la (Ph pa) satt' ime, T M₆ M₇ give the whole phrase in full

² S pana ³ T M₆ M₇ ajā^o ⁴ T bhikkhunī

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆

⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ M₆ mittā, then te ca kalyānamittatā tesañ ca vanna¹⁴m (sic) and so on ⁸ omitted by M₆ ⁹ omitted by M

¹⁰ omitted by T M₆

samādapeti ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravaṃ tesaṃ ca
vaṇṇaṃ bhapaṇaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kilesa. Attanā ca
dhammagāravo hoti pe saṅghagāravo hoti
sikkhagāravo hoti samādhigāravo hoti suvaco
hoti kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādi
ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya
samādapeti ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca³
vaṇṇaṃ bhapaṇaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kilesa. Imassa kho
Sāriputta mayā samkhuttena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena
attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV

1 Sattahū bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ mitto
sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahū?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti dukkhamāṇaṃ
khamati guyhaṃ⁵ assa⁶ āvikaṇṇoti guyhaṃ⁶ assa⁶ pari
guyhati⁷ āpadāsu⁸ na jahati⁹ khīṇena¹⁰ nātimannati¹¹

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahū aṅgehi samannāgato bhik
khu mitto sevitabbo ti

Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto³ dukkaraṃ karaṇi⁴ kubbati,
attho pi⁵ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāṇi pi
guyhaṃ ca tassa⁶ akkhāti, guyhaṃ⁶ pariguyhati⁷
āpadāsu na jahāti⁸, khīṇena⁹ nātimannati¹⁰
yasmim¹¹ etiāni tīṇāni samvijanti¹² dha puggale,
so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti

M la Ph. pa omitted by T M_c omitted by M_r
³ omitted by T M_c M_r ⁴ omitted by T M_c M_r S
⁵ M. gulassa Ph. gulhasa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhaṃ.
⁷ S. gūhati M_c gubati. ⁸ T. dāta ⁹ T. jāha.
M. Ph. T. M_c M_r khīṇenāti omitted by M_c S.
S. dadati ¹⁰ T. M_c mittam, M_r S. cittam
¹¹ T. M_c M_r vā pi
¹² T. M_c guyhaṃ c'assa S. guyham assa ca.
¹³ M. gulhasa. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. gūhati.
¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M_c M_r jahati.
¹⁶ M. Ph. M_c M_r khīṇenāti ¹⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.
¹⁸ M_c S. vijantidha M. Ph. ca l dha.

XXXVI

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevītabbo bhajītabbo paṇupāsītabbo api paṇujamānena pī Katamehi sattahī?

2 Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīrañ² ca³ katham kattā hoti, no ca⁴ atthāne⁵ nīyojati

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevītabbo bhajītabbo paṇupāsītabbo api paṇujamānena pī ti

Piyo ca¹ garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīrañ ca katham kattā no c' atthāne⁵ nīyojaye⁶ yasmim⁷ etāni thānāni samvījanti dha⁸ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamānena bhajītabbo tathāvidho ti

XXXVII

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na ciass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya Katamehi sattahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso līnattan¹¹ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam samkhittam vā¹² cīttam 'ajjhattam me samkhittam cīttan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittam vā cīttam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam cīttan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā¹³ upatthahanti¹⁴ viditā abbhatham¹⁵ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti¹⁶

¹ M₆ M₇ S insert ca ² T M₇ '10

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ T M₆ M₇ c' atthāne

⁵ Ph cāttho, M₇ ca thāne ⁶ M 'jako, Ph 'jito

⁷ M Ph yamhi

⁸ M₆ S 'vījantīdha, M Ph ca l 'dha

⁹ M Ph 'pito ¹⁰ T idañ ca

¹¹ T silattan, M₇ silanattan ¹² omitted by T

¹³ T ahattam, M₇ abbhattam.

¹⁴ T upatthā°, M Ph continue la (Ph pa) || viditā vitakkā

viditā abbhatham gacchanti viditā vitakkā uppajanti
viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbhatham gacchanti, sappāyā
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu³ kaṇ
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasu
katam sūpadhāritam⁴ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammeṃ samannāgato
bhikkhu na ciraas' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴

3 Sattahī bhikkhave⁵ dhammeṃ samannāgato Sāriputto
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-
maja viharati. Katameṃ sattahī?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto idam me cetaso linattan' ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti aṇhantam samkhittam vā⁶ cittam'
'aṇhantam me samkhittam cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,
bahiddhā vā⁶ vikkhittam⁷ cittam bahiddhā me vikkhittam
cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Tassa viditā vedanā uppaj-
anti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbhatham gacchanti viditā
saññā⁸ uppajanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbhatham
gacchanti viditā vitakkā uppajanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti
viditā abbhatham gacchanti sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu
nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammeṃ samannāgato
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati ti

T ottam throughout

T na ppanītesu M₁ panappanītesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ su throughout.

⁴ Ph. S. add ti, M. M₆ oyyan ti.

⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ insert vā also T. M₇ insert here vā, omitting
it before cittaṃ.

⁹ M. has after saññā la Ph. M₆ pa, then vitakkā upp

¹⁰ M₆. S. cittaṃ.

XXXVIII

1 Sattahū bhikkhave dhammehū samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ¹ vase² vatteti³, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṇa vattati Katamehū sattahū?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhīssa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhīssa⁴ thitikusalo⁴ hoti⁴, samādhīssa vuttānākusalo hoti, samādhīssa kallitakusalo⁵ hoti, samādhīssa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhīssa abhinīhārikusalo hoti

Imehū kho bhikkhave sattahū dhammehū samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ⁶ vase² vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṇa vattati⁷

3 Sattahū bhikkhave dhammehū samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittaṃ vasaṇa vattati Katamehū sattahū?

4 Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti⁹, samādhīssa samāpattikusalo, samādhīssa⁴ thitikusalo⁴, samādhīssa vuttānākusalo, samādhīssa kallitakusalo¹⁰, samādhīssa gocarakusalo, samādhīssa abhinīhārikusalo¹¹

Imehū kho bhikkhave sattahū dhammehū samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca⁴ Sāriputto cittaṃ vasaṇa vattati¹²

XXXIX

1 Ekam¹² samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvariam ādāya Sāvatthiyam¹³ pindāya pāvasi Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

¹ M Ph insert ca ² M Ph M₈ vasam

³ M₈ pavatteti ⁴ omitted by M₈^c

⁵ M Ph M₈ kalyāṇa^o ⁶ M inserts ca

⁷ T vatteti, M Ph M₈ S add ti

⁸ M ca vasam, Ph M₈ vasam, T M₆ M₇ ca vasam, but only in the first place where it occurs

⁹ all MSS, also S, omit hoti

¹⁰ M₈ kallatta^o, M Ph kalyāṇa^o ¹¹ M M₈ adds ti

¹² M Ph M₈ S omit the introductory phrase

¹³ S othim

puttassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tvaṃ Sāvattthiyaṃ pindāya caritvā, yaṃ nunāhaṃ yena aññatittthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatittthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ āramo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatittthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhūṃ sammodī, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sūruṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2 Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatittthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipattitānaṃ ayam antarā kathaṃ udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī 'muddaso bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatittthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī³ anabhinanditvā⁴ appaṭikkho itvā⁵ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmaṃ Bhagavato santiko etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁶ ti.

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ pindāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ pindapūṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ⁶ nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca idhāhaṃ bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāva Sāvattthiyaṃ pindāya pavasiṃ⁸. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi atippago kho tvaṃ Sāvattthiyaṃ pindāya caritvā yaṃ nunāhaṃ yena aññatittthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ⁹ bhante yena aññatittthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ āramo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatittthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhūṃ sammodūṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sūruṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdūṃ. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatittthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ sannisinnānaṃ

T sū M₃ muddeso also in all the other places where this word recurs M₇ neva. ³ T 'sitvā.

⁴ omitted by T ⁵ T M₆ M₇ ajā

⁶ in M₃ here one leaf is missing ⁷ S. 'tthup.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ 'si ⁹ M₃ kho 'ham.

M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ 'mi. ¹⁰ M M₆ M. di.

M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ 'di.

sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi 'yo' hi koci āvuso dvādasā vassāni paṇipunnāni paṇisuddham brahmacariyam caratī, 'niddaso bhikkhū' tī alam vacanāya tī Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatittthiyanāni paṇibhāṇakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim¹ na ppatikkosim², anabhinanditvā appatikkosivā utthāyāsanī pakkāmmim³ Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmi⁴ tī Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevaḷam vassaganānamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁵ paṇṇāpetum⁶ tī⁷ 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevaḷam vassaganānamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁶ paṇṇāpetum⁷ Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavattthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā paveditāni Katamāni satta⁸

4 Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tibbaccchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatāpemo⁸, dhammanisantiyā⁹ tibbaccchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹ avigatāpemo, icchāvinaye tibbaccchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca icchāvinaye avigatāpemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbaccchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatāpemo, viyyānambhe tibbaccchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca viyyānambhe avigatāpemo, satnepakke tibbaccchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca satnepakke avigatāpemo ditthipativedhe¹¹ tibbaccchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca ditthipativedhe¹¹ avigatāpemo

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavattthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā paveditāni⁶

5 Imehi¹³ kho Sāriputta satta¹⁴ niddasavattthūni¹⁵ samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasā ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paṇipunnāni paṇisuddham brahmacariyam caratī, 'niddaso bhikkhū' tī alam vacanāya, catuvisatī¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paṇipunnāni paṇisuddham brahmacariyam caratī, 'niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū' tī

¹ M M₆ M₇ °di

² M °sī

³ M M₆ °mi

⁴ T M₆ M₇ ajā°

⁵ T M₆ M₇ bhikkhū tī.

⁶ M₆ adds tī

⁷ Ph M₆ add tī

⁸ S adhi° throughout

⁹ T M. °nīyantiyā

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ °no

¹¹ Ph T °vede, M₆ °pavedhe

¹² omitted by T M₆

¹³ T imāni, M₆ ime

¹⁴ T M₇ satta, omitted by M₆

¹⁵ M₆ M₇ °vattthūni

¹⁶ omitted by M Ph S

¹⁷ T M₆ °tī.

¹⁸ T niddhiso, M₇ nibbiso

alam vacanāya chattiṃsa ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ
 parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī, niddaso bhikkhū' ti
 alam vacanāya aṭṭhacattārisaū³ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ
 parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī niddaso⁴ bhikkhu' ti
 alam vacanāya ti.

XL

1 Evaṃ⁵ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosam
 biyaṃ viharatī Ghositarāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāva Kosam
 biyaṃ⁶ pindāya pāvīva. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 etad abhosi atippago kho tava Kosambiyam pindāva caritūṃ
 yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aṇiṇatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ ārāmo
 ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena
 aṇiṇatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ ārāmo⁷ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ
 upasaṅkamitvā tehi aṇiṇatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim
 sammodesi sammodesanīyaṃ kathaṃ⁸ sūṇīyaṃ⁹ vitisāretva
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aṇiṇatitthiyānaṃ
 paribbājakaṇaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sanuipatitānaṃ¹⁰ ayaṃ
 antarākathā udapādi 'yo⁹ hi koci āvuso devāda vassāni
 paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī, niddaso
 bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 tesam aṇiṇatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ nova
 abhimaṇḍi na ppaṭikkosī¹¹ anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā¹²
 utthāyāsanā pakkāmi Bhagavato santiko etassa bhāsitasassa
 atthaṃ ūḷṇissāmi ti.

3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam pindāya
 caritvā pacchābhataṃ pindapūṭapaṭikkanto yena¹³ Bhagavā¹⁴
 ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando

S. satī. T. M₆. M₇ nittiniso

³ Ph. 'hisaṃ S. 'hisaṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ niccattāriso, M₆ cattāriso

⁶ M. Ph. S. biya. ⁷ M₆ adds hoti.

⁹ T. ko yo. M₇ kkositvā

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ ayaṃ

⁵ omitted by S.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

omitted by M₇.

Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarīyam ādāya Kosambiyam¹ pindāya pāvisim² Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam pindāya caṇṭum yaṇ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam āmo ten' upasankameyyan tī³ Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam āmo ten' upasankamim⁴, upasankamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paṇibbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁵ sammodanīyam katham⁶ sūānīyam⁶ vitisā etvā ekamantam nisīdim⁷ Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam sammāsinnānam sammipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi yo hi koci āvuso dvādasavassāni paṇipunnāni paṇisuddhāni brahmacariyaṇi caṇṭi, «niddaso bhikkhū» tī alam vacanāyā tī Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānaṃ bhāsitam neva abhinandim⁸ na ppatikkosim⁹, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmmim¹⁰ Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmī¹¹ tī Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagananamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹² tī² Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagananamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹² Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni Katamāni satta?

4 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti, ottappī¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, ādaddhavinīyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni

¹ M Ph S °bim

² M T °s1

³ M has after tī la, Ph pa, M₈ omits it, then all three MSS have tehi saddhim and so on

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °mi

⁵ M M₈ T M₆ °d1

⁶ omitted by T M₈

⁷ M M₈ T M₇ °d1, M₆ °d1msu

⁸ M T °d1, M₈ has na abhinandi for neva a°

⁹ M M₈ °s1

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ T °mi

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ ajā°, M₈ jā°

¹² T M₆ M₇ add tī

¹³ Ph S hirimā

¹⁴ T ottāpi

5 Imehu kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samanna
gato bhikkhu dvādasa ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ pari
suddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū ti alam
vacanāya catuvisati¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ pari
suddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso² bhikkhū ti
alam vacanāya³, chaṭṭiṃsa⁴ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ
parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, niddaso⁵ bhikkhū ti
alam vacanāya aṭṭhacattārisaṃ⁶ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ
parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, niddaso⁷ bhikkhū ti
alam vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo catuttho

Tassa⁸ uddānaṃ

Appamādo hirimū ca dve suvacā dūve sakka

Dve paṭisaṃbhudā dve va ā niddasavatthū 'pure dve ti

XL1.

1 Satt imā bhikkhave viṇṇānatthitīyo Katamā sattu?

2 Santi bhikkhave sattu nānattakāra nānattasamuno
seyyathā pi manussū ekacco ca¹ devā² ekacco ca³ viṇi
patikā Ayam paṭhamā viṇṇānatthitī.

T⁴ saṃ. T M₆ M₇ nāyā ti T M₆ *tin

¹ T M₆ M₇ nibbiso ² M₆ *yū ti

³ T *san, S. *sati ⁴ T M₆ M₇ mittiṃso

⁵ M₇ *isa M₆ lisā Ph. *isaṃ S. *isaṃ

⁶ T naccattāriṃso M₆ M₇ naccattāriso

Ph. *vaggassa uddānaṃ M₆ ekacco devatāvaggassa udd
S tass⁷

M. Ph. M₆ give the Uddāna, as follows viz appamādam
(Ph. do, M₆ *do) hīrottappam suvaco (M₆ sukka) ca (Ph.
*va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham, M₆ *taccam) vitthataṃ
(Ph. M₆ tev' assa vaso [M₆ vasso] ca vaso [M₆ vasso]
bhavitta[am] tam) dve mittā¹ (M₆ inserts dve paṭisaṃbhudā)
dve samādhi (Ph. M₆ samāna) ca nidditthā (Ph. M₆ nidditā)
niddasavatthū (M₆ niddesavatthū) aparo dve ti T M₆
have appamāda (M₆ M₇ *do) hiri ca (or hirimā) sedhena
(M₆ so ca dhena, M₇ sevadena) vittha vittha (M₆ M₇ vitthā)
ce pi² vitthā (M₆ citta M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi) paṭi
saṃbhudā ca niddasavatthū apare dve ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. M₆

² M₆ devatā

³ omitted by Ph.

3 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahamakāyikā¹ pathamābhimbhattā Ayam dutiyā viññānatthitī

4 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā Ayam tatiyā viññānatthitī

5 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakinhā² Ayam catutthā³ viññānatthitī

6 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto⁴ ākāso’ tī ākāsaññāyatanūpagā Ayam pañcamā⁵ viññānatthitī

7 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānaṃ’ tī viññānaññāyatanūpagā Ayam chatthā viññānatthitī

8 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānaññāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ tī ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā Ayam sattamā⁶ viññānatthitī

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññānatthitīyo tī

XII

1 Satt’ ime bhikkhave samādhīparikkhārā Katame satta²

2 Sammāditthī, sammāsankappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah’⁷ angehi⁸ cittass’ ekaggatā parikkhatā⁹, ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhī¹⁰ sa¹¹-upaniso itī pi sapaṇikkhāro¹² itī pi tī

¹ M₅ °yikadevā ² T M₆ °kinnā

³ M₆ °tthī ⁴ M₈ ānando

⁵ T M₆ M₇ °mī ⁶ M₆ °mī

⁷ M Ph M₈ satta ⁸ M₈ inserts la

⁹ omitted by M₈

¹⁰ M M₈ °dhissa, S omits sammā before samādhī

¹¹ omitted by M M₈ .M₆ ¹² M M₈ insert tī

XI III

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave aggi. Katame satta?

2 Rāgaggi dosaggi mohaggi āhameyyaggi gaha
pataggi, dakkhameyyaggi kaṭṭhaggi

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggi ti.

XLIV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana sama
yena Uggatasarirassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyāñño³ upakkhaṭo⁴
hoti pañca usabhasatāni thūpupanitāni⁵ honti yaññatthāya,
pañca vacchatarasatāni thūpupanitāni honti yaññatthāya,
pañca vacchatarasatāni thūpupanitāni honti yaññatthāya,
pañca ajasatāni thūpupanitāni honti yaññatthāya pañca
urabhasatāni thūpupanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Attha kho
Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten upasankamū
upasankamitvā Bhagavatū saddhūṃ sammodi, sammodani
yaṃ kathaṃ sārūpiyaṃ vitisūretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi
Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhaga
vantaṃ etad avoca 'sutam me taṃ bho Gotama aggissa
ādhānam⁶ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahāni
saṃsaṇ ti. Mayā pi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutam aggissa
ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahāni
saṃsaṇ ti. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ 'tatiyaṃ pi kho Uggata
sariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutam me
taṃ bho Gotama aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanaṃ
mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṇ' ti. Mayā pi kho etaṃ⁸
brāhmaṇa sutam aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanaṃ
mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṇ' ti. 'Tayidaṃ⁹ bho

M₆. T āhup

in M. Ph. M₆ the introductory phrase is missing

³ T yañño ' M₆ kkhathho M₆ M₇ kkhamo

⁵ T M₆ thūpupanitāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₆. T M₆ M₇ ādhānam throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆ add Uggatasariro (sic) br^o

⁸ M. la, S. pe. ' T M₆ M₇ evaṃ.

T na si taṃ.

Gotama sameti¹ bhoto c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ² ca, yad idam sabbena sabban'³ ti³

2 Evam vutte⁴ āyasmā Ānādo Uggatasariṇam brāhmaṇam etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā sūtam me tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan» ti Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā⁷ ahañ hi bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo⁹ yūpam ussāpetukāmo, ovaḍatu mam bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti

3 Atha kho Uggatasariṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpam ussāpetukāmo, ovaḍatu mam bhavam Gotamo, anusāsatu mam bhavam Gotamo, yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹¹ tīni satthāni ussāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni Katamāni tīni²

4 Kāyasattham, vacīsattam, manosattam Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹⁴ evaṃ cittam uppādeti 'ettakā usabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya ettakā vacchataiā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchataiāyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya' ti So⁵ 'puññam kaṇomī' ti¹⁵ apuññam kaṇoti, 'kusalam kaṇomī' ti akusalam kaṇoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggam paṇīyesāmi¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggam paṇīyesati Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam

¹ T sace pi ² M₈ 'kam sarīhañ

³ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing ⁵ M₈ inserts la

⁶ omitted by T M₇ ⁷ M₈ 'bbā ti

⁸ M Ph M₈ aggissa

⁹ M Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ adātu^o throughout

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ adento throughout

¹¹ M₈ T M₇ yañño, S yaññe ¹² T M₇ 'penti

¹³ Ph M₈ dukkhuḍḍayāni ¹⁴ M₈ yañño, S. yaññe

¹⁵ M₈ inserts puna

¹⁶ M₈ sugg^o, T sugata, M₇ sugati

¹⁷ M₆ M₇ paṇīyo^o

ussūpento pubb' eva yaṇṇā idañ paṭhamam manosattham
ussūpeti akusalam dukkhuḍḍayam³ dukkhaṇipākam.

5 Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussūpento pubb' eva yaṇṇā evaṃ vūcam bhūsatī ettakā
usabhaṃ haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haṇṇantu
yaṇṇatthāya ettakā vacchatarīyo haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya,
ettakā ajā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya ettakā urabbaṃ haṇṇantu
yaṇṇatthāya⁴ ti. So 'puṇnam karomi ti⁵ apuṇnam karoti
kusalam karomi ti akusalam karoti 'sugatiyā⁶ maggaṃ
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussūpento pubb' eva yaṇṇā idañ
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussūpeti akusalam dukkhuḍḍayam³
dukkhaṇipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussūpento pubb' eva yaṇṇā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati⁶
'usabhaṃ haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bhati 'vacchatarā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya' sayam paṭhamam
samārabbhati 'vacchatarīyo haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya sayam
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya' sayam
paṭhamam samārabbharati urabbaṃ haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya⁷
ti. So puṇnam karomi' ti⁷ apuṇnam karoti kusalam
karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁸ maggaṃ pariyesāmi
ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpaṃ ussūpento pubb' eva yaṇṇā idañ tatiyaṃ kīya
sattham ussūpeti akusalam dukkhuḍḍayam³ dukkhaṇipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussūpento pubb' eva
yaṇṇā imāni tīni satthāni ussūpeti akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni⁹
dukkhaṇipākāni.

7 Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggaṃ pahātābbaṃ parivajjetābbaṃ,
na sevītābbaṃ. Katamo tayo?

M, yaṇṇā S. yaṇṇā throughout omitted by T

³ M₆ M, dukkhuḍḍayam, M₈ dukkhuḍḍiyam.

⁴ omitted by T M. inserts pana, M₈ puna

⁵ M₈ sugga^o T M₆ M₇ sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabbhati, M₈ samādadbhāti throughout.

⁷ M. inserts pana M₈ puna. ⁸ M₈ sugga^o M₆ sugati.

⁹ M₆ dukkhuḍḍayāni Ph. M₈ dukkhuḍḍiyāni.

8 Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi Kasmā cāyam biāhmana iāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo²

9 Ratto kho biāhmana iāgena abhībhūto paṇḍita-citto kāyena ducceṇitaṃ carati, vācāya ducceṇitaṃ carati, manasā ducceṇitaṃ carati So kāyena ducceṇitaṃ caritvā vācāya ducceṇitaṃ¹ caritvā¹ manasā ducceṇitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vimipātaṃ nīyayaṃ upapajjati² Tasmāyaṃ³ iāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo Kasmā cāyam biāhmana dosaggi⁴ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo²

10 Duṭṭho kho biāhmana dosena abhībhūto paṇḍita-citto kāyena ducceṇitaṃ carati, vācāya⁶ ducceṇitaṃ⁷ carati, manasā ducceṇitaṃ⁸ carati⁷ So kāyena ducceṇitaṃ caritvā vācāya ducceṇitaṃ⁹ caritvā⁹ manasā ducceṇitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vimipātaṃ nīyayaṃ upapajjati Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo Kasmā cāyam biāhmana mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo²

11 Mūlho kho biāhmana mohena abhībhūto paṇḍita-citto kāyena ducceṇitaṃ carati, vācāya ducceṇitaṃ carati manasā ducceṇitaṃ carati So kāyena ducceṇitaṃ caritvā vācāya¹¹ ducceṇitaṃ caritvā manasā ducceṇitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vimipātaṃ nīyayaṃ upapajjati² Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo

Ime kho biāhmana tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevītabbā

12 Tayo kho¹² 'me⁷ biāhmana aggī sakkatvā garukatvā¹³ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ paṇhātabbā Katame tayo²

¹ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇ ² T M₆ M₇ uppa°

³ T tassāyaṃ, M₇ tassa yaṃ, S tasmā cāyaṃ

⁴ T M₇ add mohaggi ⁵ T M₆ M₇ omit this section

⁶ M inserts la ⁷ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁸ M. M₈ insert la, Ph pa ⁹ omitted by Ph M₈

¹⁰ S tasmā cāyaṃ

¹¹ M₆ pe || manasā, M₈ M₇ likewise omit ducc° car°

¹² omitted by S ¹³ M Ph M₈ garuṃ k° throughout

13 Āhuneyyaggi gahapataggi dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa te honti 'mātā' ti¹ vā² 'pitā' ti vā³ ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Tam kassa hetu?

Ato⁴ 'yam⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto⁶ Tasmāyam⁷ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥātabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15 Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa te honti 'puttā' ti vā¹⁰ dārā' ti vā¹¹ 'dāsā' ti vā¹² peṇṇā¹³ ti vā¹⁴ kammakarū¹⁵ ti vā¹⁶ ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa¹⁷ gahapataggi. Tasmāyam¹⁸ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16 Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samanabrāhmaṇā madappa mādā¹ paṭivirata² khantisoracce nivāṭṭhā³ ekam attānaṃ damenti⁴ ekam⁵ attānaṃ⁶ samenti⁷ ekam⁸ attānaṃ⁹ parimbbāpenti¹⁰ ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyam¹¹ dakkhiṇeyyaggi¹² sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham¹³ pariḥātabbā.

Ayam kho¹⁴ pana brāhmaṇa laṭṭhaggi kālana kalam ujjaleṭṭabbo kālana kalam ajjuhekkhitabbo kālana kalam nibbāpetabbo kālana kalam nikkhipitabbo ti.

17 Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ¹ bho Gotama upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aya t-agge

Ph. M.² āhup³ throughout T sometimes omitted by T⁴ omitted by M.⁵

⁴ M. Ph. M.⁵ ito omitted by M.⁶

⁵ M. Ph. M.⁶ pūyam S. hāyam. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M.⁷

⁷ M. Ph. M.⁸ tasmā pāyam S. tasmā cāyam.

⁸ T. M.⁹ tabbā. ⁹ T. M.¹⁰ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. M. Ph. M.¹¹ peṇṇā.

¹¹ S. omits ka ti vā. ¹² M.¹³ inserts so.

¹² S. tasmā cāyam. ¹³ M. Ph. M.¹⁴ parappavāda.

¹⁴ T. M.¹⁵ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh. M.¹⁶ omits tasmāyam da. ¹⁷ M.¹⁸ dakkham. ¹⁹ M.²⁰ so.

²⁰ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pānupetaṃ saiaṇaṃ gataṃ ¹Īsāhaṃ² bho Goṣāṃha pañca³
 usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ⁴ dema⁵, pañca vacchataṇṇa-
 satāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ dema⁵, pañca vacchataṇṇasatāni
 muñcāmi jīvitaṃ dema⁵, pañca aṇasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ
 dema⁵, pañca⁴ uabbbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ dema⁵, haṇṇi-
 tāni c'eva tināni khādanti sītāni ca pāṇyāni pivanti,
 sīto ca nesam⁵ vāto upavāyatu⁶ ti

XLV

1 Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-
 pphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇṇiyosānā
 Katamā satta?

2 Asubhasaññā, maṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā,
 sabbaloke anabhūatasaññā, aniccasaññā, amcece dukkha-
 saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁷

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā
 mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇṇi-
 yosānā ti

XLVI

1 Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-
 pphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇṇiyosānā
 Katamā satta?

2 Asubhasaññā, maṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā,
 sabbaloke anabhūatasaññā, aniccasaññā, amcece dukkha-
 saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁸

3 Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā
 hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇṇiyosānā ti itī kho
 paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

4 Asubhasaññāpaṇṇāpācāyena bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasā
 bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ

¹ Ph esāmi ² omitted by T M₆

³ T jīvatanomi, M₇ 'nomi throughout

⁴ M₈ omits this passage ⁵ T M₆ M₇ tesam

⁶ T M₆ M₇ vāyantu ⁷ T M₇ add maṇasaññā

⁸ M adds imā kho bh' satta saññā and so on

⁹ T 'nā

paṭīsiyati paṭikuṭati³ paṭivattati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵
vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṅghāti⁷. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave
kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulanā⁸ vā aggimhi pakkhittam
paṭīsiyati paṭikuṭati⁹ paṭivattati¹⁰ na sampasāriyati evam
eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicetena cetasā
bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭi-
siyati paṭikuṭati¹¹ paṭivattati¹² na sampasāriyati upekkhā¹³ vā
paṭikkūlyatā¹⁴ vā saṅghāti¹⁵. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno
asubhasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato methuna
dhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandati appaṭikkūlyatā¹⁶
vā saṅghāti¹⁷ veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁸ ā
bhāvitaṃ me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso
appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno
hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparici-
tena cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā
cittaṃ paṭīsiyati paṭikuṭati¹⁹ paṭivattati²⁰ na sampasāriyati,
upekkhā²¹ vā paṭikkūlyatā²² vā saṅghāti²³ veditabbam etaṃ
bhikkhave bhikkhunā²⁴ bhāvitaṃ me asubhasaññā atthi me
pubbenāparam viśeso pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ ti. Iti ha
tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ bahu-
likatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-
pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5 Marapasaññā bhikkhave²⁵ bhāvitaṃ bahulikatā maha-

M₆ kuṭeti S. kuyati.

M₁ M₂ S. vattati T. vabbhati *corrected from vattati but the reading is not quite clear* M₆ vacanti M₇ vaddhati.

³ M Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T paṭikūlyatā M₆ paṭikkulātā

⁵ M. Ph. S. nahāru²⁶ M₂ nahārudalanā.

⁶ T kūtati S. kuyati M₂ kukkatī.

⁷ M. S. vattati *omitted by M₆*

⁸ T kūtati M₂ kulati and kuttati S. kuyati

⁹ M. M₂ S. vattati. T paṭikūlyatā.

¹⁰ M₆ anupasandati M. Ph. sandhati T. M₇ have paṭi-
siyati (sic) paṭikūṭati paṭivattati na sampasāriyati upekkhā
vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti *as below omitting therefore
all from samāpattiyā to cittaṃ in the next phrase.*

omitted by M. Ph.

¹¹ M₂ continues bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam and so on as
in the next sentence.

pphalā hoti mahānimsamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā tī
iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñ c' etam paticecī vuttam?

6 Mañanasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā
bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭi-
kutati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati upekkhā³ vā pāṭi-
kkūlyatā⁴ vā santhāti Seyyathī pi bhikkhave kukkutaṭṭam
vā nahārudaddulam⁵ vā aggimūḍhaṃ pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭi-
kutati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati evaṃ eva kho⁷
bhikkhave bhikkhuno mañanasaññāparicetena cetasā ba-
hulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati⁸
paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁹
vā santhāti Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno mañanasaññāpari-
cetena cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ
anusandati¹⁰, appatikkūlyatā¹¹ vā¹² santhāti, vedītabbam
etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ 'abhāvitā¹⁴ me¹⁵ mañanasaññā,
natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso appattam me bhāvanā-
phalan¹⁵' tī Iti ha tattha sampañāno hoti Sace 'pana
bhikkhave bhikkhuno mañanasaññāparicetena cetasā ba-
hulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā¹⁶ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati⁸
paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁷ vā pāṭikkūlyatā¹⁸
vā santhāti, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ 'bhā-
vitā me mañanasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso,
pattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵' tī Iti ha tattha sampañāno
hoti Mañanasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ T 'kūṭati, M₈ 'kuttati, S 'kujjati

² M M₈ S 'vattati ³ M Ph S upekkhā

⁴ M Ph S nahāru^o, M₈ nahārudalam, M₆ nahārudaddam

⁵ T 'kūṭati, M₈ 'kuttati, S 'kujjati

⁶ M S 'vattati, *omitted by* M₈

⁷ *omitted by* M M₈

⁸ T M₇ 'kūṭati, M₈ 'kuttati, S 'kujjati

⁹ T patī^o, M₇ pāṭikullatā, M₈ patikulatā

¹⁰ M Ph 'sandahati

¹¹ M Ph appatī^o, M₆ appatikkulatā, M₈ appatikkulyatā,
M₇ appatikkūlyatā ¹² *omitted by* M Ph

¹³ M Ph M₈ M₇ 'no ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈

¹⁵ M Ph 'balan ¹⁶ T 'nikkantiyā

¹⁷ M. Ph M₈ S upekkhā

¹⁸ T pāṭikkūlyatā, M₆ pāṭikkulatā, M₈ pāṭikkulyatā

pphalā hoti mahānusamsa amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti
iti yān taṇi vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7 Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṇi
mahapphalā hoti mahānusamsā amatogadhā amatapari-
yosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca
vuttam?

8 Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno
cetasā bahulaṇi viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati
pe upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhātī. Seyvathā
pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattāni vā nahārudaddulāni vā aggimūhi
pakkhittāni paṭilīyati paṭikulatā⁵ paṭivattatī⁶ na sampā-
sāritvati evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭik-
kūlasaṇṇāparicetena cetasā bahulāni viharato rasatanhāya⁷
cittaṃ paṭilīyati pe upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴
vā saṇṭhātī. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūla-
saṇṇāparicetena cetasā bahulāni viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ
anusandati⁸ appaṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṇṭhātī vedittabbam
etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūla-
saṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam vi eso appattāni me
bhāvanāphalaṇi¹⁰ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace
pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicetena
cetasā bahulāni viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati
pe¹¹ upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhātī ve-
dittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāvitā me āhāre
paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, attlu me pubbenāparaṇi viseso puttāni me
bhāvanāphalaṇi ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

M Ph. M₂ paṭikula throughout.

M M₂ la Ph pa S gives it in full

³ M Ph. M₂. S upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ paṭikūlyatā M₈ paṭikulyatā M₆ paṭikkulatā

⁵ T M kūtati M₈ kuttati, S kuyati.

⁶ M M₈. S. vattatī T tanhāya alone

⁷ T paṭi M₆ paṭikulatā M₇ paṭikkulat.

⁸ M Ph. sandahati throughout.

⁹ M Ph. appaṭi, M₂. T M appaṭikulyatā M₆ appaṭi-
kulatā. omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M Ph. °no

¹⁰ M Ph. M₂ balan M la, Ph. M₃ pa.

¹¹ M₈. T paṭikulyatā M₆ paṭikkulatā.

¹² M Ph. M₈ M₇ °no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti¹⁾ mahānimsamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

9 Sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānimsamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī kho pan' etam² vuttam, kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

10 Sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇāparicītena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati³ paṭikūṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṇṭhāti Seyyathā pi kukkutaṭṭam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇāparicītena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁸ paṭikūṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā saṇṭhāti Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇāparicītena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saṇṭhāti, vedītabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁵ 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇā, natthi¹⁶ ime pubbenāpāram viṣeso, appattam¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalan' ti Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph °iati° throughout

² M continues la || paṭilīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text)

³ Ph pa || paṭi° ⁴ T M₇ °kūṭati, S °kujjati

⁵ M₆ M₇ °vaddhati, S °vattati

⁶ T paṭi°, M₆ paṭikkulātā, M₇ paṭikkūlyatā

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati, M S °vattati

⁸ M anusandahati, Ph continues 'pa || up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati, M S °vattati, omitted by M₇

¹⁰ M Ph S upekkhā

¹¹ T M₇ henceforth mostly paṭi°, M₆ paṭikkulātā throughout

¹² T M₆ M₇ add pana

¹³ T M₇ appaṭi°, M₆ appaṭikkulātā

¹⁴ omitted by M Ph ¹⁵ M °no ¹⁶ M atthi

¹⁷ M pattam

¹⁾ in M₈ two leaves are missing

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasānūāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati³ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ bhāvitaṃ me sabbaloke anabhiratasānūā atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso pattam me bhāvanāphalan ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasānūā bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ama togadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11 Aniccasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti khō pan' etaṃ vuttam kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

12 Aniccasaṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa pattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati appaṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā⁹ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitaṃ me aniccasaṇṇā natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati

M. citresu M₆ M₇ loke cittesu.

M. continues upekkhā and so on Ph. pa + upekkhā

³ T. kūtati M₇ kūtati and kuṭati S. kuyati.

⁴ M. S. vattati M₆ M₇ vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā ⁶ M. 'no

⁷ M. la + upekkhā Ph. pa + up

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₇ appati M₆ appaṭikkulata.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M. Ph. 'no

paṭikuṭṭatī¹ pativattatī² na sampasāṇiyatī³ upekkhā⁴ vā
pātikūlyatā vā santhātī⁵ veditabbam etam bhikkhave
bhikkhunā⁶ 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenā-
parāṃ viśeso pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' tī Iti ha tattha
sampaṇāno hoti Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā
mahapphalā hoti mahāṃsaṃsā amatogadhā amatapaṇiyo-
sānā tī itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam

13 Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā
mahapphalā hoti mahāṃsaṃsā amatogadhā amatapaṇiyo-
sānā tī itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam kiṃ c' etam paṭicca
vuttam?

14 Anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno
cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse⁵ kosaje⁶ viśaṭṭhiye⁷
pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tībbā bhayaśaṇṇā
paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittāsike vadhake⁹
Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena
cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosaje viśaṭṭhiye pamāde
ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tībbā bhayaśaṇṇā na¹¹ paccu-
paṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, vedī-
tabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkha-
saññā, natthi me pubbenāparāṃ viśeso, appattam me
bhāvanāphalaṃ' tī Iti ha tattha sampaṇāno hoti Sace
pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena
cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosaje viśaṭṭhiye pamāde
ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tībbā bhayaśaṇṇā paccu-
paṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, vedī-
tabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me anicce
dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparāṃ viśeso, pattam me
bhāvanāphalaṃ' tī Iti ha tattha sampaṇāno hoti Anicce
dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā

¹ T M₇ 'kūṭṭatī, S 'kujatī

² M S 'vattatī, M₆ M₇ 'vaddhatī

³ M Ph S upekkhā ⁴ M Ph 'no

⁵ T M₇ ālasso, M Ph ālasye *throughout*

⁶ T kosajjo ⁷ M Ph viśa^o *throughout*

⁸ M *inserts* bhikkhave ⁹ *omitted by* T

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso ¹¹ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

¹² M Ph *insert* bhikkhave

hoti mahānisaṃpsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15 Dukkhe anattasaṃnā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃpsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiu o' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16 Dukkhe anattasaṃnāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca savinnūnako kāye bahuddhā ca sabbanimittesu abhikkāramamaṃkāramānā pagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhūsamatikāntam santam suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaṃnā paricetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca savinnūnako kāye bahuddhā ca sabbanimittesu¹ abhikkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ² mānasam na³ hoti vidhūsamatikāntam santam suvimuttaṃ veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'abhiyā'ti me dukkhe anattasaṃnā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaṃnāparicetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca savinnūnako kāye bahuddhā ca sabbanimittesu abhikkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁷ mānasam hoti vidhūsamatikāntam santam suvimuttaṃ veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁸ bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaṃnā atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso paṭtam me bhāvanāphalaṃ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaṃnā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃpsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saṃnā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃpsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti

M₆ abhikkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā T abhikkārāmaṃkāramānāpahatā M₇ 'pagatā T dukkheṇa.

¹ M. Ph. M₇ add na here but omit it before hoti.

² M₆ M₇ abhikkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā T as before n. 1 ³ omitted by M₆ ⁴ M. Ph. 'no

⁷ T abhikkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā M₆ M₇ 'manā pagatā ⁸ Ph. 'no

XLVII

1 Atha kho Jānussoṇī¹ bhāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim² pe² etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī patipunnāti ti 'Yam hi tam bhāhmana sammā vadamāno vadeyya akhandam⁴ acchuddam⁵ asabalam akammāsam paripunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caratī⁶ ti, mam' eva tam bhāhmana sammā vadamāno vadeyya, aham hi bhāhmana akhandam acchuddam asabalam akammāsam paripunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carāmi ti 'Kim pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khandam⁷ pi chuddam⁸ pi sabalam⁹ pi kammāsam¹⁰ pi¹¹ ti¹²

2 Idha bhāhmana ekacco samano vā bhāhmano vā sammābrahmacārī patipannamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayanadvayasamāpattim¹³ samāpajjati, api sa kho mātugāmassa ucchādanapaṇimaddananahāpanasambāhanam¹⁴ sādiyati So tam¹⁵ assādeti¹⁶ tam¹⁷ nikāmeti tena ca vuttim āpajjati Idam pi kho bhāhmana¹⁸ brahmacariyassa khandam pi chuddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi Ayam vuccati bhāhmana apaṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caratī samyutto methunena samyogena na paṇimuccati jātiyā jaiāmaṇanena¹⁹ sokehi paṇidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na paṇimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

¹ M Jānussoṇī, Ph Janussoṇī *throughout*, M₆ M₇ Jānussoṇī

² M Ph S *have the phrase in full*, M₆ omits also etad avoca

³ Ph kho, T M₆ M₇ *insert* samano

⁴ M akkh^o *throughout*

⁵ M akkhandaṃ, Ph akhandam¹ ⁶ M Ph acchuddam

⁷ M Ph asa^o ⁸ M Ph aka^o

⁹ M Ph M₇ dvayam dvaya^o, T dvayanadvaya^o, M₆ *has only* samāpattim

¹⁰ S *separates the single words, viz* ucchādanam *and so on*

¹¹ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

¹² M asādeti, T dassādeti, M₆ M₇ na dassādeti

¹³ T M₆ M₇ tan ¹⁴ *omitted by* T

¹⁵ M Ph jaiāya mai^o

3 Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vū
brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacāri paṭijñamāno na h'eva
kho mātugāmena saddhū dvayandvayasamāpattiṃ samā
pajjati, na pi mātugāmassa uccādanaparimaddananabhā
paṇasambāhanam ādiyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhū
sajjagghati sampkijati samkelāyati po³ na pi
mātugāmena saddhū sajjagghati sampkijati samkelāyati
api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhū upanijjhāyati
pekkhati 4 na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhū upa
njhāyati pekkhati api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam supāti
tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyū vā bhanantiyū
vā gūyantiyū vā rodantiyū vā 4 na pi mātugāmassa saddam
sunāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyū vā bha
nantiyū vā gūyantiyū vā rodantiyū va api ca kho yāni
'ssa tāni pubbo mātugāmena saddhū hasitalapitakijitāni⁶
anussarati 4 na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbo mātugāmena saddhū
hasitalapitakijitāni⁷ anussarati api ca kho passati gaha
patim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcalu kāmāgunehi samappi
tam samāṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁸ 4 na pi passati
gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcalu kāmāgunehi
samappitam samāṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹ api ca kho
sūñātaram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati
vimmāham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena
vā devo vā bhavissāmi devanūtaro vā ti. So tam¹⁰
assādeti tam nikkāmeti tena¹¹ ca yittim¹⁴ āpajjati Idam
pi¹³ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chuddam
pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

M. Ph. M, dvayam dvaya, T dvayanadvaya M₆ yaṇi
ca samā T sampkijāyati. 3 M. la Ph. pa

4 M. *inserts* la Ph. pa

5 M. Ph. *kuṭam* (or *kuṭṭam*) *throughout*

6 M. Ph. S *add* tāni. 7 S. *adds* tāni.

8 T parivā M, parivārayamānam M₆ S. paricāra
yamānam.

9 M₆ S. paricāray°, T M, parivāraya°

10 *omitted by* T, M₆ M, *have* na or ta.

M₆ assā, T M₆ dassādeti. T M₆ M, tan

11 T te. 14 M₆ patti. 13 *omitted by* M.

aparissuddham brāhmacariyaṃ carati saṃvutto methu-
na samyogena, na punnuceti jativā jarāmaranena¹ sokehi
paṇḍevēhi dukkhehi domanassehi upayāsehi, na punnuceti
dukkhasmā tī vadami Yavakivā cūhiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ mesam²
sattannam methunasamyogānam aññataññātaram³ methu-
nasamyogam⁴ attani appahīnam samanupassim⁵, neva tīvā-
ham⁶ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samāriake sabrahmaṇike
sassamanabrāhmaṇya pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttarāṃ
sammāsambodhim⁷ abhisambuddho⁸ paccaññāsim⁹ vito
ca kho aham¹⁰ brāhmaṇaṃ mesam¹¹ sattannam methuna-
samyogānam aññataññātaram¹² methunasamyogam¹³
attani appahīnam na¹⁴ samanupassim¹⁵, athāham brahmaṇa
sadevake loke samāriake sabrahmaṇike sassamanabrāhmaṇya
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttarāṃ sammāsambodhim¹⁶ abhi-
sambuddho¹⁷ paccaññāsim¹⁸. Ñānā ca pana me dassanam
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti¹⁵, ayam aññimā jātī,
natthi dāmi punabbhavo' ti

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etul-
avoca 'abhiikkantam¹⁶ bho Gotama pe¹⁷ upā-
sakam¹⁸ mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānu-
petam saianam gatan' ti

¹ M Ph M₆ jarāya ma°

² S aññataññam

³ M₈ T °gānam, M₇ °gā

⁴ Ph °passi, omitted by M₈, M₇ na °passi

⁵ M₈ tīvā

⁶ T inserts abhisambodhim

⁷ M Ph M₈ add ti

⁸ T °si

⁹ M Ph M₈ M₆ 'ham, M₇ ayam

¹⁰ M₇ na añña°, M Ph M₈ S aññataññam

¹¹ M₆ °gānam

¹² omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇

¹³ M °passam, T M₆ °passi, M₇ °passiḥ

¹⁴ M₈ M₇ °si

¹⁵ Ph. S vimutti

¹⁶ M Ph. M₈ repeat these three words

¹⁷ M la, Ph M₈ pa

¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ omit all from upāsakam to ajja-t-agge

XLVIII.

1 Samyogavisaṃyogaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ deṣṣāmi taṃ suṇātha pe³ Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave samyogavisaṃyogo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ayyhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthākappaṃ itthavidhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthiṣṣaraṃ⁸ itthūlamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rājayati tatrābhīramati, sā tattha rattaṃ tatrābhīrataṃ bahuddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisāṣṣaraṃ⁹ purisūlamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rājayati tatrābhīramati¹⁰ sā tattha rattaṃ tatrābhīrataṃ bahuddhā samyogaṃ ākaṅkhati, yaṃ c'assa¹¹ samyogapaccayaṃ uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ taṃ ca ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave¹² abhīrataṃ sattaṃ purisēsu samyogaṃ gataṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi¹³ itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ayyhattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisāṣṣaraṃ purisūlamkāraṃ. So tattha rājayati tatrābhīramati¹⁴ so tattha rattaṃ tatrābhīrataṃ bahuddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ¹⁵ itthavidhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthiṣṣaraṃ itthūlamkāraṃ¹⁶. So tattha rājayati tatrābhīramati¹⁷ so tattha rattaṃ tatrābhīrataṃ bahuddhā samyogaṃ ākaṅkhati yaṃ c'assa samyogapaccayaṃ uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatto¹⁸ bhikkhave abhīrata¹⁹ satta²⁰ itthisu samyogaṃ gato²¹

T samyogaṃ vi M. Ph. M₂. T deṣṣāmi.

³ M la Ph. M₂ pa S. gives it in full.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ insert so ⁵ T gā.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ itthiṇ. ⁷ M₈ guttaṃ throughout

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ṣsaraṃ throughout.

⁹ M Ph. M₈ T M₆ M₇ tatthā

Ph. M₈ M₆ c'assa T c'assam

¹¹ M. Ph. taṃ (without ca) T M₇ tāva.

M. Ph. M₈ tatthā ¹³ T M₇ tatthā

¹⁴ T itthi¹⁵ ¹⁶ M₈ itthi

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ M₆ S. have rattaṃ sattaṃ and gataṃ, T M₇ rattaṃ sattaṃ, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puṇiso puṇisattam¹ nātivattati²
 Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave
 visamyogo hoti³

4 Itthi bhikkhave aṇṇhattam itthindriyam⁴ na⁵ manasi-
 kaioti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam
 itthissaiam itthālamkāiam Sā tattha na rajjati tattha⁶
 nābhnamati, sā tattha ariattā tattha anabhinatā bahiddhā
 puṇisindriyam na⁷ manasikaroti puṇisakuttiṃ puṇisākappam
 puṇisavidham puṇisacchandam puṇisassaiam puṇisālam-
 kāiam Sā tattha na rajjati tattha⁸ nābhnamati sā tattha
 ariattā tattha anabhinatā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati,
 yañ c'assā⁹ samyogapaccayā uppajjati¹⁰ sukham somanassam,
 tañ ca nākaṅkhati Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhinatā
 asattā¹¹ puṇisesu visamyogam gatā Evam kho bhikkhave
 itthi itthattam ativattati

5 Puṇiso bhikkhave aṇṇhattam puṇisindriyam¹² na manasi-
 karoti puṇisakuttam¹³ puṇisākappam puṇisavidham puṇisa-
 cchandam puṇisassaiam puṇisālamkāiam So tattha na
 rajjati tattha nābhnamati, so tattha ariatto¹⁴ tattha anabhinato
 bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹⁵ manasikaroti¹⁶ itthikuttam itthā-
 kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaiam itthālamkā-
 iam So tattha na rajjati tattha nābhnamati, so tattha
 ariatto¹⁷ tattha¹⁸ anabhinato¹⁹ bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-
 khati, yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham
 somanassam, tañ ca nākaṅkhati Puṇisatte bhikkhave
 anabhinato²⁰ asatto²¹ itthisu visamyogam gato²² Evam

¹ T M₇ °sattham ² T °vattanti ³ M₈ indriyam

⁴ omitted by Ph M₈

⁵ M Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ tattha, M M₈ insert sā before
 tattha

⁶ omitted by Ph M₈ T ⁷ T M₆ M₇ tattha

⁸ M Ph c'assa ⁹ M uppajjanti

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S sattā

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttam, M₆ °guttam, Ph M₈ have after
 ; °kuttam pa || puṇisālamkāiam (M₈ so tattha ariatto)

¹² M nāriatto, M₈ āriatto ¹³ Ph M₈ omit na

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi° ¹⁵ M₈ āi° ¹⁶ omitted by M₈

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ S °tā

kho bhikkhāve puriso purisattam ativattati Evam kho bhikkhāve visamyogo hoti

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhāve samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti

XLIX.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Campayam vilarati Gagga rūpa pokkharaniyā tiri Atha kho sambhulā Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasiṇā Sāriputto ten upasāṅkamam u upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho ti 2 Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃ cira uti no bhante³ Bhagavato sammukha dhammikathā⁴ u lhu mayam bhanto labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukha⁵ dhammikathāṃ⁶ savanāyā⁷ ti. Tena hi avuso⁸ tadāhu poṇathu maccheyya⁹ tho app⁹ eva⁹ nāma⁹ labheyyātha⁹ Bhagavato sammukha dhammikathāṃ savanāyā⁹ ti. Evam bhanto ti kho ti Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtaṃsa paṭi uti utthāyāsina āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Atha 3 kho te Campeyyakā upāsakā tadāhu 'poṇathu venāvasinā Sāriputto ten upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aññimsu. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddham yena Bhagava ten upasāṅkamaṃ upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca —

M₈ omits all from hoti to 'visamyogo omitted by M₆.

³ *is missing in all MSS excepting M₄*

⁴ *M. cirassam sutā Ph. ciram sutā*

⁵ *T M₆ M₇ insert Sāriputta.*

⁶ *T M₆ santihe M₇ kā omitted by S*

⁷ *T dhammam katham⁹ M₈ hi av⁹ M₆ tenav⁹*

⁹ *omitted by M. Ph. M₈ T M₆ M₇ S santihe is missing in all MSS*

M M₈ paṭisutvā S paṭissumtvā. 3 M₈ tattha.

kammam¹ khipetrā tam iddhip tam yasam tam adhipatey
yam agāmi hoti āgantū² itthattam.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na heva kho sūpekho
dānam deti na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti na sannidhi
pekho dānam deti na 'imam pecca⁵ paribhujissāmi' ti
dānam deti, api ca kho 'sūhu dānam' ti dānam deti
pe⁶ na pi 'sūhu dānam' ti dānam deti api ca kho
dinnapubbam⁷ katapubbam⁸ pitupitūmahelu⁹ na¹⁰ arahāmi¹¹
porūnam kulavamsam¹² hāpetun¹³ ti dānam deti na
pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitūmahelu na arahāmi
porūnam¹⁴ kulavamsam hāpetun¹⁵ ti dānam deti, api ca kho
aham pacāmi ime¹⁶ na pacanti na arahāmi¹⁷ pacanto
apacantānam dānam¹⁸ adātun¹⁹ ti dānam deti na
pi aham pacāmi²⁰ ime na pacanti na²¹ arahāmi pacanto
apacantānam dānam²² adātun²³ ti dānam deti api ca
kho 'yathū²⁴ tesam pubbakānam isinam tani mahāyānāni
ahesam seyyathidam Atthakassa Vāmakassa²⁵ Vāma
devassa Vessāmittassa²⁶ Yamataggino Āgīrasassa Bhā
radvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me
ayam dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti na
pi yathū tesam pubbakānam isinam tani mahāyānāni
ahesam, seyyathidam Atthakassa Vāmakassa²⁷ Vāmadevassa
Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Āgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa
Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno evam me²⁸ ayam dāna

M. adhippa, M. S. adhi M. adhipaccam Ph. adhi
paccam. T. agāmi M. anāgāmi M. Ph. adhogaṃi

¹ M. anāgantvā. ² omitted by T

³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. M. la omitted by Ph. T. M. M. Ph. omits also
the following words till api ca. ⁵ T. dinnam p^o

⁶ M. Ph. M. pitūhi pitūmahelu alicays, T. M. M. only
once ⁷ T. M. M. nārāhi throughout.

M. porūnakula throughout. ¹¹ M. la Ph. M. pa.

T. M. M. na ime M. omits na. ¹² M. arahati

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M. T. M. M.

¹⁵ T. M. adā M. dātun ¹⁶ M. Ph. M. pa

¹⁷ M. apacāmi. ¹⁸ Ph. M. twice

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vessā throughout M. Vissā

²⁰ M. Ph. S. Yamad M. la, Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti, api ca kho¹ 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasīdati, attamanātasomanassam upajāyati²' ti dānam deti na pi 'imam me³ dānam dadato cittam pasīdati, attamanātasomanassam upajāyati⁴' ti dānam deti, api ca kho cittālamkāram citta-parikkhārattham⁵ dānam deti So tam dānam deti samanassa va brāhminassa vā annam panam vattham vānam māla-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipevvaṃ Tam kupaṃ mānāsī Sāriputta dadeyya idh' ekacco evaṃupam dānam ti⁶ Evam bhante

Tatā Sāriputta vāvaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānam deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti, na⁷ sammūhipekko dānam deti, na 'imam pecca paribhūṇiṇissāmī' ti dānam deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānam' ti dānam deti na pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmaheti na arahāmi porāṇam kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānam deti na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānam¹² dānam¹³ adātun¹⁴' ti dānam deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbikānam isīnam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesun, seyyathidam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa¹⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamatiggino¹⁶ Angīnasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayam¹⁷ dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti, na pi 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasīdati, attamanātasomanassam upajāyati¹⁸' ti dānam deti api ca kho cittālamkāram citta-parikkhārattham¹⁹ dānam deti so tam dānam datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Bāhmakāyīkānam devānam sahaṃyatam²⁰ upapajjati²¹ So tam kam-

¹ omitted by S ² T attamanāso

³ T M₆ uppādiyati; M₇ upā° ⁴ M la, M₈ pa

⁵ omitted by T

⁶ M M₆ S °parikkhāram, M₈ M₇ °kkhārattham

⁷ T api ca kho na ⁸ M₈ na sāhu

⁹ omitted by M₈ ¹⁰ M arahati ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ apa°

¹² M₈ paca° ¹³ omitted by Ph M₈ M₆

¹⁴ M₈ dātun ¹⁵ M Ph S Yamad°

¹⁶ T uppādiyati, M₆ M₇ upā°

¹⁷ M₈ °rattham, M Ph S °kkhāram ¹⁸ T °tānam

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ uppa°

mam khetvū tam iddhum tam yasam tam adhipateyyam
anngūmi hoti anāgantā itthattam³

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena m⁴ idh'
ekaccassa tādīsam yeva dānam dinnam na⁵ mahapphalam
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisamsam, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam
paccayo yena m⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādīsam yeva dānam
dinnam mahapphalam hoti⁶ mahānisamsam

L

1. Evam⁶ me sutam. Ekam samayam⁸ Ayasmā ca Sāri
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhinagirismin⁹
cārikam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhum. Tena
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭaki Nandamātā upāsikā
ratthi¹⁰ paccūsasamayam paccutthāya¹¹ pārīyanam sarena
bhāsati. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹² mahā
rāja uttarāya¹⁴ disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇam disam gacchati kenaci
d-eva karaniyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārāja Nanda-
mātāya upāsikāya pārīyanam¹³ sarena bhāsanti¹⁵ sutvā
kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno atthāsi. Atha kho Nanda-
mātā upāsikā pārīyanam¹⁶ sarena bhāsiti¹⁷ tūpi ahoṣi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārāja Nandamātāya upāsikāya
kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodī¹⁷ 'sādhu bhagini
sādhu bhagini' ti. Ko pan eso¹⁸ bhadrakukhā' ti. Ahan
te¹⁹ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārāja' ti. Sādhu bhadra-
mukha, tena hiyo me ayam dhammapariyāyo bhānito idan
te hotu atitheyyan²⁰ ti. Sādhu bhagini, etan ceva me

S adhi M. Ph. adhipaccam. M₃ gantvā.

³ M₃ o'tham. ⁴ S. yena pl.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₃ S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₃. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₃ nagirismin T M₃ nagiri M₇ na.

¹⁰ T M₃ kandaki M₃ kaṇṭaki. T paccupatthāya.

¹¹ M₃ bhāsi. ¹² Ph. M₃ S. vāṇo throughout.

¹⁴ T M₃ M₇ uttaradiso. ¹⁵ M₃ T par. ¹⁶ T na.

¹⁷ M₃ abbhanu. T anumodī. ¹⁸ T M₃ M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₃ put te after bha.

²⁰ Ph. atitheyyan M₃ at throughout. ²¹ M₃ mī.

hotu ātithēyyam¹ s'va² Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātānāso Velukantako³ agamissati tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivāsitvā⁴ manupā⁵ dakkhanam ādisiyyasī⁶ etañ ca⁷ me bhavissati ātithēyyam⁸ ti

2 Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassa⁹ rattiya¹⁰ paccayena sake nivesane panitam khādaniyam bhojanīyam pativādapesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātānāso yena Velukantako⁶ tūlā¹¹ vasi¹² ti. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññatam⁷ puriso¹³ āmāntesi¹⁴ chitvam ambho puriso¹⁵ aññam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocesi¹⁶ kido bhante¹⁷ ayyavā¹⁸ Nandamātūya¹⁹ nivesane mttittham bhānti²⁰ ti. 'Evam ayyo²¹ ti kho so puriso Nandamātūya upāsikāya paṭissutvā²² aññam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocesi²³ kido bhante, ayyavā Nandamātūyā²⁴ nivesane mttittham bhānti²⁵ ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbanhisaamayam māsētvā²⁶ patti²⁷ civarā²⁸ m idāya yena Nandamātūya²⁹ upāsikāya nivesanam ten upasankamā³⁰ upasankamtvā³¹ punñatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham panitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthi³² santappesi sampavāsesi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmāntam Sāriputtam bhuttāva³³ onītapattapānna³⁴ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nandamātāya upāsikāya āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca³⁵ 'ko pana te³⁶ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam³⁷ ārocesi³⁸ ti? 'Idhāha³⁹ m bhante rattiya⁴⁰ paccūsasamayam paccutthāya⁴¹ pārāyanam⁴² s'neni bhāsivā⁴³ tunhī aho⁴⁴ si⁴⁵. Atha kho⁴⁶ s' bhante Vessavāno

¹ M. M₈ S 'va, omitted by M₆

² M. Ph. M₈ S mama³ M₈ adhitthēyyasī

⁴ M. evam c'eva, Ph. etam c'eva, M₆ M₇ S evañ ca, T. evam⁵ omitted by T⁶ S 'kam

⁷ T. akākātaia⁸ T. M₆ M₇ sī

⁹ M₈ S 'mātāya

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ ayyā, M₆ ayyo, T. pese, M₇ pe oī phe

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭissutvā, S. paṭissutvā¹² S 'mātāya

¹³ T. M₆ M. mātūyā¹⁴ M₈ T. oī¹⁵ M₈ om

¹⁶ T. pan'ete¹⁷ M₈ abbhō¹⁸ T. M₆ pai¹⁹

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ 'sī

mahārājā mama lathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodī
 «sādhu bhaginī» sādhu bhaginī ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadra
 mukhā» ti? «Ahaṇ te» bhaginī bhātā Vessavaṇo mahā
 rājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukhā tena hiyo me⁶ ayam
 dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito idan te hotu ātithēyyan» ti.
 «Sādhu bhaginī etaṇi ceva me hotu ātithēyyan sve⁷ ca»
 Sāriputta Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusāṅgho akatapāta
 rāso Vekkaṇṭakam āgamissati taṇi ca bhikkhusāṅgham
 parivasiṭvā mamaṃ⁸ dakkhiṇam ādisēyyasi etaṇi ca¹⁰ me
 bhaviṣṣati ātithēyyan» ti. Yad idam bhante dāne punnam
 hitam Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hoti' ti.

3 Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra
 hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evamamahiddhikena³
 evamamahesakkhena deyaṇṭtana sammukhā sallapissasi' ti.
 Na kho me bhante³ es eva⁴ acchariyō abbhuto dhammo,
 atthi me añño pi acchariyō abbhuto dhammo idha me
 bhante Nando⁵ nāma ekaputtako⁶ piyo manāpo tam
 rājāno kismiñca-d-eva⁷ kāraṇe¹³ okkassa¹⁹ pasayha jīvita
 voropesun tasmim kho pañham bhante dārahe gahite
 vā²⁰ gayhamāne vā vadhe vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā
 hañnamāne vā nābhijānāmi²² cittassa aññathathan ti.

4. Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra
 hi nāma cittuppadam³ pi parisodhessasi ti. Na kho me

T M₁ mam T M₆ abbha

³ omitted by Ph. M₆ M₆ sādhu bhaginī ti (all)

⁴ T M₆ M₇ 'mukho

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ put te after bha M₆ puts it also before
 bha ⁶ M₆ mam ⁷ T suva.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va omitted by M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ T M₇ S. mama omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. evaṇi ca M. Ph. M₆ etaṇi c'eva.

M. Ph. M₆ add vā punnam S. adds punnam.

T M₁ hita M₆ hitam, M. Ph. ahi vā M₆ ahi S. ahitam.

¹³ omitted by T ¹⁴ Ph. eso ¹⁵ M₆ M₇ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₆ M₇ eko p

¹⁷ M. kismiṃ ca-d eva M₆ kismi-d eva T kismiṃ.

¹⁸ M₆ M₆ kāraṇe, T M₇ pakāraṇe. ¹⁹ M. M₆ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₆.

²¹ T M₆ baddhe M₇ vaddhe Ph. M₆ omit vadhe vā.

²² M₆ na jānāmi ³ S. 'ppādamattam

bhante es' eva acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño
pi acchariyō abbhuto dhammo idhā me bhante samāso
kālakato¹ aññatā im' yakkh'ayommi² up'ap'anno³ so me ten⁴
eva⁵ pūrimena attabhavena uddasseti⁶. Na kho pañcama
bhante abbhūnāmi tato mīdanam' cūṭṭhiss' am' dhattho⁷ ti

5 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhut' im' Nandamāte yatra
hi nāma cūṭṭuppadam⁸ pi pūrisodhess'isi⁹ ti. Na kho me
bhante es' eva acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño
pi⁴ acchariyō abbhuto dhammo y'ito 'ham bhante samāso
daharass' eva daharā amita⁹, nabbhūnam' sūmikam¹ ma-
nasā pi aticarittā¹¹ kuto pana kāyena¹ ti²

6 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhut' im' Nandamāte, yatra
hi nāma cūṭṭuppadamattam pi pūrisodhess'isi⁹ ti. Na kho
me bhante es' eva acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, atthi me
añño pi acchariyō abbhuto dhammo yad' dham¹² bhante
upāsikā paṭidesitā¹³, nabbhūnam' kinci sikkhapad' up' sū-
cicca vitikkamitā¹⁴ ti

7 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhut' im' Nandamāte¹ ti²
'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyō abbhuto dhammo,
atthi me añño pi acchariyō abbhuto dhammo idhāham
bhante yāva-d-eva ākankhāmi, vivicc' eva kamehi¹⁴ vivicca¹⁵
akusalehi, dhammehi savitakkam saviṇṇam vivekajam pīti-
sukham paṭhamam¹⁷ jhānam¹⁷ upasampajja viharāmi, vi-
takka-viṇṇānam vūpasamā apphātam sampasādanam cetaso
ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhiyam¹⁸ pītisukham
dutiya¹⁹ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi, pīti¹ ca vināgi
upekkhā²⁰ ca⁴ viharāmi, sātā²¹ ca sampajāna²² sukhañ ca

¹ T M₆ M₇ insert assa ² Ph M₈ 'ayomiyam

³ T M₆ M₇ upp^o ⁴ omitted by M M₈

⁵ T M₇ 'oti, M₆ uddasseti ⁶ S 'oppādamattam

⁷ M T 'oti ⁸ T inserts pana, M₆ inserts it before me

⁹ M₈ T anītā ¹⁰ omitted by S

¹¹ M Ph M₈ aticārittam, S aticarittam, M₆ aticarittā

¹² M₈ yataham ¹³ T M₆ M₇ pātī^o

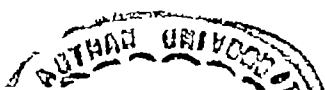
¹⁴ M Ph M₈ 'tam (without ti) ¹⁵ omitted by T M₇

¹⁶ omitted by T ¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ paṭham'upph^o

¹⁸ M₈ vivekajam ¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ dutiyapph^o

²⁰ M Ph T M₆ M₇ upekkhako, S upekkhikā

²¹ M Ph M₈ T M₆ sato ²² M Ph M₈ M₇ 'no, T 'nam



225898

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhaḥo
satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatīyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vi
harāmi sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'
eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ
upekkhāsati pūrisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharāmi' ti

8. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.
Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo
atthi me auno pi acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo yānimaṇi
bhante Bhagavatā⁴ desitāni pañcorambhūgiyāni⁵ samyo-
jjanāni nāhaṃ tesāṃ kacci attani appahīnaṃ samanupas-
sāmi' ti

Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ
dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā
sampaḥamsetvā utthāyāseṇā paṭikkāmi ti.

Mahāyānnavaggo⁶ paucamo

Tass' uddānaṃ

Thutī⁷ parikkhāraṃ⁸ dve aggi⁹ saṇṇā aparā dve
Methunā¹⁰ samyogo¹¹ dānaṃ¹² Nandamātena¹³ to¹⁴ dasā¹⁵ ti.

LL*)

1 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

T M₆ M₇ tatīyajjh omitted by T

2 T M₆ M₇ catutthajjh 4 M. M₈ 'to

3 T M₆ M₇ pañca or^o

6 Ph. 'vaggassa' uddānaṃ M₈ M₆ M₇ 'vaggassa udd,
T Mahāyānnavagga¹⁶ vaggassa udd

7 Ph. vitti, M₈ S. citta T M₆ M₇ vini M. adds ca.

8 T M₆ 'ra M₇ parikkha. 9 M₈ akkhu

10 T M₆ M₇ saṇṇo M. adds ca. M. dve parā. 11

M₈ T M₆ dve 12 Ph M₈ M₆ S add ca T M₇ 'va

13 Ph. M₈ add ca. 14 T M₆ M₇ datta omitted by Ph. M₈.

15 M₈ Nandamāta ca. 16 omitted by M. Ph M₈

17 M₈ dasami M. M₈ terasā S adds Paññāsako samatto

*) S gives as title Paññāsakāṅgaṇhuta vaggū.

ekamantam insidi. Ekamantam insamo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Ko nu kho bhante hotu lo paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasavakassa vicikicchā n' uppaṇati avyākatavatthūsu ti?'

2 'Ditthimmodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasavakassa vicikicchā n' uppaṇati avyākatavatthūsu' «Hoti Tathāgato parammarānā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam, «ani hoti Tathāgato parammarānā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam, «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarānā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam, «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarānā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam. Assutava bhikkhu puthujjano ditthim na ppajānāti ditthisamudayam na ppajānāti, ditthimmodham² na³ ppajānāti, ditthimmodhagāminim paṭipadam² na ppajānāti. Tassa⁴ sā ditthi pavaddhati. So na paṇimuccati jātiya jarāya⁵ maraṇena sokehi paṇidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na paṇimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthim pajānāti, ditthisamudayam pajānāti, ditthimmodham pajānāti, ditthimmodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁴ sā ditthi unuyhati. So paṇimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁵ maraṇena sokehi paṇidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, paṇimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam⁶ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammarānā» ti pi na⁷ vyākarioti, «ani hoti Tathāgato parammarānā» ti pi na vyākarioti, «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarānā» ti pi na vyākarioti, «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarānā» ti pi na vyākarioti. Evam jānam⁶ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākaranadhammo⁸ hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam⁹ passam⁹ na cchambhati na¹⁰ kampati¹⁰ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammarānā» ti kho bhikkhu tanhīgatam etam¹¹ saññā-

¹ omitted by M₆ ² T' odā ³ M₈ T jānā^o

⁴ T M₆ M₇ tassā for tassā sā ⁵ T jānā^o

⁶ M₈ jānā, T jānā ⁷ omitted by M₈ ⁸ M₈ byāk^o

⁹ T evassam ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ insert na calati

¹¹ M M₈ add la

gatam etam māññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādā
nagatam etam vippañisāro eso, «na hoti Tathāgato param
marañā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vippañisāro eso «hoti ca na ca
hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro
eso «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti
kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano
vippañisāram na ppajānāti vippañisārasamudayam na ppā
jānāti vippañisāranirodham na ppajānāti vippañisāranirodha
gāminim⁷ paṭipadam na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro
pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maranena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na
parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca⁹ kho bhikkhu
ariyasāvako vippañisāram pajānāti vippañisārasamudayam
pajānāti, vippañisāranirodham pajānāti vippañisāranirodha
gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro niru
jhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maranena sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā
ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammarañā
ti pi na vyākaroṭi na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā
ti pi na vyākaroṭi hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param
marañā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā
gato parammarañā ti pi na vyākaroṭi. Evam jānam kho
bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākaraṇa
dhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu
sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam na cchambhati na lam
pati¹¹ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu.

M₃ saññā M adds la, Ph M₂ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam T saññitam M₁ saññigatam.

⁴ M adds la, M₂ pa Ph. pa : māññitam etam papa

⁵ M adds la. ⁶ T M₆ M₇ insert pa.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂. T M₆ M₇ om throughout.

⁸ T M₇ jarā ⁹ omitted by T

¹⁰ M₂ continues ariyasāvako evam and so on S. pe :
Evam na cchambhati and so on

M. la Ph. pa : dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹¹ M. la Ph. pa : neva hoti and so on.

¹² M₆ inserts na calati.

Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo, yēna sutavato aṇiyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppañjati avyakatavattūsū' ti

LII

1 Satta¹ bhikkhave puṇisagatiyo desissāmī² anupādā³ ca paṇimbbānam, tam sunātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca Katamā ca bhikkhave satta puṇisagatiyo?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmī' ti, upekkham paṭilabhati So bhava na ijjati, sambhava na ijjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padam santam sammappaññāya passati, taṃ ca khvassa⁷ padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam, hoti, tassa na⁸ sabbena sabbam mātānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti So pañcannam oṃambhāgiyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā antaṇāparimbbāyī hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ hañña-māne, papatikā nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmī' ti, upekkham paṭilabhati So bhava na ijjati, sambhava¹³ na ijjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padam santam sammappaññāya passati, taṃ ca khvassa¹⁴ padam na

¹ M Ph M₈ M₆ S *add* ca, M Ph *add also* vo, M₈ kho

² M₆ S *desess*°, M M₈ °mī ti

³ Ph °dāya, M₈ *omits all from anu° to* bhāsissāmī ti

⁴ T M₆ M₇ c'assam

⁵ M₈ S *sajjati*, Ph *sājjati*, M₆ *omits sambh° na 1° at the first place*

⁶ T M₆ ath' uttarim, M Ph ath' uttari

⁷ M₆ M₇ khvāssa ⁸ *omitted by T* ⁹ *omitted by M₆*

¹⁰ M₇ °ttena, M₆ °asantato, M Ph M₈ divasam san°

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale ¹² Ph M₈ °ttetvā

¹³ M₈ *omits sambh° na ijjati* ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ khvāssa

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avyānānusayo pahīno hoti. So paucannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati yad atthi yam bhūtam tam pajahāmi ti upekkham paṭi labhati. So bhavē na rajjati sambhavē³ na rajjati⁴ atthuttarim⁵ padam⁶ santam sammappanūḍḍiya⁶ passati, tati ca khvassa⁷ padam⁸ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti na sabbena sabbam avyānānusayo pahīno hoti. So paucannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ hanna māne papatikhā nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴ no ca me siyā pe⁵ So paucannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹¹ no ca me siyā' pe⁵ So paucannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle haṇnamāne papatikhā⁶ nibbattitvā⁷ uppatitvā anupahaccatalam⁸ nibbāyeyya¹² evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴ no ca me siyā'

T c'assan M, c'assam omitted by T

³ T omits sambh na ra ⁴ Ph. sūrajjati, S. sayjati

⁵ S °ri M. Ph. atth'uttari M₆ tattu ⁶ T sampaññāyā

⁷ T M₆ M₇ khvassa throughout ⁸ M₆ inserts santam

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ divasam san ¹⁰ M₆ ayogule.

S pappa throughout M₆ suppatikhā

¹¹ omitted by Ph. M₆. ¹² S. pe 1 So.

¹³ T M₆ c'assam M₇ c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁴ M. M₆ la Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. pavattikhā. ¹⁶ Ph. M₆ °ttetvā

¹⁷ M₆ tala. ¹⁸ T °peyya M. parinibbāyeyya.

pe¹ So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam
parikkhayā² antāraparimibbāyī hoti

5 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti³
'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' pe⁵ So pañcannam
orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhayā⁶ upahaccaparimibbāyī hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalam nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' pe⁵
So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparimibbāyī hoti

6 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti³
'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' pe⁵ So pañcannam
orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhayā asankhāraparimibbāyī hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayokapāle⁹ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tinapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nīpateyya¹¹, sū tattha aggim¹² pi¹² janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittam tinapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā anāhāriā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' pe¹ So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhayā asankhāraparimibbāyī hoti

¹ M la, Ph M₈ pa

² T M₆ M₇ M₈ continue after parikkhayā upahacca parimibbāyī hoti Seyyathā pi papaṭikā (M₈ patikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om M₈) upahaccatalā (sic) nibbāyeyya (M₈ parimibbāyeyya), evam eva siyā | pe | (M₈ pa) So parikkhayā (M₈ °yāya) upahacca (M₈ asankhāraparimibbāyī as in 6) parimibbāyī hoti

³ S pe || So pañcannam

⁴ T M₆ c'assam, M₇ c'assa and c'assam

⁵ M la, Ph pa

⁶ Ph T M₆ M₇ continue asankhāraparimibbāyī hoti Seyyathā pi and so on

⁷ M divasam san°

⁸ M Ph M₈ divasam san° throughout ⁹ M₈ °gule

¹⁰ M₈ papaṭikā ¹¹ T pateyya ¹² T M₇ aggimhi

¹³ omitted by T M₇

7 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa no ca me siyā' pe³ So paucannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasaṅkhārāpari nibbāyi hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatto⁴ ayokapāle⁵ haṇṇamāno papaṭikā⁶ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipulā tinapūṇje vā kaṭṭhapūṇje vā nīpateyya, sā tathā aggim pi jāneyya dhūmam pi jāneyya aggim pi⁷ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulā tinapūṇjam vā kaṭṭhapūṇjam⁸ vā⁹ pariyādiyitvā anūhārā nibbāyeyya⁹ eva eva kko bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti no c'assa no ca me siyā' pe³ So paucannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasaṅkhārāpari nibbāyi hoti

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹⁰ no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti upekkhā paṭi labhati. So bhavo na rājayati sambhavo na rājayati¹¹ atthuttarim¹² padam¹³ santam sammappaṇṇūya¹⁴ pa sati taṃ ca khvassa padam na sabbena sabbam sacclukataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mūṇṇusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarūgānūsayo pahīno hoti na sabbena sabbam avyūṇṇusayo pahīno hoti. So paucannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akanittagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatto ayokapāle⁴ haṇṇamāno papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante⁵ tinapūṇje⁶ vā kaṭṭhapūṇje⁶ vā nīpateyya⁷ sā tathā aggim pi jāneyya dhūmam⁸ pi jāneyya aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam⁹ eva⁹ mahantaṃ⁹

S pe³ So paucannam

T M₆ c'assam, M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

³ M la Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ M Ph M₈ divasam sam^o throughout. ⁵ M₈ gulo.

⁶ M₈ papati. ⁷ M₇ aggimhi T aggim.

⁸ omitted by T ⁹ M₇ parim^o ¹⁰ M₆ M₇ c'assam

omitted by T, Ph sūra, S rājayati

S. or M₆ ath'uttarim M Ph. ath'uttari.

¹¹ T sampannūya. ¹² M₈ gapāle.

¹³ M Ph M₈ tam. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ jam. ¹⁵ Ph. M₈ nippa

¹⁶ M₆ omits dhūmam janetvā before dh

¹⁷ omitted by M Ph. M₈ S

tinapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā paṇḍāyitvā¹ 'gaccham¹
 pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya², gaccham¹ pi dāhivā³
 dāyam pi dāhivā haṇṭan tam vā patthan⁴ tam vā selan
 tam vā udakan tam vā iamanīyam vā bhūmibhāgam
 āgamma anāhārā⁵ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti⁶ 'no c'assa⁷ no ca me siyā'
 pe⁸ So pañcannam oṃambhāgiyānam samyojanānam
 paṇikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta puṇisagatiyo Katamañ¹⁰ ca
 bhikkhave anupādā paṇimbbānam²

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no
 c'assa⁷, nō ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati,
 yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti, upekkham paṭi-
 labhati So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati¹¹, atthut-
 tarim¹² padaṃ santam sammappaññāya¹³ passati, tañ ca
 khvassa padaṃ¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa
 sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam
 bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo
 pahīno hoti So āsavānam khayā pe⁸ sacchikatā
 upasampajja viharati Idam vuccati bhikkhave¹⁶ anupādā
 paṇimbbānam Imā kho bhikkhave satta puṇisagatiyo
 anupādā ca paṇimbbānan ti

LIII

1 Evam⁹ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
 viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate Atha kho dve devatā abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Giḍḍha-

¹ M₆ M₇ kaccham, T ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₈

³ M Ph M₈ °hetvā throughout

⁴ M. Ph pathan, M₆ pattan, M₈ S omit patthan tam vā

⁵ T ān° ⁶ S pe || So pañcannam

⁷ T M₆ M₇ c'assam ⁸ M M₈ la, Ph pa.

⁹ omitted by S ¹⁰ S kathañ

¹¹ Ph sāra°, S sajjati ¹² Ph T M₆ M₇ ath' utt°

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya ¹⁴ M₈ paṇam

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena, T omits this phrase

¹⁶ M₈ continues Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta

kūṭam¹ obhūsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamimṣu upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamṣu. Ekamantam tñtā kho eka devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca etā bhante bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum² tū³ devatā. Samanunnō Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho tā devatā 'sa manunnō Satthā ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimṣu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi imam bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanṇā kavalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhūsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṅkamimṣu upasāṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamṣu. Ekamantam tñtā kho bhikkhave eka devatā mam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā mam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum² bhikkhave tā devatā idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimṣū' ti.

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato avidūre nisinnō hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi katamesānam kho devānam evam āhānam hoti 'sa upādiseso⁶ vā sa-upādiseso⁷ ti anupādiseso⁷ vā anupādiseso⁷ ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññātaram Brahma lokam upapanno⁸ hoti. Tatrāpi⁹ nam evam jānanti Tisso Brahmā mahuddhiko mahānubhāvo ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūḍḍitam¹⁰ vā bhūham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bhūham sammūḍḍijeyya evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmim Brahmaloce pūtarahito Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam dūrato¹¹ vā āgacchantaṃ disvā

M₁ 'kūṭapappatam (sic). omitted by T M₆ M₇ S

¹ T M₆ M₇ avocumṣu. ⁴ omitted by M₁.

⁵ Ph. M₁ Moggallāno ⁶ M₆ M₇ sū T savupādiseso

⁷ T M₆ so, M₇ sū. ⁸ T M₆ M₇ uppa

⁹ Ph. M₇ tatra pi ¹⁰ M Ph. samū M₁ samu¹¹

M. Ph. M₁ samū throughout.

āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'ehi kho māṇisa Moggallāna, svāgatam¹ māṇisa Moggallāna, anassam² kho māṇisa Moggallāna imam paṇḍayamam akasi, yadā idam idhāgamanāya, nisida māṇisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan' ti Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane Tisso pi kho Brahmacāryasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetva ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Tissam Brahmacāryam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānam kho Tisso devānup evam nānam hoti sa-upādīsese³ vā sa-upādīsese⁴ ti anupādīsese⁵ vā anupādīsese⁶ ti 'Brahmakāyikānam kho māṇisa Moggallāna devānam evam ānānam hoti sa-upādīsese⁶ vā sa-upādīsese⁷ ti anupādīsese⁶ vā anupādīsese⁸ ti 'Sabbesam yeva⁹ kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānam devānup evam ānānam hoti sa-upādīsese⁶ vā sa-upādīsese¹⁰ ti anupādīsese¹¹ vā anupādīsese¹² ti²

3 Na kho māṇisa Moggallāna sabbesam Brahmacāyikānam devānam evam ānānam hoti sa-upādīsese vā sa-upādīsese⁶ ti anupādīsese⁶ vā anupādīsese⁷ ti Ye kho⁸ te māṇisa Moggallāna Brahmacāyikā devā brahmena⁹ āyuntā santutthā brahmena¹⁰ vānna brahmena¹¹ sukhena brahmena¹² yasena brahmena ādhupateyyena¹³ santutthā tassa¹⁴ ca uttarim¹⁵ nissaiyam yathābhūtam na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁶ na evam ānānam hoti sa-upādīsese⁶ vā sa-upādīsese⁷ ti anupādīsese⁶ vā anupādīsese⁷ ti, ye ca¹⁷ kho te māṇisa Moggallāna Brahmacāyikā devā brahmena āyuntā asantutthā, brahmena vānna brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhupateyyena asantutthā tassa¹⁸ ca¹⁹ uttarim²⁰ nissaiyam

¹ T M₆ M₇ sā°

² M₈ omits all from cī° to ālāna

³ omitted by M₈

⁴ T savupādīsese

⁵ T savupā°

⁶ T °so

⁷ T M₆ M₇ insert nu

⁸ T M₆ M₇ put te before kho

⁹ M₆ brahmanā

¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena

¹¹ M₆ brahmana

¹² M. Ph M₈ M₆ adhi° throughout

¹³ M. Ph M₈ te instead of tassa ca

¹⁴ M. Ph M₈ °11, M₆ °11m and °11

¹⁵ M₈ tesu

¹⁶ M. Ph ye pana, M₈ yena

¹⁷ M. Ph M₈ te

¹⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, tesam evaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti sa upādisese³ vā sa upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo tassaṃ tava naṃ dakkhinti⁴ devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁵ na⁵ naṃ⁵ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ⁶ ñāpaṃ hoti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto yāv' assa kāyo tassaṃ tava naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁸ na⁹ naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senā sanāni paṭisevamaṇo kalyāṇamitte bhajamaṇo mdriyāni sammāñāyamaṇo yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma d eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahma cariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti sa upādisese vā sa upādiseso ti¹¹.

7. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti pe³ saddhāvimutto hoti¹⁴ dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā

M₆ na paj M. Ph. M₆ jānanti T pajānati.

M₆ tesu, *omitted by T* ³ T "so

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti M₆ rakkhanti throughout

⁵ *omitted by M₆* ⁶ T M₆ M₇ insert evaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆ have sa-upā vā sa upā ti anupā vā anup ti.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ insert parammarāṇā ⁹ M₆ M₆ naṃ na *omitted by M₆* M₆ jānati.

M. Ph. M₆ add anupā vā anupā ti.

¹¹ M. la Ph. M₆ pa *omitted by T* M₆ M₇.

¹⁴ M. la Ph. M₆ pa M₆ adds saddhānusārī | pa |

dhammānusārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni patisevamāno kalyānamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttarāni brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharēyyā tī. Evam pi kho mānasa Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti su-upādiseso vā sa-upādiseso tī

8 Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tīssassa Brahmunō bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūṇṇitam vā bāham pasāneyya, pasānitam vā bāham sammūṇṇeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako² phosi Tīssena Brahmunā saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tīso Brahmā sattamam animittavihāriṃ³ puggalam desesī' tī. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā sattamam animittavihāriṃ puggalam deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti⁴' tī. 'Tena hi Moggallāna sunāhi⁵ sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' tī. 'Evam bhante' tī kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca.

9 Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimit्तānam amanasikārā animit्तam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharatī, tam enaṃ te devā evam jānanti. Ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimit्तānam amanasikārā animit्तam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharatī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni patisevamāno kalyānamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁶ indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttarāni brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

¹ T M₆ M₇ insert evam ² M₈ S yāvattako

³ M₈ animit्तam vi^o throughout ⁴ Ph M₈ dhāri^o

⁵ M. sunohi ⁶ omitted by M₆

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyū ti. Evam kho Moggallāna
tesam devūnam nānam hoti sa upādiseso vū sa upādi
sso ti.

LIV

1 Evam³ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam
viharatī Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasallāyam Atha kho Sīho
senāpatī yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam
nisinno kho Sīho senāpatī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā
nu kho bhante sandittukam dānaphalam paṇṇāpetun ti?

2 Tena hi Sīha tam yev' ettha⁴ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā
te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi⁵ Tam kīṃ maṇṇasi
Sīha? Idh' assa⁶ dve purisū eko puriso assaddho mac
charī kadariyo paribhāsako eko puriso saddho dānapatī
anuppadānarato⁷ Tam kīṃ maṇṇasi Sīha? Kam⁸ nu
kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantū anukampeyyum⁹
yo¹⁰ vū so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako
yo vū so puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānarato ti? Yo
so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako
kin tam arahanto paṭhamam anukampantū³ anukampis
santi? Yo ca⁴ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī
anuppadānarato tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukam
pantū anukampeyyum⁹

3. Tam kīṃ maṇṇasi Sīha? Kam⁸ nu kho arahanto
paṭhamam upasaṅkamantū³ upasaṅkameyyum yo vū so
puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako yo vū so

T M₆ M₇ insert evam.

omitted by T M₆ M₇ has only sa upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ S. ⁴ M₇ attha M₈ atra.

⁵ T M₇ 'yyū. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ idha.

⁷ M₈ anuppā throughout M₇ very often

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ T M₇ kīṃ.

⁹ M₇ 'peyyam T 'peyya Ph. 'pissanti. ¹⁰ T so

Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp tan ſeva
and so on. M. kinti ³ M₈ 'to.

⁴ omitted by M. M₈. T M₆ M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. kīṃ M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, kin¹ tam¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasankamantā² upasankamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasankamantā² upasankameyyum'

4 Tam kim maññasī Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā² paṭiganheyyum yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, kin¹ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā² paṭiganhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato, tass' eva⁴ arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā paṭiganheyyum

5 Tam kim maññasī Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum'

6 Tam kim maññasī Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, kin tassa kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato, tass' eva kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya'

7 Tam kim maññasī Siha? Ko nu kho yañ ñad eva parisam upasankameyya, yadī khattiyapaṇisam yadī biāhmanapaṇisam yadī gahapatipaṇisam yadī samanapaṇisam,

¹ M Ph kinti ² M₈ °to ³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ S tañ ñeva ⁵ Ph M₈ T M₇ S °to

⁶ M kinti ⁷ M₈ T M₆ M₇ °to ⁸ S dese°

⁹ M₆ abbhuggacchati

visūrado upasaukameyya amañkubbhūto yo vā so puriso
assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako yo vā so puriso
saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo so bhante puriso
assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yau ñad
eva parisam upasaukamissati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi
brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samanaparisaṃ,
visūrado upasaukamissati amañkubbhūto? Yo ca kho
so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato so yau
ñad eva parisam upasaukameyya yadi khattiyaparisaṃ
yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samana
parisaṃ, visūrado upasaukameyya amañkubbhūto

8. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda
parammarañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjeyya³ yo vā⁴
so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā
so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo so
bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako
kim so kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ
upapajjissati? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dāna
pati anuppadānarato so kāyassa bheda parammarañā
sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjeyya.⁵

9 Yānīmāmi bhante Bhagavatā cha⁶ sandiṭṭhukāmi dāna
phalāni⁷ akkhiṭtāni nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhaya⁸
gacchāmi ahaṃ p'etāmi⁹ jñāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako
dānapati maṃ arahanto paṭhamāṃ anukampantī anu
kampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati maṃ arahanto
paṭhamāṃ upasaukamantī upasaukamanti. Ahaṃ bhante
dāyako dānapati mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamāṃ paṭigaṇ
hantā¹⁰ paṭigaṇhanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati
mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamāṃ dhammā¹¹ desentī desenti.
Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo
abbhuggato Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhako

T M₆ M₇ avi

T M₆ M₇ upapajjissati.

³ T ca M₆ M₇ ca kho

⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppa

⁵ omitted by M Ph.

⁶ M₈ balāni.

⁷ M₈ saddāpaṭṭhiya (sic)

⁸ S. pi etāmi Ph. M₈ p'etam (M₈ me tam) jñāmi ahaṃ pi

etāmi jñāmi

⁹ M₈ oto

omitted by Ph.

M₆ T M₇ oto

¹¹ M Ph. etthako M₈ opatthako

tī Aham bhante dāyako dānapatī yañ ñad'eva parisam upasankamāmi, yadī khattiyapariṣam¹ yadī brāhmanapariṣam yadī gahapatipariṣam yadī samanapariṣam, visārado upasankamāmi amānukubhūto Yānīmāmi bhante Bhagavatā cha² sandiṭṭhikāmi dānaphalāmi akkhatāmi, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya³ gacchāmi, aham p' etāni⁴ jānāmi Yañ ca kho mam bhante⁵ Bhagavā evam āha dāyako Siho⁶ dānapatī kāyassa bheda parammañānā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ tī, etāham na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca panāham⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi¹ tī

Evam¹¹ etam Siha, evam etam Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dānapatī kāyassa bheda parammañānā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ tī

LV

1 Cattārimāmi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa ariakkheyyāni¹³, tīhi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴ Katamāmi cattāri Tathāgatassa ariakkheyyāni?

2 Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yam Tathāgato iakkheyya 'mā me idam paio aññāsī' tī Parisuddhavadīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa vadīduccaritam, yam Tathāgato iakkheyya 'mā me idam paio aññāsī' tī Parisuddhamānosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa mānoduccaritam, yam Tathāgato iakkheyya 'mā me idam paio aññāsī' tī Parisuddhājīvo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo¹⁷ yam Tathāgato iakkheyya 'mā me idam paio aññāsī' tī

Imāmi cattāri Tathāgatassa ariakkheyyāni Katamehi tīhi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M la, Ph M₈ pa || yadī samano⁶ ² omitted by M Ph

³ M₈ satthāya ⁴ S pi etāni ⁵ omitted by S

⁶ M₆ M₇ Siha ⁷ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o ⁸ omitted by M₈

⁹ M₈ nāham ¹⁰ M₈ satthā

¹¹ M₈ etam etam Siha dāyako Si^o, T M₆ M₇ have this phrase only once ¹² omitted by T M₆

¹³ T 'yyāni tī ca

¹⁴ T 'vajjā

¹⁵ Ph T 'māno^o

¹⁶ M₈ corr into ¹⁷ 'suddhasammājīvo

¹⁸ omitted by T

3. Svākkhātadhammo bhikkhave Tathāgato Tatra vata
 mama samāno vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā
 vā koci⁴ vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi³
 te⁴ na svākkhātadhammo⁵ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave
 na⁶ samanupassāmi⁷ etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittaṃ
 samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesāraja
 ppatto⁹ viharāmi. Supaṇnattā kho pana me¹⁰ bhikkhave
 sāvakaṇaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā
 mama sāvakaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim
 paṇṇāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinūā sacchi
 katvā upasampajja viharanti — Tatra vata mama samāno
 vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā
 lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati³ 'iti pi te⁴ na
 supaṇnattā sāvakaṇaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā yathā³
 paṭipannā tava¹⁰ sāvaka⁶ āsavānaṃ khayā pe⁷
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti. Nimittam etaṃ
 bhikkhave na¹⁸ samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave
 nimittaṃ samanupassanto⁹ khemappatto abhayappatto
 vesārajappatto viharāmi. Aneka¹² satā kho pana me bhik
 khave sāvaka¹³ parisa¹⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā pe¹⁷ sacchi
 katvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁰ — Tatra vata mama samāno
 vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā
 lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati³ 'iti pi te na aneka
 satā sāvaka¹³ parisa¹⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim
 paṇṇāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinūā sacchi
 katvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁰ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhik
 khave na¹⁸ samanupassāmi etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave

M. Ph. 'to dh throughout M₂ svākhyāto dh

T kena. ³ M₂ inserts so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₂. S. tvaṃ.

⁵ M₂ svākhyāto dh ⁶ omitted by M₂.

⁷ T samānu ⁸ M. Ph. M₂ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₂ vessā T vesārappatto. omitted by M. Ph. M₂

T M₂ yattha T M₂ M₂ viharati

¹² M. Ph. M₂ T M₂ M₂ dissati here and in the next
 place. ¹⁴ M₂ me ¹⁵ M₂ tathā T M₂ only ya.

¹⁶ T Tathāgatasā M₂ mama.

¹⁷ M. la Ph. M₂ pa T M₂ M₂ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T ¹⁹ M₂ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₂ vihareyyaṃ ti. T 'etaṃ omitted by M₂ M₂.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto
vesārajappatto vihaiāmi Imehi tīhi anupavajjo

Imāmi kho bhikkhave cattāni Tathāgatassa aṛakkheyyāni,
imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo ti

LV1

1 Evam¹ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kīmbilāyam² viharatī Veluvane Atha kho āyasmā Kīmbiloyena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Kīmbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na cnaṭṭhitiko hotī' tī? 'Idha Kīmbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Sattharī agāravā viharantī appatissā⁴, dhamme agāravā viharantī appatissā, sanghe agāravā vihaiantī appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharantī appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharantī appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharantī appatissā, paṭisanthāre⁵ agāravā viharantī appatissā Ayam kho Kīmbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na cnaṭṭhitiko hotī' tī.

2 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo cnaṭṭhitiko hotī' tī? 'Idha Kīmbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Sattharī sagāravā viharantī sappatissā⁶, dhamme sagāravā vihaiantī sappatissā, sanghe sagāravā vihaiantī sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharantī sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharantī sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā vihaiantī sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā vihaiantī sappatissā Ayam kho Kīmbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo cnaṭṭhitiko hotī' tī

¹ omitted by S

² M Ph S Kīmi°, M₅ Kīmi° throughout

³ omitted by T, M₆ idha bhikkhu

⁴ Ph appatī° throughout, T M₆ M₇ pe || paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M Ph M₅ °sandhāre ° Ph sappatī° throughout

LVII.

1 Sattahū bhikkhavo dhammehū samannāgato bhikkhū na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā pe¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehū sattahū?

2 Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhū saddho hoti sīlavā hoti bahussuto hoti paṭisallīno hoti āradhavarīyo hoti satimā hoti, paṇḍavā hoti.

Imehū kho bhikkhavo sattahū dhammehū samannāgato bhikkhū na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā pe⁵ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII

1 Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Sumsumāragire² Bhesakajjāvano Migadāve. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavājamuttagāme³ pacalāyamāno⁴ nisīnno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mūnusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavājamuttagāme⁷ pacalāyamānaṃ⁶ nisīnnaṃ disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammujjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammujjeyya evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakajjāvano Migadāye antara hito Magadhesu Kallavājamuttagāme⁷ āyasmato Mahā moggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturalohosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇḍatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahā moggallānaṃ etad avoca pacalāyasī⁹ no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasī¹⁰ no tvaṃ Moggallānū¹¹ ti? Evaṃ bhanto¹²

2 Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Moggallāna yathā saṇḍissa te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saṇḍaṃ manasākāsi¹³

VL la Ph. M₁ pa¹ T M₆ give it in full.

ML M₁ la Ph. pa¹ T M₆ in full

¹ omitted by T M₆. S⁴ M. Ph. Susu M₁ Samsu

⁵ M₁ Kappavājasutta⁶ T palāy⁶ S capalāy⁶

⁷ ML Ph. M₁ putta⁸ M. samamukho Ph. M₁ samukhe.

⁹ T pacūlay⁹ S. capalāy⁹ S capalāy⁹

omitted by ML Ph. M₁ S. M₁ saṇḍihi T santi hi.

¹³ T M₆ manasi¹³ kāsī S manasi kareyyāsi M. has mā before manasi¹³ kāsī and bahi

tam saññam bahulam akāsi¹ thānam kho pan' etam² vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tvaṁ middham pahīyetha

3. No ce te evaṁ viharato³ tvaṁ⁴ middham pahīyetha tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam⁵ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha

4 No ce te evaṁ viharato tvaṁ middham pahīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena saṃhāyam kareyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tam⁶ middham⁶ pahīyetha⁶

5 No ce te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna ubho kannasotāni⁷ vijjevāsī⁷ pāṇinī⁸ gattāni anumaṃṣeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha

6 No ce te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṁ udakena akkhami anumaṃṣitvā⁹ divā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tāṇakāṇḍpāni ullokeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tvaṁ middham pahīyetha

7 No ce te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokasaññam manasākareyyāsi divā saññam adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹¹, yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā Iti vivatṭhena¹² cetasā aparāyonaddhena saṃprabhāsam cittaṁ bhāveyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha

¹ S kareyyāsi ² M Ph insert Moggallāna

³ T viharanto ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T continues vitthārena saṃhāyam pahīyetha, then tato tvam M^o ubho kannasotāni

⁶ omitted by M₆

⁷ M₇ āviṃḍ^o, M₆ āviṃḍ^o, M M₈ āvicc^o, Ph āviṃch^o

⁸ M₆ °no, M₇ °ni

⁹ T M₆ M₇ aparāyitvā, M Ph pāṇiṇitvā

¹⁰ M₆ continues pacchāpuesaññā and so on, omitting the rest

¹¹ S adhiṭṭhayessāsi

¹² S vivatṭhena, M M₈ middhavāgatenā

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresāṇi caṅkamam adhiṭṭheyyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatena⁵ mānasaena tñānam kho pan' etam vyatī yan te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha.

9 No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeyyāsi pādena⁶ pādam accūdhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaṇṇam manasikaritvā⁷ paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁹ te Moggallāna khippam yeva paccutthātabbam⁹ na seyyasukham na passasukham na middhasukham anuyutto viharissāmi¹⁰ ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam.

10 Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam na¹¹ uccāsonḍam paggahe tvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsonḍam paggahe tvā kulāni upasaṅkamati santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyyāni yena¹² 'manussā āgataṃ bhikkhum na manasikaronti. Tatra¹³ bhikkhusa evaṃ hoti ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kale paribhindi virattarūpādānime mayi manussā¹⁴ ti¹⁵. Iti¹⁶ 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo¹⁷ maṅkubhūtassa uddhaccam uddhatassa asampvato asampvutassa ārā cittam samādhumhā. Tasmā ti ha¹⁸ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam na viggāhukakatham kathessāmi ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Viggāhukāya Moggallāna kathāya satī kathaḃāhullam pāṭi kaṅkham¹⁹ kathaḃāhulle satī uddhaccam uddhatassa asampvato asampvutassa ārā cittam samādhumhā. Nāham Moggallāna sabbe heva samsaggam²⁰ varṇayāmi na²¹

M. Ph. M., pacchimena passena

M. Ph. M., sihaseyyam T M., taṃ kamam.

³ M. Ph. S adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. M., gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi ⁶ Ph. T M., pade. ⁷ M. karotvā.

⁸ S buddhen eva T paṭipavubbena ca.

⁹ M., paccutthātabbam. omitted by M. M., T M., M.

omitted by M. M., T phassa ¹² omitted by T M., M.

¹³ omitted by M., ¹⁴ M. Ph. M., yehi. ¹⁵ M., taṃ ca.

¹⁶ M., pi. ¹⁷ M., mānasa ¹⁸ T inserts vā.

¹⁹ T M., M., kha. ²⁰ M. Ph. M., samaggam throughout

M. omits this phrase.

panāham Moggallānaṃ sabbe hēva saṃsaggam naṃ vanna-
yāmi sagahatthapabbhāpetu kho dham Moggallāna saṃ-
saggam na vanna yāmi, vāmi ca kho tani senāsanaṃ
appasiddhāni appamigghosāni⁴ vijanvātīmi manussarāhi-
seyyakam⁵ paṭisallinasanuppanni tathārupeti senāsanehi
saṃsaggam vanna yāmi⁶ ti

11 Evaṃ vutte ayaṃ Māhānoggallāno Bhagavantup
etad avoca Kittāvātā nu kho bhante bhikkhu samkhittena
tanhāsamkhaya vimutto hoti accantamittho accantayoga-
kkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho deva-
manussānaṃ⁷ ti⁸ Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti
sabbe⁹ dhammā nālaṃ abhiniveseyā ti, evaṃ cetum
Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti sabbe dhammā nālaṃ
abhiniveseyā ti So⁷ sabbhaṃ dhammam abhiññāti sabbam
dhammam abhiññāya sabbhaṃ dhammam parinīti⁸, sab-
baṃ dhammam parinīṇāya yaṃ kiñci vedanāṃ vediyati
sukham vā⁹ dukkhaṃ va idukkhamasukhum va So tāsu
vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, viṭṭhānupassī viharati
mudhānupassī viharati, paṭimissaggānupassī viharati So
tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto viṭṭhānupassī vi-
haranto mudhānupassī viharanto paṭimissaggānupassī vi-
haranto⁷ na ca⁹ kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na
paritassati, aparitassam piccattam yeva parimibbavati
«khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kaṭam karuṇiyaṃ,
nāpāraṃ itthattāyā» ti pañānāti Ettāvātā kho Moggallāna
bhikkhu samkhittena tanhāsamkhaya vimutto hoti accanta-
mittho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapari-
yosāno settho devamanussānaṃ⁷ ti

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etam

¹ omitted by Ph M₈

² T sangahatthe pa°, M₆ sangahatthā°, M sangahattham
pa°, Ph sangahatthā pa°, M₈ sangahatthānasso pa°

³ Ph M₈ repeat after °yāmi sangahatthā (M₈ sangahatthā) pa° kho aham M° (M₈ o'sso) samaggam vanna yāmi

⁴ M M₈ o'ngghosāmi, M₆ o'nggosāmi

⁵ T o'tāmi

⁶ M₆ sabbe 'va

⁷ omitted by M₇

⁸ M₆ paṭi°

⁹ omitted by M₆

¹⁰ T M₇ insert ca

bhikkhave adhvācanam yad idam puññānan ti. Abhi
jānāmi kho pañāham bhikkhave dīgharattam kātānam
puññānam dīgharattam ittham kantam manāpam vipākam
paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam¹ bhāvesum²
satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvetvā satta samvattāvivaṭṭa
kappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsum⁴ samvattamāne⁵
sudāham⁶ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarapago⁷ homi⁸ vivaṭṭa
māne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi⁹. Tatra
sudam bhikkhave Brahma homi Mahābrahma abhibhū¹⁰
anabhibhūto annadatthudaso¹¹ Vasavatti. Chattumsa
kkhattum kho pañāham bhikkhave Sakko aho sum¹² devānam
indo. Anekasattakkhattum¹³ rājā aho sum¹⁴ Cakkavatti
dhammiko dhammarāja cāturato¹⁵ vṛtavī janapadatthā
variyaṃpatto sattaratanaśamannagato. Tassa mayham
bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakka
ratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam maṇiratanam itthi
ratanam gahapaturatanam parināyakaratanam eva satta
mam. Paro sahasam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā
ahesum sūra vīraṅgarūpā paraseṇappamaddanā¹⁶. So imam
paṭhavim¹⁷ sāgarapariyantam adandena asatthena dham
mena abhivṛjiya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukheṇam¹⁸
mettacittam¹⁹ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

M. Ph. M₁ puññāni (without ti) M₆ puññān

M₃ iddham. T M₁ mettam c°

¹ Ph. M₁ °ai. ² Ph. M₁ °si.

³ Ph. M₃ °mānasmim aham T M₆ M₇ °mānassudāham
M. °mānussudāham

⁴ Ph. M₆ °rūpago M₁ Abhassarako

⁵ M₁ hoti. T M₁ uppa

⁶ T abhibhuyya M. M₁ abhibhūto M₃ bhūta.

⁷ omitted by M. M₁ M₃ bhūta. ⁸ T annavatthu

⁹ M. M₁ M₆ M₇ °ai

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ S anekasata

¹¹ M. °si. ¹² M. Ph. M₃ T catur°

¹³ M. Ph. °maddanasamatthā M₁ °samattā.

¹⁴ M₃ °vi pi ¹⁵ M. Ph. °ne M₁ °no

¹⁶ T bhāvetvā. Ph. T M₆ M₇ °vo

satta¹ samvattavī attakappe na yimam lokam punāgamam²,
 samvattamāne³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassāūpago⁵,
 vivattamāne⁶ lokamhi⁷ suññam⁸ Bāhūpago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahābāhū Vāsavattī¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattiṃsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akālayim,
 cakkavattī ahum¹³ iājā Jambusandassa¹⁴ issaro
 Muddhābhissitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhipatī ahum¹⁶
 adandena asatthena vijeyya¹⁷ pathavim imam
 asāhasena¹⁸ dhammena¹⁹ samena manusāsīyā²⁰,
 dhammena ijjam kāretvā asmim²¹) pathavimandale
 mahaddhane mahābhoge addhe²² ajāyisam²³ kule
 sabbakāmehi sampanne²⁴ iatanehi ca sattahi
 Buddhā sangāhakā loke, tehi²⁵ etam²⁶ sudesitam,
 esa²⁷ hetu mahantassa, pathabyo²⁸ yena²⁹ vuccatī
 Pahutavittupakarano iājā homi³⁰ patāpavā,
 iddhumā yasavā homi³¹ Jambusandassa³² issaro
 Ko sutvā na ppassideyya api kanhābhijātīyo³³?

¹ omitted by Ph ² M omī, Ph omim

³ Ph viva°, T omāno

⁴ M lokasmim, T lokam pi

⁵ T urupago ⁶ T omāno ⁷ Ph M₈ lokasmim

⁸ M Ph S suñña° ⁹ S ūpago

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ M₆ ahu ¹¹ M₇ S otti

¹² M Ph M₈ T ahu

¹³ M Ph M₈ ahu, T aham, M₇ ayam

¹⁴ M Ph M₈ Jambumandassa, M₇ Jambundassa

¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ muddhāva°

¹⁶ Ph oyyam, M₈ oyyum

¹⁷ T inserts vā ¹⁸ M kammena

¹⁹ M₆ siya, M₇ manussāsīya, Ph osiyam, M₈ osisam;
²⁰ M₆ osi'ham, S osi tam

²¹ T addhena. ²² T ā°

²³ T M₆ opanno

²⁴ M Ph M₆ M₇ teh' etam, M adds pi, T tena h'etam.

²⁵ M Ph eso

²⁶ S puth°, M₆ pathabbo, M₇ patabbyo.

²⁷ M Ph add pi ²⁸ M Ph hoti

²⁹ M Ph omandassa

³⁰) in M₈ one leaf is missing

Tasmā hi atthakāmena mahattam³ abhikkāṅkhata
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānassāsanam tī⁴]

I IX

1 Ekam⁵ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubban-
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-
kassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā
paṇṇatto āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhirūdetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca kaṃ nu
kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
kavatthā⁸ manne macchavilope⁹ tī? Ayam bhanto Sujāta
gharasunhā ajjhā ajjhakulā¹⁰ ānīta sā neva sassum
ādiyati na sasuram¹¹ ādiyati na sammākam ādiyati Bhaga-
vantam pi¹² na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneta na
pūjeti¹³ tī.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasunham āmantesi
ehi Sujāte s' tī. Evam bhanto ti kho¹⁴ Sujāta gharasunhā
Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhirūdetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasunham Bhagavā

omitted by M. T M₆ M, attā

³ M. Ph. mahantam.

⁴ M. Ph. put after tī mettāsuttam in M. here too the
usual numeral is missing

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₆ M, S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. *tto, T ttha M *ddhā.

⁹ T M₆ M, macche vi, S *vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. Ph. na. T asassup.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. sassu^o M, sursuram.

¹² T M₆ M, na pi.

¹³ T *ta.

¹⁴ omitted by S.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₆ paṭissutvā S paṭissupitvā

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā
 Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā¹, corisamā², ayyasamā,
 mātusamā³, bhaginīsamā, sakhisamā, dāsīsamā⁴ Inā kho
 Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁵ Tāsam⁶ tvaṇ nu⁷ katamā?
 ti? 'Na⁸ kho aham bhante imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena
 bhāsītassa evaṃ⁹ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁰ Sādhu me
 bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathāham¹¹ imassa
 Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājā-
 neyyan¹² ti 'Tena hi Sujāte sunāhi sādhu kam manasi-
 kaṇhi, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujātā
 gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī
 aññesu rattā atimaññate patim
 dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,
 yā evaṇūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'vadhakā¹³ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁴ sā pavuccatī¹⁵ '

Yaṃ itthiyā vīdati sāmiko dhanam
 sippam vanyjāṇ ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham¹⁶
 appam pi tasmā¹⁷ apahātum¹⁸ icchatī,
 yā evaṇūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'coī¹⁹ ca²⁰ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccatī

Akammakāmā²¹ alasā mahagghasā
 pharusā²² ca candī²³ duruttarādīnī²⁴
 utthāyakānam²⁵ abhibbhuyya vattatī,
 yā evaṇūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'ayyā ca bhariyā²⁶ ti ca sā pavuccatī

¹ S vadhakasamā ² S coriā° ³ M Ph mātā°

⁴ omitted by T ⁵ M Ph M₆ M₇ bhariyāyo

⁶ T so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.

⁷ omitted by M Ph S ⁸ S nāham for na kho aham

⁹ omitted by S ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ aj° ¹¹ T M₆ yathā aham

¹² M ja°n°, T M₆ M₇ aj° ¹³ M vadhā

¹⁴ omitted by Ph ¹⁵ T ca vuccatī ¹⁶ S ohī

¹⁷ M Ph tassā ¹⁸ M₆ ohāsum, Ph pahātum

¹⁹ S coīā ²⁰ Ph puts ca after bhariyā

²¹ T vaddha, T M₆ M₇ S add ca

²² T durunutta, vādīmatī. ²³ T M₆ M₇ utthāyī°

²⁴ Ph inserts ca

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī
 mātā va puttā anurakkhate patim
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sū pavuccati.

Yathā pi jetthā bhaginī kanīṭṭhakā:
 sagāravā hoti sakambhī⁴ sāmike
 hirimānā⁵ bhattavasānurvattinī⁶
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sū pavuccati.

Yā cidha diśvāna patim pamodati
 sakhi sakkhāram va cirassam⁷ āgatam
 koleyyakā silavati patibbatā
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'sakhi ca bhariyā ti ca sū pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhadaṇḍatayyitā
 aduṭṭhacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
 akkhodhanā bhattavasānurvattinī
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 dāsi ca bhariyā ti ca sū pavuccati.

Yā cidha bhariyā 'vadhakā'¹⁰ ti vuccati
 corī ca ayyā' ti ca sū pavuccati
 dussilarūpā pharusā anādarā
 kāyassa bhedaṁ nrayam vajanti tā.

Yā cidha mātā bhaginī sakhi ti¹¹ ca
 dāsi ca 'bhariyā' ti ca sū¹² pavuccati
 sile thitattā cirarattasamvutā
 kāyassa bhedaṁ sugatam vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvaṁ
 katamā ti?

T vatānu. T puttā. 3 T M₆ M₇ S. kanīṭṭha.
⁴ T satam pi. 5 all MSS. exc. S. have hiri
⁶ T M₆ M₇ bhutta. 7 T M₆ M₇ cirassa.
⁸ T M₇ akkuttā, M Ph. akuddhasantā.
⁹ S. aruddha. 10 Ph. vadhā. M Ph. corā.
 T yā. 11 omitted by T M₆ M₇ S. 12 omitted by Ph

Ajja-t-agge mam bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamam sāmīkassa bhariyam dhāretū ti

LX

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakāṇā¹ kodhanā² āgacchanti² itthim vā purisam vā Katame satta²

2 Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dubbanno assā' ti Tam kissa hetu² Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vānavatāya³ nandati Kodhano 'yam⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto⁵, kiñ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahāto⁷ suvittito kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano⁸, atha kho so dubbanno ca hoti kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano¹ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dukkham sayeyyā' ti Tam kissa hetu² Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhaseyyāya nandati Kodhano 'yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiñ cāpi so pallanke seti gonakattathate paṭikatthate⁹ patālikattathate¹⁰ kādalīmīgapavara-paccattharāne¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano¹ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na pacuratto¹⁵ assā' ti Tam kissa hetu² Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

¹ Ph S °kār° ² M₈ āgacchatī

³ Ph S vānavatāya, T °vātāya

⁴ M Ph M₈ °nāyam *throughout* ⁵ Ph M₈ kodhā°

⁶ T yo ⁷ M Ph S sunh°, M₈ M₇ sunh°

⁸ M₇ S °vāsano, M₈ odātavasano

⁹ omitted by M. M₈

¹⁰ M₆ pātali°, M₈ paṭilakattathate, T paṭli°, omitted by Ph

¹¹ S kādalī°, M₈ M₆ °mīgapavara°, T kādalīmīhapavara°

¹² S °cchade, M₈ uttāncate, M₆ °cchede

¹³ T dukkhā ¹⁴ omitted by M₆ ¹⁵ T pacurate

nandati Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā bhībhūto kodhapareto anattham pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti mānāti, attham pi gahetvā 'anattho me gahito' ti mānāti. Tass' ime dhammā annam annavipaccanikā gahitā digharattam alutāya dukkhāya sampattanti kodhā bhībhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavū assā' ti. Tam kassa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggala⁴ssa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa ye pi 'ssa⁵ te honti bhogā uttūhānavariyā dhigatā bāhūbalaparicetā sedāvakkhittā dhammika dhamma laddhā, te pi rūjāno⁶ rūjako⁷saṃ pavessanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na yasavū assā ti. Tam kassa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁶ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁷ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto ye pi 'ssa⁸ so⁹ hoti yaso appamāḍādhigato tamhā pi dhamseti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na mittavū assā ti. Tam kassa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam⁹ bhikkhave purisapuggalam¹⁰ kodhābhībhūtam kodhaparetam ye pi 'ssa¹¹ te honti mittūmaccā nūtisālohutā, te pi ārakā¹² parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho³ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

also M₆. M₇, 'nāyaṃ, T 'naṃ yaṃ.

M₂ continues vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on

³ Ph S. kar^o ⁴ omitted by T¹ M₆ M₇. ⁵ T inserts ca.

⁶ T 'vā Ph. M₂ yasatāya. ⁷ also T¹ M₆ M₇, 'nāyaṃ.

⁸ omitted by S ⁹ S. 'no 'yaṃ. ¹⁰ S. lo ¹¹ S. 'tam.

M. Ph. S. add tam. ¹² M M₂ chaṭṭhamo

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam¹ kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vipātāma nāyam upapajjeyyā² ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati Kodhano 'yam³ bhikkhave puṇisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapāseto kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya⁴ duccaritam carati manasā duccaritam carati So kāyena duccaritam caritvā pe⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vipātāma nāyam upapajjati⁶ kodhābhībhūto Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakāraṇo⁷ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā puṇisam vā Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakāntā sapattakāraṇā⁷ kodhanam āgacchanti⁸ itthim vā puṇisam vā ti

Kodhano dubbanno hoti atho⁹ dukkham pi seti so, atho¹⁰ attham gahetvāna¹¹ anattam¹² adhiṇṇajātī¹³, tato kāyena vācāya vadham¹⁴ katvāna kodhano 'kodhābhībhūto puṇiso dhanañānim¹⁵ nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āyasakyam¹⁷ nigacchati, nātimittā¹⁸ suhajjā ca¹⁹ paṇivajenti kodhanam Anattahajjanano kodho, kodho¹² cīttappakopano²⁰, bhayam antarato jātāma²¹, tam jano²² nāvabujjhati Kuddho attham na jānāti²³, kuddho dhammam na passati, andhatama²⁴ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sabhate naram

¹ Ph vatāham ² M₈ upajj°, T M₆ M₇ uppajj°

³ also T M₆ M₇ °nāyam

⁴ M la, M₈ pa || manasā, Ph omits pa

⁵ M la, M₈ pa, Ph S give it in full

⁶ T M₆ M₇ upp° ⁷ Ph S °kāi°

⁸ T M₆ M₇ °cchati

⁹ M M₈ aho, T M₆ atha kho

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ attho

¹¹ T °nam

¹² omitted by T.

¹³ S paṇi°, also M₉ (Com)

¹⁴ T vanam, M₆ M₇ vanam, Ph M₈ vānam

¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā, T more °jātim than °jānim, M₆ °dhānim

¹⁶ S °sammāda° ¹⁷ S °sakkham

¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ °mitta

¹⁹ T M₇ tam, M₆ nam

²⁰ M₆ °ppakodhano

²¹ S jātim

²² M₈ inserts ca

²³ omitted by M₇

²⁴ T M₆ andham t°, M₇ andhan t°

Yam kuddho uparodheta sukaram viya dukkaram³
 pacchā so yigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummakuyam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggum⁷ va pāvaho⁸
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kujjhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹
 Nāssa hiri¹² na ottappam¹³ na vā¹⁴ cā¹⁵ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhībhūtassa na dipam¹⁷ hoti kincanam¹⁸
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakkā,
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam supētha yathākatham
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho⁹ hanti samātarām
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti hanti kuddho puthujanam
 yāya²⁰ mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi pāpadadim santim²² hanti kuddho puthujano
 Attupamā³ hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam²⁴ nānārūpesu mucchito²⁵
 Assa hanti attānam, visam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatām api kandare²⁹

M₆ °roceti Ph. S viyam. 3 M₇ dukkhara.

⁴ M₆ °daḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakudham M₆ has for this line dassoti (sic) dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic)

⁶ M₆ T M₆ M₇ S. paṭhamam dass° Ph. dasseti alone

⁷ M. Ph. dhumam dhumī.

⁸ Ph. pāvako T adds va. 9 S. °ti

M₆ kujjha T kucchanti M₆ kujjanti.

S. mānavā. 11 M. Ph. M₆ na assa.

¹² M₇ S hiri Ph. hiri T M₆ M₇ add hoti

¹⁴ M₆ M₆ °ppaṇi ca. 15 M. M₆ va.

¹⁶ M Ph co M₆ lo T M₆ M₇ have after ottappam only na gāravo S. so M₆ (Com.) cā

¹⁷ M₆ risam M₆ padipam 1. na dipam.

¹⁸ M₆ S. kincanam 19 S. puts kuddho after hanti

²⁰ M. T M₆ M₇ yāyam, M₆ kaya. T M₇ °di.

²² omitted by T M₇ but T repeats hanti M₆ has tam pi bālā na disanti.

²³ S attāhūpa M. Ph attahitā samā sattā M₆ attā huttā s° s°

²⁴ M₆ T puthuyattānam. 25 T M₆ M₇ mi

²⁶ T visā.

²⁷ M. Ph. M₆ T bayjha M₆ bayja M₇ baccha.

²⁸ S. miyanti M. Ph M₆ T miyanti. 29 M₆ kantare

Bhūnahaccam¹ kammam attamaṃmyīm² ca
 karontā³ navabupphanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhavo
 Itāyam kodhāūpena⁵ maccupiso⁶ guhasiyo,
 tam⁷ dāmena⁸ samuccinde⁹ paṇṇāsiyena dūtthava,
 ekam¹⁰ ekam¹¹ akusalam samuccindetha¹² pandito¹³
 Tath'eva dhamme sikkhettha¹⁴, m'no dummankuyam ihu
 Vitakodhā anāyāsā¹⁵ vitalobbhā¹⁶ anussulā¹⁷
 dantā kodham pahatvāna¹⁸ parimibbassu¹⁹ anāsava²⁰ ti

Ayyakativaggo²¹ chattho

Tass uddānam

Ayyākato²² purisagato Tissa²³ Sih²⁴ rakkhit'upamam²⁵
 Kimbilā²⁶ satta²⁷ pacila²⁸ suttabhūyā²⁹ kodham³⁰ ti

¹ only M Ph M₈ have bhunā° (ski bhūnahatya),
 whereas T M₆ M₇ S have bhūta°

² M Ph M₈ attāmaṃ° S M Ph °to, M₄ °ti

⁴ M Ph °bupphati, T n'avahe° or na va bu° M₈ °pucchati

⁵ T °ūpena na ° M₈ °veso

⁷ M₈ M₆ tan da°, T M₇ tanamena, M tam dhamena,
 Ph tam dhammena

⁸ M₇ °cchinda, T °cchinna, M₆ °cchinnam

⁹ M₆ M₇ ekam etam, M₈ etam etam, M vathā me tam

¹⁰ T °cchinnotha, M °danti, Ph M₈ °dati

¹¹ M M₈ °tā ¹² T M₇ °ta ¹³ T āni°

¹⁴ T °moham, M₆ M₇ °mohā

¹⁵ M Ph M₈ T anusā° ¹⁶ M Ph M₈ pahantāna

¹⁷ M₇ S parimibbassath', T parimibbassa, M₆ parimibbā-
 nassath' ¹⁸ T v' anāsava

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ °vaggassa uddānam Ph °vaggass' udd°,
 M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd°

²⁰ S pathamo ²¹ T °o

²² T M₇ Tissiha, M₆ Tisiha, M₈ Tisa Siha

²³ M Ph arakkhiyam, M₈ tatīyam pathamam

²⁴ S has for this Pāda tatīya vata nam Kimmilo, M
 Ph Kimilam, M₈ Kimbilattha, T Kimbilā

²⁵ T M₆ M₇ metta, omitted by M₈

²⁶ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇

²⁷ S °bhariyāya, M Ph mettā bha°, M₈ bhariyo, T
 M₆ M₇ bhariyāya

²⁸ M Ph kodhekā dasā, M₈ kodhekārasā

²⁹ omitted by S

LXL

1 Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatu paniso hoti indriyasamvaro indriyasamvare asati indriya samvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī sammā samādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtanāpadassanam yathābhutanāpadassane asati yathābhūtanāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidā virūgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatu panisam hoti vimuttiāpadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rakkho sakkhāpalāsampanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pāri pūrim gacchati taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirot tappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti pe⁶ vimuttiāpadassanam

2 Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upa nisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā samādhī sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampan nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtanāpadassanam yathābhūtanāpadassane sati yathābhūtanāpadassanasampan nassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirūgo nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiāpadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rakkho sakkhā palāsampanno tassa papaṭikā⁸ pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upa nisasampanno hoti pe⁹ vimuttiāpadassanam ti.

M₃ samādhī alone throughout.

M. M₂. S °dhismim. ³ S. pappā

⁴ omitted by M₂. T. M₇. ⁵ S. puts na before gacchati

⁶ S indriyasamvaro | pe M. Ph. M₂ give it in full.

⁷ Ph upanisā throughout. ⁸ M₂ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₂ la Ph. pa S. indriyasamvaro | pe T. M₆. M₇ indriyasamvaro indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasam pannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiāpadassanam ti

LXII

1 Evam¹ me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāhyam vihaṇatī Ambapālīvane Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesī Bhikkhavo tī Bhaddante² tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Amiccā bhikkhave sankhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam³ viññitum³ alam vimuccitum Sineṇu bhikkhave pabbata-rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītiyojanasahassāni⁴ vitthāṇena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogālho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā⁵ accuggato Hoti⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ⁷ bahūni⁶ vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassatī, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bījagāma bhūtagāmā⁸ — osadhitinavanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na bhavanti Evam amiccā¹² bhikkhave sankhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā¹³, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam viññitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavatī

3 Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci¹⁵ kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, tā ussussanti¹⁷ vissussanti¹⁷ na

¹ omitted by T M₆ S ² M Ph M₈ bhaddante

³ omitted by M₆ ⁴ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁵ M₈ T M₇ °do ⁶ omitted by M₈, M₇ omits kho

⁷ M Ph continue kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni

⁸ M₆ M₇ °bhūtagāmā, M Ph M₈ T °gāmābhūtagāmā

⁹ M₆ °vanassapatayo, T °vanassatayo, S osatha°

¹⁰ M T ussusanti ¹¹ T vissusanti, omitted by M₈

¹² T inserts na ¹³ M la, Ph pa || vimuccitum

¹⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ tā

¹⁶ M kusumbhā, Ph sumbhā, M₈ kumā, S kussobbhā, and it adds sabbā

¹⁷ T vissuss°

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹ pe
alam vimuccitum Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo yam
kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo
pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kūci²
mahānadiyo seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī
Sarabhu Mahī³ tā⁴ ussussanti⁵ vissussanti⁶ na bhavanti
Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā⁷ ⁸ alam vimuccitum.
Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo yam kadāci karahaci
dighassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā⁹ ye te
mahāsarā yato unā mahānadiyo sambhavanti seyyathi
daṃ¹⁰ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kappamundā Kupālā
Chaddantā Mandakini tā¹¹ ussussanti¹² vissussanti¹³ na
bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹⁴ ¹⁵ alam
vimuccitum. Hoti kho ¹⁶ so bhikkhave samayo yam kadāci
karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo
pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojana
satikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti dvijojana
satikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakāni¹⁸ ogacchanti¹⁹ tijoja
nasatikāni pi mahāsamudde²⁰ udakāni²¹ ogacchanti²²
pe ²³ sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni
ogacchanti sattatūlam²⁴ pi mahāsamudde uḷakam saṅghāti
chatūlam pi pañcatūlam pi catutūlam pi titūlam pi dvitūlam

~
ca
de

M. la Ph. M. pa o *Heb by S* T M. M. give it in full.
omitted by T M. M. ³ S. tā.

⁴ M. M. Mahiyo S adds sabba.

⁵ omitted by M. T tam. ⁶ M. sissanti. ⁷ M. sussanti.

⁸ M. la Ph. pa T M. M. give it in full.

⁹ T vāya ¹⁰ M. Ph. M. pavattanti.

T M. M. S. have the names of the rivers viz Gaṅgā
and so on instead of those of the lakes

M. yā tā M. oddly bhāva S. sabbe te.

¹¹ M. sussanti. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ omitted by M. T M. M. ¹⁴ omitted by S.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M. S.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M. S. continue catu pi pañca pi cha pi

¹⁷ M. kalam throughout.

pī tālamattam pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti, satta-
porisam¹ pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti, chaporisam
pī pañcaporisam pī catuporisam pī tiporisam pī dvīporisam
pī porisamattam² pī addhaporisam³ pī³ kaṭṭimattam³ pī³
jānukamattam⁴ pī gopphakamattam pī mahāsamudde udakam
santhāti Seyyathā pī bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakāni
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattāni⁷ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā angulipabba-
mattam⁸ pī mahāsamudde udakam na hoti. Evam aniccā
bhikkhave sankhāri⁹ alam vimuccitum Hoti kho¹⁰
so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dīghassa ad-
dhuno accayena chattho suriyo pātubhavati

7 Chatthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṇ ca
mahāpathavi Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti¹² sandhū-
pāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴ Seyyathā pī bhikkhave kum-
bhakāiapāko ālīpito¹⁵ pathamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸
sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave chatthassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṇ ca mahāpathavi Sineru ca pabba-
tarājā dhūpāyanti²⁰ sandhūpāyanti²¹ sampadhūpāyanti²²
Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhāri²³ alam vimuccitum.
Hoti kho¹⁰ so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci
dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati

¹ T M₆ M₇ °porisamattam

² Ph T M₆ M₇ porisam ³ omitted by M₈

⁴ M Ph M₈ jannuka°, S jannukā° ⁵ M₈ phulla°

⁶ M Ph M₈ goppakapadesesu ⁷ M Ph M₈ goppaka°

⁸ T M₆ M₇ °pabbatena mattam

⁹ M M₈ la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

¹⁰ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇ ¹¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇,

¹² M dhūmā°, Ph M₈ dhumā°

¹³ M Ph M₈ samdhūmā° ¹⁴ M Ph M₈ °dhumā°

¹⁵ M M₈ ālepito, Ph ālopito

¹⁶ omitted by S, T M₇ pathamam twice

¹⁷ M dhūmeti, Ph dhumeti, M₈ dhummeti

¹⁸ M Ph M₈ samdhūmeti ¹⁹ M Ph M₈ dhummeti

²⁰ M Ph M₈ dhūmā°

²¹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

8 Sattamassa bhikkhavo suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca pabbatarājā adippanti¹ pajjalanti ekajālā² bhavanti imissā³ ca bhikkhavo mahāpaṭhavīyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ⁴ acci⁵ vātona khattā yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi gacchanti⁷ Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhavo pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa vinassamānassa⁹ mahatā tejokhaṇḍhena abhubbūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni paluyanti dvioyojanasatikāni pi tiyojanasatikāni pi catuyojanasatikāni pi paṇca yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni paluyanti imissā ca bhikkhavo mahāpaṭhavīyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ n' eva chārīkā paṇḍiyati na masi Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo sappissa vā telassa vā jhāv imānassa¹⁰ dayhamānassa n' eva chārīkā paṇḍiyati na masi¹¹ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhavo imissā ca mahāpaṭhavīyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ n' eva chārīkā paṇḍiyati na masi¹² Evam anecā bhikkhavo saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhvaṇ bhikkhavo saṅkhārā evaṃ anassa sikkā bhikkhavo saṅkhārā yāvaṃ c' idam bhikkhavo alam eva sabba-saṅklāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhavo ko mantā ko saddhātā¹³ avāhi ca paṭhavi Sineru ca¹⁴ pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti¹⁵ na bhavissanti ti¹⁶ aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhavo Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo Sunettassa kho pana bhik

T M. insert ca. omitted by M.

¹ M. Ph. adittanti M. adissanti.

² M. jāli M. jāli, T. jāli.

³ M. deyyha T. dhaya for dayh.

⁴ M. M. accu T. M. M. aggi.

⁷ T. M. M. gacchanti⁶ omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ T. vinayassamā T. M. M. kūtāni pal.

M. deyh M. Ph. manasi throughout, M. man.

¹⁰ M. 'nassa vū n' eva ch.

¹¹ M. is here broken off M. manasi.

¹² M. manasi M. omits na masi M. manasi.

¹³ M. Ph. sandhātā M. saddhātā.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M. M. M. vinassanti.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M.

khavē satthuno anekāni sāvakaśatāni vhesum Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakānam Brahmālokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassā satthuno Brahmālokasahavyatāya³ dhammam desentassa sabbenā sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu⁴, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarūpānā sugatini Brahmālokaṃ upapajjimsu⁵. Ye na⁶ sabbenā sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarūpāni app ekacce Parānimmitavasavattinā devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu⁸, app ekacce Nimmānarūpāni devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu⁹, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹¹, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹², app ekacce Tāvātimsīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹³, app ekacce Cātummahārāṭṭikānaṃ¹⁴ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁵, app ekacce Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁶, app ekacce Brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁷, app ekacce Gahapatimahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁸.

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad āhosi 'na kho paṇ'¹⁹ etam²⁰ paṇūpam, yo 'ham²¹ sāvakānaṃ samasamagatiyo²² assam²³ abhisamparājyaṃ²⁴ yaṃ nūnāham uttariṃ²⁵ mettā²⁶ bhāveyyān' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittā²⁷ bhāvesi, satta²⁸ vassāni mettacittā²⁹ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivaṭṭakappe na yimāṃ lokāṃ puna³⁰ āgamāsi³¹, samvattamāne³² sudam³³.

¹ M Ph M₈ insert bhikkhave ² T M₆ M₇ S °ti

³ T M₆ M₇ °lokassa sah° ⁴ M T M₆ ajā°

⁵ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ⁶ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁷ Ph na jā°, M₈ T M₆ ajā° ⁸ M Ph M₈ Tussi°

⁹ M Ph cātumahā°, M₈ catumahā°

¹⁰ M Ph. M₈ S me tam

¹¹ M Ph so 'ham, M₈ so tam ¹² M₈ samatikkamāya

¹³ M₈ °parājya ¹⁴ M Ph M₈ S uttari

¹⁵ all MSS except S have maggam

¹⁶ T M₇ mettā ci°

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ continue samvattavivaṭṭakappe na yimāṃ and so on

¹⁸ M Ph S punāgamāsi (M °sipa)

¹⁹ M₈ °māsu, T M₆ M₇ °mānassudam

bhikkhave loka Abhassarupago hoti vivatṭamāne loka
 sammaṃ Brahmavimāṇaṃ uparajjati.¹ Tatra sudaṃ bhik-
 khavo Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhubbhū anabbhibhūto
 aññadattthudaso vasavatti chattiṃsakkhattum² kho pana
 bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānam indo, anekasatakkhattum³
 rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammaiko dhammarājā⁴ cāturato⁵
 vijitāvi janapadatthāvarivappatto sattaratanasamannāgato
 Paro sabhaṃ kho pan' assa puttā ahesum sūra virāṅga-
 rūpā paraseṇapamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavimā sāgara
 pariyaṇtaṃ adañḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiva⁶
 ajjhāvasi⁷. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto sattha evaṃ
 dighūyuko samāno evaṃciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiyā
 jarāyā⁸ maraṇena sokohi paridevohi dukkhehi domanassohi
 upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kiṃssa
 hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodha appativedhā.
 Kattapesaṃ catunnaṃ⁹.

11 Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appativedhā
 ariyassa¹ samādhissa ananubodhā² appativedhā³ ariyāya
 paññāya ananubodhā appativedhā ariyāya vimuttiyā an-
 nubodhā appativedhā. Tayidaṃ⁴ bhikkhave ariyaṃ silaṃ
 anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ ariyo samādhi anubuddho⁵
 paṭividdho ariyā paññā anubuddhā⁶ paṭividdhā ariyo
 vimutti anubuddhā⁶ paṭividdhā. Ucchinna bhavataṇhā
 khippā bhavanetti, natthi dāmi punabbhavo ti

M rūpago M₇ abhassarū M₈ abhasira T rūpago

M₈ hoti ti. ¹ T M₆ M uppa

² M. M₈ sattakkhattum

³ M₈ M₇ satta T M₈ anekasakkh

⁴ T adda ahosi M₇ adda vā āsi

⁵ M₈ catur^o

⁶ M₈ jaya.

⁷ M sūri

⁸ M₈ M₆ M₇ jarā.

omitted by T S.

M₈ omits this sentence.

⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹ M₈ na yidaṃ.

² M. Ph M₈ bodho.

M. Ph. M₈ bodhā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparāṃ
 etad avoca Satthā

Silam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
 anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassinā³
 Iti buddho abhinñāya dhammam akkhāsī bhikkhunam⁴
 dukkhass' antakaṃ Satthā cakkhumā paṇinibbuto ti

LXIII

1 Yato kho bhikkhave iañño paccantimam nagāraṃ
 sattahī nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁵ hoti catunnañ
 ca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasūalābhī
 idam vuccati bhikkhave iañño paccantimam nagāraṃ
 akaraniyam bāhūrehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Kata-
 mehi sattahī nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁶ hoti⁷

2 Idha bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti
 gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī⁷ Tīmañ
 paṭhamena nagaraparikkhāreṇa suparikkhittam⁸ hoti iañño
 paccantimam nagāraṃ abbhantaṇānam guttiyā⁹ bāhūānam⁹
 paṭighātāya

3 Puna ca paṇāṃ bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare
 parikhā¹⁰ hoti gambhīā c' eva vitthātā ca Tīmañ dutti-
 yena nagaraparikkhāreṇa suparikkhittam¹¹ hoti iañño
 paccantimam nagāraṃ abbhantaṇānam guttiyā bāhūānam
 paṭighātāya

¹ M Ph M₃ add ca, S vatvāna

² M₈ °massa

³ M₈ °no

⁴ M. bhikkhūnam

⁵ T M₆ surakkhitam, M₇ suparikkhatam, S supari-
 kkhatam *throughout*

⁶ T suparikkhitam, M₆ surakkhitam, M suparikkhatam

⁷ T asampadhi

⁸ M₆ suparikkhatam

⁹ omitted by M₈

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S parikkhā, T parikkhākhātā, M₆ °kkhātā,
 M₇ parikkhākhātā

¹¹ T °parikkhitam, M₆ M₇ °parikkhatam

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rauno paccantime nagare anupariyūyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca Iminā tatīyena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhurānam paṭighātāya

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave rauno paccantime nagare bahum⁴ āvudham sannucitam hoti salāka⁵ c' eva jevanīyam⁶ ca Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhurānam paṭighātāya

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave rauno paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati, soyyathidam hatthārohā assārohā, rathikā dhanuggahā celakā⁸ calakā pindadāyikā⁹ ugga¹⁰ rājaruttā pakkhandimo mahānāgā sūrā canimayodhuno dāsakaputtā Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rauno paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhurānam paṭighātāya.

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare doṇḍariko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī anuātānaṃ nivārotī nātānaṃ pavasetī Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rauno paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhurānam paṭighātāya.

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave rauno paccantime nagare pakūro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampauno ca⁴ Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhurānam paṭighātāya.

M₇ continues bahum āvudham as further on.

T¹ yāyatho Ph. yāyapato M₂ parikkhayāyapayo

³ T¹ kkhitam, M₆ kkhitam and kkhitam

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ bahu. ⁵ T¹ kā M₆ kanyam

⁶ M. S. oṇika Ph. vedhanikam M₂ jeganikam T¹ pevanīyam.

⁷ T¹ bahula. ⁸ Ph. cerakā T¹ relakā.

⁹ Ph. M₂. S. dnyakā. M₂ oṭino.

S. adds papphūlikā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dāsika

³ T¹ M₇ kkhitam M₆ kkhitam

⁴ omitted by T¹ M₆ M

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹ hoti Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī²

9 Idha bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagare bahum³ tinakatthodakam⁴ sannicitam hoti abbhantaīānam 1atīyā⁵ aparitassāya phāsuvihāīya bāhuānam paṭighātāya

10 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagare bahum³ sāhyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantaīānam 1atīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāīya bāhuānam paṭighātāya

11 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāpaṇnam⁷ sannicitam hoti abbhantaīānam 1atīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāīya bāhuānam paṭighātāya

12 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathīdam sappi navaṇītam telam madhu phāṇītam lonam, abbhantaīānam 1atīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāīya bāhuānam paṭighātāya

Imesam⁹ catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī² akasīralābhī

Yato kho bhikkhave 1añño paccantimam nagaram¹⁰ imehi¹¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹² hoti imesañ¹¹ ca¹³ catunnam¹⁴ āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī idam vuccatī¹⁵ bhikkhave 1añño paccantimam nagaram akāṇīyam bāhūehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato aṇiyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi¹⁶ samannāgato hoti catunnañ ca¹⁷

¹ T 'okkhatam, M₆ M₇ 'okkhittam

² M₈ adds hoti ³ M Ph M₈ bahu

⁴ T tina (sic) kattho hoti dakam ⁵ T 1atīyā

⁶ M M₈ T M₇ bahu, Ph bahū^c

⁷ M₈ 'mogga°, T M₇ tilamāsamuggāpaṇnam, M₆ omuggāpaṇnam

⁸ M M₈ bahu

⁹ M Ph M₈ insert kho bhikkhave

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ continue akāṇīyam bāhūehi, as further on

¹¹ omitted by S

¹² T M₆ M₇ 'okkhatam

¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ S ¹⁴ S 'onañ ca

¹⁵ T uccatī

¹⁶ M₆ M₇ dhammehi, T yato kho hi

¹⁷ omitted by T

jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasāṅkharābhūranānaṁ
nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi ayaṁ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo³ pāpi
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti²

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇiṇo paccantime nagare
esika hoti gambhīranemū⁴ sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī
abbhantarānaṁ guttiyā bāhurānaṁ paṭighātāya evam eva
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddhati Tathāga
tassa bodhīm⁵ iti pi so Bhagavā⁶ araham sammā sambuddho
vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro paṇisadam
masārathī Satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho Bhagava ti
Saddhāsiko⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalāṁ pajahati
kusalāṁ bhāveti sāvayaṁ pajahati anavayaṁ bhāveti
suddham attānaṁ pariharati. Imiṇā paṭhamena saddham
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇiṇo paccantime nagare
parikhā hoti gambhīrā o eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṁ
guttiyā bāhurānaṁ paṭighātāya evam eva kho bhikkhave
ariyasāvako hirimā hoti hiriya⁷ kāyaduccaritena vaci
duccaritena manoduccaritena hiriya⁷ pāpakānaṁ akusa
lānaṁ dhammānaṁ samāpattiyaṁ. Hiriparikhō⁸ bhikkhave
ariyasāvako akusalāṁ pajahati kusalāṁ bhāveti sāvayaṁ
pajahati anavayaṁ bhāveti suddham attānaṁ pariharati
Imiṇā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti⁹

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇiṇo paccantime nagare
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco o' eva vitthato ca abbhanta
rānaṁ guttiyā bāhurānaṁ paṭighātāya evam eva kho
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari
tena vaci duccaritena manoduccaritena ottappati pāpakānaṁ
akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ samāpattiyaṁ Ottappapariyāya
patho¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalāṁ pajahati, kusalānaṁ

S. ubhi omitted by M. Ph. M.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. 'nevā M. Ph. M. 'nemi.

⁵ M. la Ph. pa M. gha, S. pa, then buddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M. saddho ca kho T. saddho M. M.
saddhehi kho

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M. hirimā kho

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ M. 'sato M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti, sāvaṃṃ pajahati, anavaṃṃ bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā tativena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudham sammittam hoti salākañ c eva jevanikañ² ca abbhantañnam guttiyā bāhuṃ nam paṭighātāya evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako bahussuto hoti³ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham sayyañjanam kevalapaṇipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathā rūpissa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paṇeṭā manisaṃpekkhūtā dīṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā. Sutaṃ vudho⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvaṃṃ pajahati, anavaṃṃ bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati seyyathidam hatthārohā⁵ asārohā⁶ iathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā pindadāyikā⁷ uggā⁸ iṇḍaputtā pakkhandino⁹ mahānāgā sūri¹⁰ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā¹¹ abbhantañnam guttiyā bāhuṃ nam paṭighātāya evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ādaddhaviñño vibharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāhapaṇakkamo amikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu. Viñyabalakāyo¹² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvaṃṃ pajahati, anavaṃṃ bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti pandito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā¹³ ñātānam pavesetā¹⁴ abbhantañnam guttiyā bāhuṃ nam

¹ M Ph M₈ bahu

² M M₈ S jevanikañ, Ph vedanikañ

³ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S pe, then dīṭṭhiyā

⁴ all MSS exc S have sutavā, M Ph M₈ add kho

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ S °dāyikā ⁷ M₈ °tino

⁸ S adds papphālīkā ⁹ Ph dāsika°

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ viñyabalo ¹¹ T sahaṃveta

paṭighātāya evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satimepakkhena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabbāsītam pi saritū anussaritū Satidovāriko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare pākāro³ hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanaḷepanasampanno⁴ ca abbhantarānam guttiyū bāhurānam paṭighātāya evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇṇavā hoti udayattha gāminiyū paṇḍiyya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikkāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyū. Paṇḍāvāsanaḷepanasampanno⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata mesam catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikkānam⁶ dīṭṭhadhamma sukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi⁷ akasira lābhi?

20 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare bahum⁸ tinakattṭhodakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhurānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicca eva kāmehi⁹ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pitasukham paṭhamam jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyū aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamānāya nibbānassa.

21 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare

M. M₂ anusa M₂ dovāriko

³ T pāṇḍikāro ⁴ M₂ vāpana

⁵ M₂ paṇḍiyyavāpanalepana

S. ābhi ⁷ M₂ T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ T M₂ bahu.

⁹ M. la Ph. M₂ pa S pe then paṭhamam jh

¹⁰ T M₂ M₂ omayh and so also in the other cases

bahum¹ sāhiyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhanta² i³nam tatīya aparitassāya phāsuvihāriyā⁴ bāhūānam paṭighātāya⁵ eva eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako vitakkavicāranam vūpasama⁶ apphattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhi⁷nam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano tatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāriyā okkamanāya nibbānassa

22 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ian⁸ño paccantime nagare bahum⁹ tīlamuggamāsāp uannam¹⁰ sannicitam hoti abbhanta¹¹ i¹²nam tatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāriyā¹³ bāhūānam paṭighātāya, eva eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako pītiya ca vi¹⁴āgā¹⁵ upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajjino sukha¹⁶ ca kāyena patisamvedeti ya¹⁷ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatīyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano tatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāriyā okkamanāya nibbānassa

23 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ian¹⁸ño paccantime nagare bahum¹⁹ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidam sappi navanītam telam madhu phānitam²⁰ lonam, abbhanta²¹ i²²nam tatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāriyā²³ bāhūānam²⁴ paṭighātāya eva eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako sukhassa ca pahānā²⁵ dukkhassa ca pahānā²⁶ pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati²⁷ pārisuddham²⁸ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati attano tatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāriyā okkamanāya nibbānassa

Imesam catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam²⁹ dī³⁰ttahammasukhavihāriyānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīalābhī³¹

¹ M Ph M₈ bahu, M₇ bahum

² omitted by M₈

³ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S pe, then duttiyam (tatīyam) jh⁴

⁴ M Ph M₈ M₇ bahu

⁵ M₈ °mogga°, T M₆ tīlamāsamuggā°

⁶ M Ph T bahu, M₈ bahū

⁷ T M₆ M₇ write always pphā° ⁸ T i¹²ānam

⁹ omitted by T ¹⁰ S pe, then catuttham

¹¹ M Ph °suddham ¹² S ābhī°

¹³ M Ph M₈ continue Ayam vuccati and so on

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvāko imehi sattahi saddham mehi samannāgato hoti imesañ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhucetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nīlāma lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akāmaṃlābhi ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.

T XIV

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pe³ anuttaraṃ punnakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṇṇū ca hoti atthaṇṇū⁴ ca⁴ mattaṇṇū ca kālaṇṇū ca paṇaṇṇū ca puggalaparoparaṇṇū⁵ ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṇṇū hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti⁶ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ ⁸abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallaṃ, na yidha dhammaṇṇū ti vucceyya yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ ⁸abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallaṃ tasmā¹⁰ dhammaṇṇū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇū. Atthaṇṇu ca kathaṃ hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho ti, na yidha atthaṇṇū ti vucceyya yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho

T dhammehi omitted by T

³ M. la Ph pa omitted by M₈ ⁴ omitted by T M₆

⁵ Ph. 'pariyaṇṇu M₈ 'pariyaṇ T M₆ M₇ 'varaṇṇu.

⁶ T M₆ add tam. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. la Ph. M₈ pa T M₆ M₇ give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M₈. S. T M₆ M₇ insert bhikkhu.

T ca omitted by M₇.

ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attānaṃ ti, tasma attānaṃ ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū¹ Attāññū² ca katham hoti³

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako mhu saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā' ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako mhu saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā' ti na yidha attāññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako mhu saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā' ti, tasmā attāññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attāññū⁴ Mattāññū ca katham hoti⁵

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāṇānaṃ patiggahanāya No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāṇānaṃ patiggahanāya, na yidha mattāññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāṇānaṃ patiggahanāya, tasmā mattāññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attāññū⁶, mattāññū Kālaññū ca katham hoti⁷

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā⁸ ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā' ti na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū attāññū, mattāññū, kālaññū Paṇisaññū ca katham hoti⁹

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ jānāti 'ayam khattiya-parisā, ayam brāhmaṇapaṇisa, ayam gahapatiṇisa, ayam samanapaṇisa, tattha evaṃ upasāṃkamitabbam, evaṃ

¹ omitted by M₆ M₇, ² S paṭibhānenā throughout

³ omitted by T ⁴ M₇ atth°, omitted by M₆

⁵ M °sallānassa throughout, T continues tasmā kālaññū ti Iti and so on

thātābbaṃ evaṃ nisīditābbaṃ, evaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ, evaṃ
tuphībhavitābbaṃ' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ
jāneyya ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisā ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ
gahapatipaṇisā ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā tattha evaṃ upa
saṅkamitābbaṃ, evaṃ thātābbaṃ, evaṃ nisīditābbaṃ, evaṃ
bhāsītābbaṃ, evaṃ tuphībhavitābbaṃ' ti, na yidha paṇisaṃ
ti vuccēyya yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ
jānāti ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ
gahapatipaṇisā ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā, tattha evaṃ upa
saṅkamitābbaṃ evaṃ thātābbaṃ evaṃ nisīditābbaṃ, evaṃ
bhāsītābbaṃ evaṃ tuphībhavitābbaṃ ti, tasmā paṇisaṃ
ti vuccati. Iti dhammaṇu, atthaṇu, attaññu, mattaññu,
kālaññu, paṇisaṇṇu Puggalaparoparaṇṇu⁴ ca kathaṃ hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena⁵ puggalā viditā
honti dve puggalā eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo⁶ eko
ariyānaṃ na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸ Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ
na dassanakāmo evaṃ so ten' aṅgena⁹ gārayho. Yvāyaṃ
puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo evaṃ so ten' aṅgena¹
pāsamso. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmaṃ eko¹¹
saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo
Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo evaṃ so ten
aṅgena gārayho Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo
evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso Dve³ puggalā saddhammaṃ
sotukāmaṃ eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, eko anohitasoto
dhammaṃ supāti. Yvāyaṃ¹⁴ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ
supāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho Yvāyaṃ⁵ puggalo

M. Ph. M. S. add evaṃ kattābbaṃ.

M. la. Ph. M. pa. 1 evaṃ tuphī S. has some dots
then evaṃ tuphī² S. has some dots then evaṃ tuphī²

⁴ Ph. °paṇisaṇṇu M. °pariyaṇṇu T. M. M. °varanṇu.
⁵ T. yena.

⁶ T. M. adassana M. dassanānaṃ kamo M. adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. T. M. M. ° M. dassanānaṃ kamo

⁸ T. tena S. tena tena. ° S. tena tena throughout.

M. omits eko sa sotu

T. M. continues evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

³ omitted by T

⁴ T. M. yo 'yaṃ M. also yo yaṃ with one exception.

⁵ T. so 'yaṃ.

gārayho Yvāyam² puggalo attham aññāya dhammam
 aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno evam so ten angena
 pāsamso Dve puggala attham aññāya dhammam aññāya
 dhammānudhammapatipanna eko attahitaya patipanno no
 parahitāya, eko attahitaya ca patipanno parahitaya ca¹¹
 Yvāyam² puggalo attahitaya patipanno, no¹² parahitaya
 evam so ten angena garayho Yvāyam puggalo attahitaya
 ca patipanno parahitaya ca, evam so ten angena pāsamso
 Evam kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ dvayena puggala vidita
 honti Evam kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparopamaññu¹⁵
 hoti

¹ M °tā

² T M₇ yo yam, M₆ also yo yam with one exception

³ M Ph put na before dhammam

⁴ M Ph M₈ dhā° throughout

⁵ T M₆ M₇ insert na ⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ T so yam ⁸ T omits all from eko to °patipanno

⁹ omitted by M Ph M₆ ¹⁰ M Ph insert na

¹¹ omitted by M₈ ¹² omitted by M₆

¹³ Ph S °nā ¹⁴ omitted by M

¹⁵ Ph M₈ °pariyaññu, T M₆ M₇ °varaññu

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pe anuttaram puṇa-
khettaṃ lokassa ti.

LXV

1 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ¹
pāricchattako koviḷāro² paṇḍupalāso hoti attamaṇā bhik-
khave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso
dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso³
bhavissati⁴ ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ
Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso⁵ hoti
attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti
'sattapalāso' dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro na cirass eva
dāni jālakajāto⁶ bhavissati⁷ ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto
hoti attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye
honti jālakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro na cirass'
eva dāni khārakajāto bhavissati ti. Yasmim bhikkhave
samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro
khārakajāto hoti attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā
tasmim samaye honti khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako
koviḷāro na cirass' eva dāni kudumalakajāto bhavissati
ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ
pāricchattako koviḷāro kudumalakajāto hoti attamaṇā
bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti kudumala-
kajāto dāni⁸ pāricchattako koviḷāro na cirass' eva dāni

M. Ph. M.₂ add pāhuneyyo.

M. la Ph. M.₂ pa omitted by T M.₇.

³ omitted by M.₂

⁴ S. M.₆ koviḷāro throughout T once M.₇ sometimes.

⁵ M. panna Ph. chinna T sanni always M.₆ sanni
or satti twice M.₇ satti once M.₂ jālakakajāto (sic)

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M.₂ jālakajāto

⁸ M.₂ jātako ⁹ M.₂ chadaka T jālakata

¹⁰ M.₂ chadaka

T kāraka M.₂ kudumalaka* as further on and in like
manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

M.₂ kudumalaka ³ omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissatī' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovilāno, na enass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo³ bhavissatī' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno sabbaphāliphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā pāricchattakassa kovilānassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaginehi samappitā samangibhūtā⁴ pañcārenti⁵ Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa kovilānassa samantā paññāsaṃyojanāni ābhāya phutaṃ⁶ hoti Anuvātam⁷ yojanasatam gandho gacchati Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa kovilānassa.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye ariyasāvako agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya ceteti, pandupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassum ohāetvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāni acchādetvā agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi pe¹⁰ . . paṭhamam¹¹ jhānam¹¹ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam¹² Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicāṇānam vūpasamā pe¹⁰ . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, khālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti¹³ devānam¹² Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno Yasmim bhikkhave

¹ M₈ kosajāto *throughout*, T kosika°, M Ph kosaka° *throughout* ² T kokosaka° ³ M₈ °bāho

⁴ M Ph M₈ samāngi° ⁵ T M₆ M₇ °vārenti

⁶ M₈ puttam ⁷ M₈ °gatam

⁸ *with ariyasāva[ko]* M₈ *breaks off, on the next leaf (ti) begins the Atthakamipāta* ⁹ T satti°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph pa, omitted by T. M₆ M₇

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ °majjhā°, and likewise in the other cases

¹² M Ph insert 'va ¹³ T honti

samaye ariva avako pitiyā ca virig pe tativam
 jhānam upa ampayya viharati kudumalakajito bhikkhave
 ariva avako tasmim samaye hoti devānam¹ Tāvatiṃśanam
 pāricchattiko kovijaro Ya nim bhikkhave samaye ariya
 avako sukha sa ca pahāna² pe³ catuttham jhā
 nam upa ampayya viharati kokisakajito bhikkhave ariya
 avako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvatiṃśanam
 pāricchattiko kovijaro Ya nim bhikkhave samaye ariva
 avako ā arānam khavā⁴ pe⁵ a chakata upa
 ampayya viharati sambaphāliphallo bhikkhave ariva avako
 tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvatiṃśanam pārihattiko
 kovijaro Ta nim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā d vā dham
 nu tventi⁶ eva itthannamo āva mā itthann mo ā āva
 mat⁷ saddhivihari⁸ amukamhā gamā vā nigamā v
 agā⁹ mā¹⁰ anagarivam pabbajito āva nām khavā¹¹ anā v m
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditti eva dhammo āva
 abhinuā sacchikatvā upa ampayya viharati ti Iti ha

M la Ph pa omitted 1 J T M₆ M₇

M Ph in cert 'va.

3 M Ph add dukkhassa ca pahāna

4 M la Ph pr.

5 M la Ph pa T M M₇ give it in full

6 Ph ann sīvesun throughout T M M₇ ann sīve un ti

7 S. sūlārika¹ T agā

8 M Ph Cātummahā

9 M la Ph pa T M M₇ repeat saddha ann and so
 on till ditti eva dhammo then they have pe 1 sacchikatvā
 upa viharati ti Cātummahā rājikānam devānam saddham
 sutvā Tāvatiṃśā devā Yāmā devā and so on M₆ ha
 after viharati ti Iti ha tena Cātummahā

M₇ ann sīvesun ti T M Ph amukamhā

11 T M₆ M₇ S pe 1 sacchikatvā.

tena khanena¹ tena muhuttana yāva² Brahmalokā saddo
abbhuggacchatī Ayam ānubhāvo khināsavassa bhikkhu
khuno ti

LXVI

1 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa iahogatassa paṭi-
sallinassa evam cetaso paṇḍitaṃ udapādi 'kin nu kho
bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya viharanto akusalam
pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti² Atha kho āyasmato
Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Satthāham kho bhikkhu sakkatvā
garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusa-
lam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ saṅgham kho
bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ sikkham kho bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ samādhim kho
bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ appamādam kho bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ patisanthāham⁶
kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto
akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti Atha kho
āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā
parisuddhā paṇḍitā, yaṃ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā⁸
Bhagavato āroceyyam⁹, evam me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā
c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataiā ca Seyyathā pi
nāma puriso suvannanikkham adhigaccheyya parisuddham
paṇḍitam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvannanikkho
parisuddho paṇḍito, yaṃ nūnāham imam suvannanikkham
gantvā kammāiānam¹¹ dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvanna-
nikkho kammāiagato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati paṇ-
suddhasamkhātataiā¹³ cā¹⁴» ti evam eva me¹⁵ ime dhammā
parisuddhā paṇḍitā, yaṃ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā
Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā
c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataiā cā' ti Atha kho

¹ Ph inserts tena layena ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by T ⁴ omitted by S ⁵ M la, Ph pa

⁶ M Ph °sandhāham ⁷ omitted by M Ph M₆

⁸ M Ph gahetvā throughout ⁹ T °yya

¹⁰ omitted by M Ph. ¹¹ T kañcamāiānam

¹² M 1asa°, S sakammā° throughout.

¹³ T °titaiā ¹⁴ M Ph ca (without ti)

¹⁵ M Ph kho, S evam me, T M₆ M₇ omit me

1 āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vutthito
yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamanivā Bhagavan
tam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinn
kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam otaḍ avoca —

2 Idha mayhaṃ bhante ruhogataṃ 1 paṭisallīnassa evaṃ
cetaso parivattakko udapādi kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā
garukatvā upamaṃ sāya viharanto akusalam pajahetva kusa
lam bhāveyyā' ti² Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad abosi
Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatva upamaṃ sāya
viharanto akusalam pajahetva kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam
kho bhikkhu³ 4 saṅgham⁵ kho bhikkhu⁶ sikkham
kho bhikkhu⁷ samādhim kho bhikkhu⁸ appamādam
kho bhikkhu⁹ paṭisandhāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā
garukatvā upamaṃ sāya viharanto akusalam pajahetva kusa
lam bhāveyyā' ti Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad abosi ime
kho me¹⁰ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā van nūnāham
ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evaṃ me¹¹ ime
dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhitā
tarā ca Seyyathā pi nāma paṇḍito suvannanikkhami adlu
gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam tassa evaṃ assa
mayam kho me suvannanikkho pari uddho pariyodāto jan
nūnāham imam suvannanikkhami gantvā kammārūnam¹²
dasseyyam evaṃ me ayaṃ suvannanikkho kammārūgato
parisuddho c'eva bhavissati pari uddhasamkhitataro cā *
ti evaṃ eva me ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā
jan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam
evaṃ me¹³ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

M. atha kho tassa

Ph. then has pe 1 dhammam samgham sikkha
(sic) samādhim appamādam paṭisandhāraṃ

¹ omitted by S. 4 M la.

² M. omits samgham kho till paṭi

³ M. then has la 1 kusalam bh

⁴ omitted by M Ph. T

⁵ omitted by M Ph. M₆ M₆ omits also evam

⁶ T rādananam M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ ca (without ti)

M. Ph. S. add evam.

omitted by M Ph. T M₆ M₇ has kho

⁷ omitted by M Ph. M₆

paṇisuddhasamkhātatarū cū' ti 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta
 Satthāram kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā
 upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajahēyya kusalam bhā-
 veyya, dhammam kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² saṅgham
 kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu⁴ sikkham kho Sāriputta⁵
 bhikkhu⁶ samādhim kho Sāriputta⁷ bhikkhu⁸ .
 appamādam kho Sāriputta⁹ bhikkhu¹⁰ paṇisanthāram¹¹
 kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya
 viharanto akusalam pajahēyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Evam
 vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca.

3 Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā⁶ samkhittena
 bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham aññamā⁷ So vata
 bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo dhamme sagāriavo bhā-
 vissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu
 Satthāri agāriavo, dhamme pi so agāriavo⁸ So vata bhante
 bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo dhamme agāriavo sanghe sagā-
 riavo bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante
 bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo dhamme agāriavo, sanghe pi so
 agāriavo⁸ So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo
 dhamme agāriavo sanghe agāriavo sikkhāya sagāriavo
 bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu
 Satthāri agāriavo dhamme agāriavo sanghe agāriavo, sikkhāya
 pi so agāriavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo
 dhamme agāriavo sanghe agāriavo sikkhāya agāriavo samā-
 dhismim sagāriavo bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo
 so bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo dhamme agāriavo
 sanghe agāriavo sikkhāya agāriavo, samādhismim pi so
 agāriavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo
 dhamme agāriavo sanghe agāriavo sikkhāya agāriavo samā-
 dhismim agāriavo appamāde sagāriavo bhavissatī ti n'etam
 thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo
 dhamme agāriavo sanghe agāriavo sikkhāya agāriavo samā-

¹ omitted by S

² M Ph continue sakkatvā and so on till bhavēyya,
 then saṅgham kho ³ omitted by M Ph S

⁴ M la, Ph pa ⁵ M Ph °sandhāram

⁶ M °to ⁷ T M₆ M₇ ajā°

⁸ T M₆ M₇ insert pe

dhūsmiṃ agāravo appamāde pi so agāravo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhūsmiṃ agāravo appamādo agāravo paṭisanthāro sagāravo bhaviṣṣati ti netaṃ thānam vijjati yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhūsmiṃ agāravo appamādo agāravo paṭisanthāro pi so agāravo

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhaviṣṣati ti netaṃ thānam vijjati yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme pi so agāravo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe agāravo bhaviṣṣati ti netaṃ thānam vijjati yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe pi so sagāravo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya agāravo bhaviṣṣati ti netaṃ thānam vijjati yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhūsmiṃ agāravo bhaviṣṣati ti netaṃ thānam vijjati yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhūsmiṃ pi so sagāravo So vata bhante

M Ph. sandhāre. M la : appamāde

1 I h continues saṅghe sikkhāya samā appa agāravo

4 M Ph. sandhāro throughout 5 Ph. aṭṭa

6 Ph. thānam etaṃ vi | pa | so vata.

7 M la : appamādo sa paṭi agā bh

8 Ph. sa sikkhāya sa samā sa appa sa paṭi pi so sa bhaviṣṣati ti thānam etaṃ vi , yo so

9 M continues la | appamādo sa paṭi pi so sa So vata, Ph. pa | paṭi pi so sa Imassa kho.

omitted by T M₆ M₇.

T M₆ M₇ continue sa sikkhāya agā bh

M continues pi sa bhaviṣṣati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati yo so 13 M continues pi so sa | la | so vata.

14 M continues la : appa sa paṭi pi sa bhaviṣṣati ti thānam etaṃ vi*, yo.

15 M adds appa sa paṭi pi so sa ti Imassa kho aham

bhikkhu Sattha¹ sagā¹avo dhamme sagā¹avo sanghe sagā¹avo sikkhāya sagā¹avo samādhismim sagā¹avo appamāde agā¹avo bhavissatī ti n'etam tñānam vijjatī, yo so bhante bhikkhu Sattha¹ sagā¹avo dhamme sagā¹avo sanghe sagā¹avo sikkhāya sagā¹avo samādhismim sagā¹avo, appamāde pi so sagā¹avo So vata bhante bhikkhu Sattha¹ sagā¹avo dhamme sagā¹avo sanghe sagā¹avo sikkhāya sagā¹avo samādhismim sagā¹avo appamāde sagā¹avo paṭisanthāre agā¹avo bhavissatī ti n'etam tñānam vijjatī, yo so bhante bhikkhu Sattha¹ sagā¹avo dhamme sagā¹avo sanghe sagā¹avo samādhismim sagā¹avo appamāde sagā¹avo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagā¹avo Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthāena attham ājānāmī¹ ti

4 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu² kho² tvam² Sāriputta² imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsī³ So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattha¹ agā¹avo dhamme sagā¹avo bhavissatī ti n'etam tñānam vijjatī⁴, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattha¹ agā¹avo, dhamme pi⁵ so⁵ agā¹avo⁶ 7 So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattha¹ agā¹avo . . dhamme agā¹avo sanghe⁷ agā¹avo⁷ sikkhāya agā¹avo samādhismim agā¹avo appamāde⁸ agā¹avo paṭisanthāre sagā¹avo bhavissatī ti n'etam tñānam vijjatī, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattha¹ agā¹avo dhamme agā¹avo sanghe agā¹avo sikkhāya agā¹avo samādhismim agā¹avo appamāde agā¹avo, paṭisanthāre pi so agā¹avo

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattha¹ sagā¹avo dhamme agā¹avo bhavissatī ti n'etam tñānam vijjatī⁹, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattha¹ sagā¹avo, dhamme pi so sagā¹

¹ T M₆ ajā°, M₇ jā° ² omitted by Ph

³ M₆ M₇ ajā°

⁴ M Ph continue la (pa), then yo so

⁵ omitted by M Ph

⁶ M Ph add sanghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā° appa° pi so agā° ⁷ T M₆ M₇ pe

⁸ T M₆ M₇ continue pi so agā° So vata till paṭi° sa° bh° and so on

⁹ M continues la | yo, Ph pa | so vata

ravo 2 So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo
 dhamme sagāravo³ saṅghe sagāravo⁴ sikkhāya
 sagāravo samādhisimhā sagāravo appamāde sagā-
 raro paṭisanthāre agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti netam⁶ thānam
 vijjati yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸
 sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhisimhā
 sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo.
 Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhuttena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

LXVII

1 Bhāvanam ananvuttasa bhikkhavo bhikkhuno viha-
 rato kaccāpi etam icchā uppayeyya aho vata mo anupā-
 dāya āsaveli eittam vimucceyyā ti attha khvaṃ a novā
 anupādāya āsaveli eittam vimuccati. Tam ki a hetu?
 Abhavitattā ti sa vacanīyam kassa abhavitattā? Ca-
 tunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam
 catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannānam indriyānam pañcannānam
 balānam sattannānam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa atthāṅgikassa
 maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo kukkuṭiya andāni attā-
 vā dasa vā 3 dvādasā vā tūn assu kukkuṭiya na sammā
 adhisayitāni na 4 sammāpariseditāni 5 na sammāparibhā-

M. adds saṅghe sa sikkhāya sa sammi sa appa sa
 paṭi agā bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati yo so Sā-
 bh Satthari sa | la | paṭi pi so sa So vata.

S. pe. 3 Ph. adds bhavissati ti th etam vi yo so

4 T M₆ M₇ agāravo (M₆ M₇ sa⁹) bhavissati ti n'etam
 thānam vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa So vata and so on
 till paṭi agā bh ti n'etam th vi yo so 5 Ph. sa

6 Ph th etam v

7 Ph. continues pa 1 paṭi T M₆ M₇ po 1 paṭi

8 M inserts pi so.

9 M continues la 1 So vata Sā bh Satthari sa | la |
 appa sa paṭi pi so sa bh ti th etam vi yo so Sā
 bh Satthari sa | la | appa sa paṭi pi so sa ti Imassa
 and so on. 10 M Ph S. khvaṃsa throughout.

11 M. °ppaṭṭhānānam

12 M₇ omits all from andāni to kukkuṭiya

3 T inserts nu 4 omitted by M₇

vitāmi, kiñcāpi tassā kukkutiya evam icchā uppaṇheyya 'aho vata me kukkutapota kā padanikkhasikkhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthimā abhinibbiṇṇeyyun'¹ ti, atha kho abhabbā va² te kukkutapota kā pādanakkhasikkhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthimā abhinibbiṇṇitum Tam kissa hetu³ Tathā h' amūmi⁴ bhikkhave kukkutiya andāmi na sammā-adhisavitāmi na sammāpariseditāmi⁵ na sammāparibhāvitāmi Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppaṇheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu⁶ Abhāvitattā ti ssa vacanīyam Kissa abhāvitattā⁷ Catunnam satipatthānānam pe⁵ ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa

2 Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppaṇheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu⁸ Bhāvitattā ti ssa vacanīyam Kissa bhāvitattā⁹ Catunnam satipatthānānam pe⁵ ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkutiya andāmi atthā vā dasa vā dvādasā vā, tām' assu kukkutiya sammā-adhisavitāmi sammāpariseditāmi sammāparibhāvitāmi kiñcāpi tassā⁶ kukkutiya na evam icchā uppaṇheyya 'aho vata me kukkutapota kā pādanakkhasikkhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthimā abhinibbiṇṇeyyun' ti, atha kho bhābbā va te kukkutapota kā pādanakkhasikkhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthimā abhinibbiṇṇitum Tam kissa hetu⁷ Tathā h' amūmi⁸ bhikkhave kukkutiya andāmi sammā-adhisavitāmi sammāpariseditāmi sammāparibhāvitāmi Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppaṇheyya 'aho

¹ M Ph T M, °nibbiṇṇ° *always* ² Ph vata

³ M Ph tathā hi *alone*, T tathāmum (*sic*)

⁴ M, °cchedatāmi ⁵ M Ph S *give the phrase in full*

⁶ M Ph tassa bhikkhave ⁷ M Ph tathā hi *alone*

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccoyyā ti atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kiṃssa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kiṃssa bhāvitattā² Catunnaṃ satipatthānānaṃ pe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi kassa maggaṃ

3 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandassa vā palagandante-
vāsakassa³ vā dissante⁴ va⁵ vāsiyate⁶ aṅgulapādāni⁷ dissanti
aṅgutthapadāni⁸ no ca khvāssa evaṃ nānaṃ hoti ettakaṃ⁹
me ayya¹⁰ vāsiyatassa khīnaṃ ettakaṃ hiyyo ettakaṃ¹¹
pare ti atha khvāssa khīne khīnante 'va¹² ānaṃ hoti
evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno
viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti ettakaṃ⁹ me ayya
āsavānaṃ khīnaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo ettakaṃ¹¹ pare ti, atha
khvāssa khīne khīnante³ va³ nānaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi
bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹⁴
champiāsāni⁵ udake pariyādāya⁶ hemantikena thale⁷
ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni tāni⁸ pavussa
kena⁹ meghena abhipparvutthāni appakasiren eva paṭi-
ppassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti evaṃ eva kho bhik-
khave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appa-
kasiren⁹ eva saṃuojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni¹³
bhavanti¹² ti.

M. la Ph pa.

M. bala Ph phalabhaṇḍassa S. balabhandassa

³ M. M₆ phala Ph. phalabhandantevāsissa S. bala
bhandantevāsissa.

⁴ T. dissante M. Ph. khīyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. siyate T. vāsiyame.

⁷ T. M₇ 'pādāni M. aṅgula Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁸ M₇ 'pādāni M. Ph. aṅgula

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. insert vū ¹⁰ S. inserte tassa
S. inserte vū S. nantvra.

¹¹ T. omit 'va M₇ has evaṃ S. nantvra

¹² M. Ph. vettabandhāya

¹³ M. Ph. champiāsāni.

¹⁴ M. pariyāva ¹⁵ M. Ph. laṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₆ M₇ ¹⁷ T. M₆ D

¹⁸ T. M₆ M₇ 'vatthāni

M. Ph. parihāyanti

omitted by S.

LXVIII

1 'Evam¹ me² sutam³ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapattipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam⁴, disvā⁵ maggā okkumma aññatarasmiṃ rūkkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtan' ti⁶ 'Evam bhante'

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho varam yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā⁷ upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yam vā⁸ khattiyakāññam vā brāhmanakāññam vā gahapatikāññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam⁹ ālingitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti¹⁰ 'Etad eva bhante varam yam khattiyakāññam vā brāhmanakāññam vā gahapatikāññam vā mudutalunahatthapādādam ālingitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā Dukkham hetam bhante yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti

Ālocayāmi vo bhikkhave pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisankassasamācārassa⁷ paṭicchannakammantassa assamanassa samanapatiññassa abrahmacārissa⁸ brahmacāripatiññassa⁹ antoputissa¹⁰ avassutassa kasambujātassa, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi¹⁰ so bhikkhave maia-

¹ omitted by S ² S sañjo° throughout

³ M Ph disvāna Bhagavā

⁴ M Ph ālingetvā throughout

⁵ omitted by M T M₆ M₇

⁶ T M₆ M₇ °pādādam throughout

⁷ M Ph asucino sank° ⁸ T °cāripatisamāññassa

⁹ M °putikassa, T °patissa

¹⁰ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M₆ omits also so

nam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham na tveva
tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā apāyam duggatim
vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya.¹ Yān ca kho so bhik
khavē dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro
pe kasambujāto khattiyakānam vā brāhmaṇakānam
vā gahapatikānam vā² mudutalunahatthapādam āhūgitvā
upanisidati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti
digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati

2 Tam kum maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho
varam yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁴
veṭhetvā⁵ ghaṇṇeyva⁶ sū chavim chindevva, chavim chetvā
cammam chindeyya, cammam chetvā mamsam chindeyya,
mamsam chetvā nahārum chindeyya, nahārum chetvā atthim
chindeyya, atthim chetvā atthimiṇjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya,
yam vā⁷ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam
vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādīyeyya⁸ ti?
Etad eva bhante varam yam⁹ khattiyamahāsālānam vā
brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhi
vādanam sādīyeyya. Dukkham hetam bhante yam
balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā pe atthimiṇjam
āhacca tiṭṭheyya ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave,
yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa¹⁰ pe¹¹
kasambujātassa yam¹² balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā
ubho jaṅghe¹³ veṭhetvā¹⁴ pe atthimiṇjam āhacca
tiṭṭheyya¹⁵. Tam kassa hetu? Tato nidanam hi so bhik
khavē maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā duk
kham na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya. Yān

T M₆ M₇ uppa M la Ph. pa S. gives it in full.

¹ S. hi tassa T kassa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T ghaṇṇeyya.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇. ⁸ M. sādīyeyya.

⁹ omitted by T M₇. ¹⁰ T sādīyeyya.

M. la Ph. pa, S has it in full till chindeyya then
pe¹¹ atthi¹² ¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹⁴ M. la Ph. pa. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆. ¹⁶ M₆ 'yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pe¹ kasambujāto
khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gaha-
patimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādhiyati²; tam hi 'ssa³
bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa
bhedā parammaṃaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vimpātāṃ nīyaṃ
upapajjati⁴

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho
varam yaṃ balavā puriso tindhāya sattiyā teladhotāya
paccorasmim pahareyya⁵ yaṃ vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānam
vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā
añjalikammam sādhiyeyyā ti² 'Etad eva bhante varam
yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādhiyeyya Duk-
kham h'etam bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tindhāya sattiyā
teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya⁷ ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave,
yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varam dussilassa pe¹
kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tindhāya sattiyā tela-
dhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya Tam kissa hetu² Tato
nidānam hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya
maṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa
bhedā parammaṃaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vimpātāṃ nīyaṃ
upapajjeyya⁹ Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-
dhammo¹⁰ pe⁶ kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam
vā brāhmanamahāsālānam⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālānam vā
añjalikammam sādhiyati, tam hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti dīgha-
rattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaṃaṇā
apāyaṃ duggatim vimpātāṃ nīyaṃ upapajjati⁹

4 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho
varam yaṃ balavā puriso tāttena ayopattena ādittena

¹ M. la, Ph pa ² T sādhiyeyyā ti

³ S hi tassa, M₆ kissa

⁴ T M₇ uppa°, M₆ upapajjeyyā ti

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, then ārocayāmi vo bh° paṭi° vo bh°,
but then yaṃ khattiya° as before

⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ M₆ ev' assa nearly always ⁸ omitted by M₆

⁹ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ omitted by S ¹¹ S tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampalivethēyya yaṃ
 vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā
 gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram paṇi
 bhūñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ yaṃ khattiya
 mahāsālānaṃ vā pe³ saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram
 paribhūñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso
 tattena ayopattena ādittena⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena
 kāyam sampalivethēyyā⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave,
 yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pe⁶
 kasambujūtaṃ yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena
 ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampalive-
 theyyā⁸ Tam kissa hetu? Tato nīdānaṃ hi so bhikkhave
 maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ na
 tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ
 duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā⁹. Yaṃ ca kho
 so bhikkhave dussilo¹⁰ pe⁶ kasambujūto khattiya
 mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gaḥapati
 mahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram paribhūñjati, tam
 hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya,
 kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ
 nirayaṃ upapajjati.

5 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho
 varaṃ yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosankura ādittena
 sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattam
 lohagulaṃ¹² ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe
 pakkiheyya tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi
 daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaram¹³

M, samphali, M Ph vedheyya.

omitted by M T M₆ M₇.

³ M la Ph pa S gives it in full.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ pe¹ kāyam.

⁵ M, samphali M Ph vedh⁶ M la Ph pa.

⁷ omitted by T M₆ ⁸ T M₆ M₇ uppa

⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁰ S. tassa M₆ saddhādeyyaṃ in hell of tam hi 'ssa.

T M₇ uppa M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

omitted by M Ph ¹¹ M. 'gulaṃ Ph. 'gulaṃ

¹² M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antagunam pi ādāya adbhohhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yam vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam³ pindapātam paribhuñjeyyā ti² Etad eva bhante varam yam¹ khattiyamahāsālānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam⁴ pindapātam paribhuñjeyya Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukham vivarittvā tattam lohagulam⁶ ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam⁷ tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham⁸ pi⁸ daheyya⁸ jivham pi daheyya pe⁹ adbhohhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyyā¹ ti

Ālocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa pe¹¹ kasambujātassa, yam balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukham vivarittvā, tattam lohagulam¹² ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya pe⁹ adbhohhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya Tam kissa hetu² Tato nīdānam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maññamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaññanā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjeyya¹³ Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo⁶ pe¹¹ kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam pindapātam paribhuñjati, tam hi ssa¹⁴ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaññanā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjati¹⁵

6 Tam kīṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā

¹ M Ph 'bhāgam ² omitted by M

³ T 'deyyāmi ⁴ T 'deyyāmi, M₇ 'deyyā

⁵ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇

⁶ M 'gulham, Ph 'gulam ⁷ T M₆ M₇ yan

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ M Ph S give it in full.

¹⁰ M Ph M₇ 'bhāgam ¹¹ M la, Ph pa

¹² M. Ph 'gulam ¹³ T M₆ M₇ uppa°

¹⁴ S tassa ¹⁵ T M₇ uppa°, M₆ uppajjeyyā ti

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam
sampajalitam sajotibhutam abhinissāpeyya vā abhinu
paṇāpeyya vā, yam vā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇa
mahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam
mañcapiṭham³ paribhujeyyā ti? Etad eva bhante varam
yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham pari
bhujeyyā. Dukkham h'etam bhante yam balavā puriso
sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā pe⁴ abhinu
paṇāpeyya vā⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave⁶ pe⁶ kasambujātassa,
yam⁷ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā pe⁴ abhinu
paṇāpeyya vā. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so
bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā
dukkham na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā
apūyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapaṇeyyā⁸. Yañ
ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁹ pe⁶
kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālā
nam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañca
piṭham paribhujati tam hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti diḡha
rattam ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā
apūyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapaṇeti⁸.

7 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho
varam yam balavā puriso uddhapādam adhosuram ga
hetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakhiṇeyya ādittāya sampaj
jalitāya sajotibhūtāya so tattha phenuddehakam pacca
maṇo sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya
sakim pi tiriyam gaccheyya, yam vā³ khattiyamahāsālānam

omitted by M. Ph.

omitted by M. T¹ M₆ omits yam vā.

³ T mañcā, M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭham (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have paṭi till dussilassa.

⁶ M. la Ph. pa. ⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ uppa ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S tassa.

M. Ph. S. uddhapādam.

M. Ph. phenu throughout.

³ omitted by M. M₆ M₇ omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante vaṁ yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso uddhapādam¹ adhosnam gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkupeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim² pi² uddham² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tuiyam gaccheyyā' ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa vaṁ dussilassa pāpadhammassa⁴

pe⁵ kasambujātassa, yam² balavā puriso uddhapādam¹ adhosnam gahetvā pe⁶ sakim pi tuiyam gaccheyya Tam kissa hetu? Tato mīdanam hi so bhikkhave maṇanam vā nigaccheyya maṇanamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjeyyā⁷ 'Yañ 'ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁴ pe⁵ kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjati⁷ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam

Yesañ ca mayam paribhuñjāma cīvarapindapātasenāsana-gīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānam⁹, tesan¹⁰ te¹¹ kārā¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, ambhākañ c'evāyam pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udāyā¹³ ti

Evam hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam

8 Attattham¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, parattham vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M Ph S uddhampādam ² omitted by T

³ T M₆ M₇ pe || yathā ⁴ omitted by S

⁵ M la, Ph pa ⁶ M la, Ph pa, S gives it in full

⁷ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o ⁸ S tassa ⁹ T M₇ 'khāam

¹⁰ T nesan, M₆ sante ¹¹ M Ph vo, omitted by M₆

¹² T kārā ¹³ Ph uddayā ¹⁴ M. Ph kho

¹⁵ M₆ atthattam, Ph attham

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubha
yattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appa
mādena sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Imāmin
ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhannamāne satthimattānam
bhikkhūnam upham lohitaṃ mukhato uggāṇhi satthi
mattā bhikkhū sikkham paccaṅkhaṃ hīnāyāvatimsu³
dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā ti, satthimattā
nam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccimsu ti.

T X I X

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi¹
titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik
khave satthuno anekāni⁴ sāvakaśatāni ahesuṃ⁵. Sunetto
satthā sāvakaṇam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam deseti.
Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brāhmaḷo
lasavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittaṃ na⁷ pasādesuṃ⁸
te kāyassa bhedā parammarupā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ
nirayam upapajjimsu⁹. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa
satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa
cittaṃ pasādesuṃ⁹ te kāyassa bhedā parammarupā suga
tīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu⁹.

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Māgapakkho nāma satthā
ahoṣi¹⁰ Aranemi nāma satthā ahoṣi¹¹ Kuddālo¹²
nāma satthā ahoṣi¹³ Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi¹⁴
Jotipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi¹⁵ Arako nāma satthā
ahoṣi¹⁶ titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana
bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakaśatāni ahesuṃ. Arako
nāma¹⁷ satthā sāvakaṇam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam
deseti¹⁸. Ye kho pana¹⁹ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah

M. adds la. T uggāṇhi M. Ph. uggacchi.

¹ T M₁ hīnāya va ⁴ T inserts pl.

⁵ M₆ ahoṣi so also in the next place. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ padosesuṃ. ⁸ T M₆ M₇ uppa

⁹ T M₇ pa ¹⁰ M. la Ph. pa S pa.

¹¹ M. la, Ph. pa.

Ph. Kuddālako M. Kuddalako.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. *si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum², te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vimpātam nuayam upapajjimsu³. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Ariakassa satthuno Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimsu⁴.

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime sattha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitaiāge anekasatapanivāre sasāvaka-sanghe⁵ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁶ so apuññam pasaveyyā ti? ‘Evam bhante

Yo kho⁷ bhikkhave ime sattha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitaiāge anekasatapanivāre sasāvakasanghe⁸ duṭṭhacitto⁹ akkoseyya¹⁰ paribhāseyya¹¹ bahum¹² so apuññam pasaveyya, yo ekam diṭṭhsampannam puggalam duṭṭhacitto¹³ akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutarāṃ apuññam pasavati. Tam kiṃsa hetu¹⁴? Nāham bhikkhave ito bahuddhā eva rūpim¹⁵ khantim vadāmi yathā mam sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā¹⁶ ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam.

Na¹⁷ no¹⁸ sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti. Evam hi vo¹⁹ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

LXX

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Ariako¹⁰ nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitaiāgo. Ariakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Ariako satthā sāvakanam evam dhammam desesi¹¹. —

2 Appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussānam parittam lahukam¹² bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T M₆ padesesum, M₇ padosesum

² T M₆ M₇ uppa° ³ T M₆ M₇ sāvaka°

⁴ omitted by M Ph S ⁵ T M₆ paduṭṭha°

⁶ T M₆ M₇ omī bahum so a° pa°

⁷ T paduṭṭha°

⁸ Ph na no amhe, S na tveva amham, T tato (sic) āca (sic), M₆ nānā oī nā tā, M₇ nando āma

⁹ T kho, M₇ yo ¹⁰ T oto ¹¹ S oti

¹² T M₆ M₇ lahusam thī oughout

bam kattabbam kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam,
natthi jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tūpaggo
ussārabindu suriye uggacchante khuppaṃ yeva paṭivigac-
chatī na ciraṭṭhītikāṃ hoti evam eva kho brāhmaṇa
ussārabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahu-
kam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam katta-
bbam kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam natthi jātassa
amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake deve
vassante udake³ udakabubbulaṃ khuppaṃ yeva paṭivigac-
chatī⁴ na ciraṭṭhītikāṃ hoti evam eva kho brāhmaṇa
udakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahu-
kam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam,
kattabbam kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam natthi
jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udake dāṇḍarūjī
khuppaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciraṭṭhītikāṃ hoti evam
eva kho brāhmaṇa udake dāṇḍarūjūpamam jīvitam manussā-
nam parittam⁵ lahu-kam⁵ ⁶ natthi jātassa amaranam.
Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīgha
sotā⁷ hūrahārini natthi so khano vā layo vā muhutto vā,
yam⁸ sū⁸ āramati⁹ atha kho sū gacchat⁹ eva vattat
eva sandat¹⁰ eva¹⁰ evam eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabba-
teyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam⁵ lahu-kam⁵ ⁶
pe⁴ natthi jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā¹¹ pi brāhmaṇa
balavā puriso jivhagge khelapindam saṇḍhitvā appakasiren¹²
eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapindūpamam
jīvitam manussānam parittam lahu-kam⁵ ⁶ natthi jā-
tassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

M. Ph. boddham S phoṭṭabbam throughout

T phulla ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T paṭigacchati, M₁ patiga corr to paṭivī by another hand ⁵ omitted by M₆ T M₇ omitt only lahu-kam

⁶ M. la Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. sīgha

⁸ M. yāya Ph. sū yam M₁ yam

⁹ M. āvattati, Ph. āvaṭṭati, S. dharati.

¹⁰ S. 'te ca T M₆ only 'te. S 'te ca.

T sandat¹¹ ⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹² M. la Ph. pa. omitted by S.

¹³ in Ph. this simile is missing ⁶ M. la.

ayokatāhe mamsapesī¹ pakkhitta² kluppam yeva paṭi-
vijacchati³ na cetaṭṭhikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa
mamsapesūpamam manussānam jīvitam parittam laḥukam⁴

⁵ natthi jātassa amānanam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvī vajjhā⁶ āghātanam niyyamānī jaṇī ād eva pādam⁷
uddharati santike va⁸ hoti⁸ vadhassa⁹ santike va¹⁰ ma-
nassa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamam¹¹ jīvitam
manussānam parittam laḥukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brah-
macariyam, natthi jātassa amānanan ti

3 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam
satthivassasahassāni āyuppamānam ahoṣi Pañcavassasatikā
kumārīkā alampateyyā ahoṣi Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussānam cha eva ābādhiā ahesum sītam
unham ughacchā¹² pipāsā uccāro passāro So hi nāma
bhikkhave¹³ Aṭṭako satthā evam dīghāyukesu manussesu
evam cetaṭṭhikesu evam appābādhesu sāvakānīm¹ evam
dhammam desessati¹⁴ ‘appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussā-
nam parittam laḥukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Man-
tāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brah-
macariyam, natthi jātassa amānanan’ ti Etarahi kho¹⁵ tīm⁸
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya ‘appakam jīvitam
manussānam parittam laḥukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brah-
macariyam, natthi jātassa amānanan’ ti Etarahi kho¹⁵
bhikkhave yo ci am jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhijyo¹⁶
Vassasatam kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tīni yeva utusatāni
jīvati utusatam hemantānam, utusatam giṃhānam, utusa-
tam vassānam Tīni kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto
dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsasatāni jīvati cattāni māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph °pesiyā

² M. Ph °ttāya

³ T. M₇ paṭivijjhati

⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa

⁶ T. vajjham

⁷ T. padam

⁸ omitted by S

⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa

¹⁰ omitted by T. S

¹¹ S. gāvī°

¹² T. M₆ M₇ digh°

¹³ T. bhikkhu

¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti, T. M₆ M₇ desessanti

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S

¹⁶ M. S. add vā

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °sam

hemantānam cattāri māsasatāni gimhānam cattāri māsasatāni vassānam. Dvādasa kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jivanto catuvisatup yeva addhamāsasatāni jivati atthaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam atthaddhamāsasatāni gimhānam atthaddhamāsasatāni vassānam Catuvisatup³ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni⁴ jivanto chattimsam⁵ yeva rattisahassāni jivati dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānam dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam Chattimsam kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jivanto dvesattatāni⁶ neva⁶ bhattasahassāni bhujjati catuvisatup bhattasahassāni hemantānam catuvisatup bhattasahassāni gimhānam catuvisatup⁷ bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhup⁸ mātuthannāya⁸ saddhup bhattantarāyena⁹ Tat⁹ ime bhattantarāyā⁹ kupito pi bhattam na bhujjati dukkhito pi bhattam na bhujjati, vyādhito¹⁰ pi bhattam na bhujjati, uposathiko¹¹ pi bhattam na bhujjati alābhakena¹² pi bhattam na bhujjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi sampkhāto, āyupparamam pi sampkhātam¹³ utū pi sampkhātā, sampvaccharā¹⁴ pi sampkhātā, māsā pi sampkhātā, addhamāsā¹⁵ pi sampkhātā, ratti pi sampkhātā, rattandivā¹⁶ pi sampkhātā, bhattā pi sampkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi sampkhātā.

4. Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchā vippaṭisāripo ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo ambhākam anusāsani ti.

M. Ph. M₆ M₇ °sam. M. Ph. °ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °ti. ⁴ S. atthaddha

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva M₆ °sattatimsam neva.

⁷ M. °ti. ⁸ omitted by T

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāya, M₆ °tarayā then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tatth¹ T. M₆ M₇ byasatto

¹¹ M₆ upāsako ¹² M₆ alā ¹³ T. °ti.

¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ uttasam¹⁵

¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ māsaddhamāsā (T. °māsam).

¹⁷ M. S. divā

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo²

Tass' uddānam

Hiri suñyam³ nāgarām⁴ upamā dhammaññū⁵ pārīchattakam⁶
Sakkatā⁶ bhāvanam⁷ aggi Sunetta-Aṭakena⁸ cā⁹ ti

LXXI

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti Katamehi sattahi²

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim³ jānāti⁴, lahukam āpattim
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-
samvarasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu ca-
tunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁰ dīṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihārānam mikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasuralābhī
āsavānam⁹ khayā⁹ anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sajam abhiññā sacchikatā upasampajja
viharati ;

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti

LXXII

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti Katamehi sattahi²

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ' assa
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattim suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam
jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁰ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam

¹ Ph 'vaggass' uddānam, T M₆ M₇ 'vaggassa udd^o

² S dutiyo ³ S purisaṃ

⁴ Ph nāma, *omitted by M* ⁵ *omitted by M* Ph

⁶ M M₆ M₇ sakkatam, T sakkattam, S sakkaccam

⁷ T M₆ M₇ bha^o, Ph vacanam

⁸ Ph 'kenānusānī, S 'kenānusāsānī, T M₆ M₇ te dasā
ti (T te dasā yā ti) for cā ti

⁹ *omitted by M₆* ¹⁰ S ābhī^o

nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasīralābhi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttup paññāvimuttup diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

T X XIII

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2 Āpattup jānāti anāpattup jānāti lahukam āpattup jānāti, garukam āpattup jānāti, vinaye kho pana tūto hoti asamhīro catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha dhammasāṅkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasīralābhi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttup paññāvimuttup diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

T X XIV

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattup jānāti anāpattup jānāti lahukam āpattup jānāti, garukam āpattup jānāti, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātup dve pi jātiyo pe¹ ita sākāraṃ sa uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati dībbena cakāhunaṃ visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena² yathākkammupage satte pajānāti āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttup paññāvimuttup diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

omitted by M₄. S. abhi

¹ M. la Ph. pa M₄ is here somewhat in disorder

² M. Ph. mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

³ S. pe.

LXXV

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehi sattahī²?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hotī . ³ samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam . pe⁴ akasīralābhī, āsavānam⁵ khayā pe⁶ . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhatī ti

LXXVI

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattāni suvimicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānānam pe⁷ akasīralābhī, āsavānam khayā pe⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXVII

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lakukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīhito hotī asambhīro, catunnam jhānānam pe⁷ akasīralābhī, āsavānam khayā pe⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² T M₆ M₇ pe || lahukam.

³ M la, S pe

⁴ M Ph give it in full, M omits dīṭṭhadhamma°

⁵ M Ph °nañ ca ⁶ M la, Ph pa

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahu dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

I X X V I I I.

1 Sattahu bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahu?

2. Āpattim jānāti anāpattim jānāti lahukam āpattim jānāti garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo pe iti sakkāram sa uddeśam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati dībbena calikhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena pe yathākammapage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā pe³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahu dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

I X X I X

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten upasāṅkamī upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpaṅgaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2 Ye⁴ kho tvam Upālī dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti ti ekam⁵ sen⁵ Upālī dhāreyyāsi⁶ n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n etam Satthu sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upālī dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya, sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti ti ekam⁵ sen⁵ Upālī dhāreyyāsi⁶ eso⁷ dhammo eso vinayo etam Satthu sāsanan ti.

M. la Ph. pa

M. la Ph. pa then āsavānam, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

³ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁴ T M₇ yo ⁵ S. sēna. ⁶ T 'ti.

⁷ Ph. repeats here n eso dh till dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaṇasamathā¹ dhammā² uppannuppannānam adhikaṇanānam samathāya vūpasamāya² Katame satta?

2 Sammukhāvīnayo dātabbo, sativīnayo dātabbo, amūlavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakāṇānam³ dātabbam⁴, yebhuyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tīnavatthārako dātabbo⁵

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānam adhikaṇanānam samathāya vūpasamāya² ti

Vīnayaavaggo⁶ aṭṭhamo⁷

Tass' uddānam⁸

Caturo vīnayaadhāṇā caturo vīnayaadhaṇasobhanā honti Sāsanam aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikaṇasamathēnā⁹ ti

1 Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti Katamesam sattannam?

2 Sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhunno hoti, iāgo bhunno hoti, doṣo bhunno hoti, moho bhunno hoti, māno bhunno hoti

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti

1 Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam samitattā samaṇo hoti¹⁰ bāhitattā biāhmano hoti¹⁰ nissuttattā¹¹ sotthiko¹² hoti nīnahātattā¹³ nahātako hoti .¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikaṇanadhammā samathā⁶ ² T upa^o

³ T M₆ M₇ paṭiññāya kāṇetabbā (M₇ kaṇetabbam) for paṭi^o dā^o ⁴ omitted by S ⁵ omitted by T M₆ S

⁶ T M₆ M₇ vaggo nīṭhito, Ph vagganīṭhitaṃ

⁷ S tatiyo

⁸ thus and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M

⁹ M adhiraṇa^o ¹⁰ M la, Ph pa ¹¹ M Ph niyu^o

¹² M Ph sotthiko

¹³ M Ph M₇ nīnahātattā, T tanhātattā, S nahātattā

viditattā vedagū hoti arihatattā ariyo³ hoti
 ārakattā⁴ arahū hoti. Katamesam sattannam?

2 Sakkaṇyaditṭhi ārakā⁵ hoti vicakicchā ārakā⁵ hoti,
 silabbataparāmaṇo ārako hoti rāgo⁶ ārako hoti doṣo
 ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti māno ārako hoti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammanam ārakattā
 arahū hoti ti.

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā Katame satta?

2 Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti appassuto
 hoti, kusto hoti, mutṭhassati hoti, duppanno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā Katame satta?

2 Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti bahussuto hoti
 āradḍhavinīyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā
 dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇiye anuttaram puññakkhetṭam lo-
 kassa. Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccā
 nupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam
 samitam abbokkham cetasa adhimuccamāno paññāya
 pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam
 paññāvimuttam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinna sacchi

M. la Ph. pa.

Ph. ariyittā T M₆ M₇ ārakattā S omits this phrase.

³ M₆ ārako T omits hoti. ⁴ M₇ āratā.

⁵ M₆ ar^o throughout ⁶ T tanhā.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. adds Samanavaggo navamo Ph. adds vaggo then
 M. has tass uddānam M. Ph. give the following uddāna

Bhinnā samāṇabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya vedagāriyo (M.
 nhātako veda⁹)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. ommino) desitā te
 Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la Ph. pa : dakkh

katvā upasampajja viharati Ayam kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo² . anuttarāṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa

3 Puna ca paṃsaṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim amiccānupassī viharati amiccasaññī amiccapaṭi-samvedī satatam samitāṃ abbokinnam cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca³ Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . 4 anuttarāṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa

4 Puna ca paṃsaṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim amiccānupassī viharati amiccasaññī amiccapaṭi-samvedī satatam samitāṃ abbokinnam cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno So pañcannam oam-bhāgyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antaṛaparimibbāyī hoti 4 upahaccaparimibbāyī hoti 4 asankhāraparimibbāyī hoti 4 sasankhāraparimibbāyī hoti uddham-soto hoti akanitthagāmi Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo⁵ 4 anuttarāṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikāraṇiyyā anuttarāṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ 4 anuttarāṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa Katame satta²

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim dukkhānupassī viharati 4 cakkhusmim anattānupassī viharati 3 cakkhusmim⁷ khayānupassī viharati 4 cakkhusmim vāyānupassī viharati 4 cakkhusmim viāḡānupassī viharati

4 cakkhusmim nirodhānupassī⁸ viharati⁸ 9 cakkhusmim⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati 4 sotasmim 9 ghānasmim jivhāya kāyasmim manasmim rūpesu saddesu gandhesu . rasesu . phoṭ-

¹ omitted by S

² M Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M la, Ph pa, S gives it in full ³ T M₇ add hoti ⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ T M₆ M₇ add pāh^o ⁶ M Ph add pāh^o

⁷ T M₆ M₇ omit this phrase

⁸ omitted by Ph ⁹ M la

thabbesu	dhammesu	cakkhuvinnāṇe	sota
viññāṇe	ghāṇaviññāṇe	jivhāviññāṇe	kāya
viññāṇe	manoviññāṇe	cakkhūsamphasse	
sotasamphasse	ghāṇasamphasse	jivhāsamphasse	
kāyasamphasse	manosamphasse	cakkhu	
samphassaṃjāya ³	vedanāya	sotasamphassaṃjāya	vedanāya
ghāṇasamphassaṃjāya	vedanāya	jivhāsamphassaṃjāya	
vedanāya	kāyasamphassaṃjāya	vedanāya	mano-
samphassaṃjāya ⁴	vedanāya ⁴	rūpasāññāya	sadda
saññāya	gandhasaññāya	rasasaññāya	phoṭṭhabba
saññāya	dhammasaññāya	rūpasāñcetanāya	
saddasañcetanāya	gandhasañcetanāya	rasasañcetanāya	
phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya	dhammasañcetanāya		
rupataphāya	saddataphāya	gandhataphāya	
rasataphāya	phoṭṭhabbataphāya	dhammataphāya	
rūpavitakke	saddavitakke	gandhavitakke	
rasavitakke	phoṭṭhabbavitakke	dhammavitakke	
rūpavicāre	saddavicāre	gandhavicāre	
rasavicāre	phoṭṭhabbavicāre	dhammavicāre	⁵
rūpakkkhandhe	vedanakkhandhe	saññakkhandhe	
saññakkhandhe	viññāṇakkhandhe	aniccānupassī	
viharatī	dukkhānupassī	viharatī	anattānupassī
viharatī	khaṇānupassī	viharatī	vayānupassī
viharatī	virāgānupassī	viharatī	nirodhānupassī
viharatī	paṭimissaaggānupassī	viharatī	

M. la Ph. pa. M. la.

³ Ph. 'ja throughout.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. adds the following uddāna.

Oha dvārārammaṇeṣu' ettha vinnāṇeṣu ca phasseṣu
vedanāṣu ca dvārassa suttā honti viṣuṃ aṭṭha
saññā sañcetanā taphā vitakkeṣu vicāre ca
gocarassa viṣuṃ aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke
soḷaseṣu' attamūleṣu aniccadukkha anattā
khaṇā viyā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭimissaaggā
kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhūditheṣu sabbeṣu
honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhaviṣatī suttāni
āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Satisambojjhango pe¹ upekkhāsambojjhango ²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, pahānaśaññā, viāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Asubhasaññā, maīanaśaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhivātasaññā, aniccasaññā, amce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ pe¹ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya . vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya ⁷ cāgāya . ¹ patinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya⁸ macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya ⁶ patinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la, Ph pa ² T M₆ M₇ pe

³ omitted by all MSS exc S ⁴ omitted by Ph

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc S, M leaves space

⁶ T M₆ M₇ abhiññāya ⁷ T M₇ insert bhāvanāya

⁸ T imassā, M₆ M₇ issā

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti

Sattakampāto³ samatto⁴

these two phrases are missing in S

Ph. adds Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā saṃkhittena ca. Then [vi] rūgānupassī viharatī paṇissaggānupassī viharatī ti. Rūgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Sattasambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayaṃsambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pīthi (*sic*) passaddhi samādhi upekkhā Rūgassa bh abhinñāya ime satta dh bh^o ti. Rūgassa bh abhi satta dh bh Katame satta? Anicca saṇṇā, anatta *and so on as above, till the end*.

³ M. Ph. sattakampātam T M₁ M₂ sattako

⁴ M. Ph. samattam, S. niṭṭhito, M₁ adds siddhir astu, aivam astu, jayatu.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arihato Sammāsam-
buddhassa

I:

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samajam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam vīharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī — Bhikkhavo tī Bha-
dante³ tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca

2 Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricī-
tāya susamāradhāya atthānimsā pāṭikankhā Katame atthā²

3 Sukham supatī, sukham patibujhatī, na pāpakam
supinam passatī, manussānam piyo hotī, amanussānam piyo
hotī, devatā rakkhantī, nāssa⁴ aggī vā vīsam vā sattham
vā kamatī, uttarim⁵ appaṭivijjhanto bāhmalokūpago hotī

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricī-
tāya susamāradhāya ime atthānimsā pāṭikankhā tī

Yo ca mettam bhāvayatī appamānam⁶ paṭissato
tanū⁷ saññojanā⁸ hontī⁹ passato upadhiḥkhamyam

¹ T omits this udāna

² S has Pannāsako, the other MSS have no title at all

³ Ph bhaddante ⁴ M₈ n'assa. ⁵ Ph M₈ °11

⁶ M₈ appamādam ⁷ M₈ anu ⁸ M₈ M₆ °no

⁹ M₈ hotī

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali tena
 hoti,
 sabbe 'va pāpe manasaññakampi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka
 roti⁵ pññam.
 Ye sattasaṇḍam paṭhamam vijetva⁶ rājisayo⁷ yajamānā
 nupariyayā⁸
 assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam⁹ vājapeyyam
 niraggalaṃ
 mettassa cittaassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 soḷasam
 candappabhā tāraganā va sabbe.
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jineti¹¹ na jāpaye
 mettāso¹ sabbabhūtanam² veram tassa na kenaci ti

II.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave hetu attha³ paccaya⁴ ādi
 brahmacariyikāya⁵ paññāya appatīladdhāya paṭilābhāya
 paṭiladdhāya bhriyyobhāvāya repullāya bhāvanāya pari
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāram upanissāya vi
 harati ānātaram vā garuṭṭhāniyam¹⁷ sabrahmacāriyam¹⁸
 yatth assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ
 ca gāravo ca. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhriyyobhāvāya repullāya bhāva
 nāya paripūriyā samvattati

M. Ph. M₆. S lam. Ph. T M₆. M₇ ca M₈ pi.

³ Ph. M₄. M₇ 'pam. ⁴ Ph. M₈ bahuta

⁵ M. S. ca karoti Ph. *only* karoti. ⁶ S. jinitva

⁷ S. rājisayo M₈ *is spoiled here*, T *has* rājisayo.

⁸ S. 'cariyagā. ⁹ M₈ samā

M. Ph. vācā T M₆. M₇ vāca M₈ vācariyabayam (sic).

M₆ jā T M₇ pānāti. T. jānāpaye.

¹¹ S. mettaso. ¹ S. 'tāni M₈ sambhutanam

² omitted by M₈

¹⁰ T M₇ 'cārikāya and cāriyikāya, also cāriyikāya.

¹⁷ M₈ 'nikam throughout T 'nikā M₇ garuṭṭhākam
 M₆ sabrahmacārikam ¹⁸ M₈ cāri throughout.

3 So tam Satthāram upanissāya viharanto¹ aññatarāram vā garutthāniyam² sabrahmacāriim, yatth' assa tibham bhottappam paccupatthitā hoti pemañ ca gāraṇo ca, te³ kālena kālam upasankamitvā paṇipucchati paṇipāñhati Idam bhante katham⁴ Imassa ko⁴ attho⁴ ti⁵ Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva⁵ vīvaṇṇanti⁶, anuttānikatañ⁷ ca uttānikāraṇti⁸, anekavāhitesu ca kankhāṭṭhāmyesu dhammesu kankham paṭivinodenti Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo hetu duttiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

4 So tam dhammam sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca Ayam bhikkhave tattiyo hetu tattiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

5 Sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocariyasampanno, anumattesu vaṇṇesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Ayam bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

6 Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā paṇiyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalapaṇipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivādanti, tathārūpessa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹² vacasā paricetā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

¹ S viharati ² T M₆ M₇ °nikam *throughout*

³ S so ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ kvattho ⁵ M₈ avivaṇṇass' eva

⁶ S vīvaṇṇanti ⁷ T °kañ ⁸ M uttānim ka°

⁹ T M₇ sātthā, Ph M₈ sattham *throughout*.

¹⁰ T M₇ °nā *throughout*

¹¹ M₈ °rūpāya, T M₇ °rūpassa *throughout*

¹² M Ph M₈ dhātā *throughout*

“*Āraddhavarīyo viharati aku añānaṃ dhammaṃ pa
hānava kusalinam dhammaṃ upa ampadāva thāma
dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusaleva dhammesu. Avam
bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacārī
vikāva paññava apj aṭṭadaddhava paṭilābhī va paṭiladdhava
bhavyobhāva vejullava bhavaṇava pāripuriyā samvattati*

8 *Saṅghagato¹ kho pana ananākatthiko² hoti atiracchā
nākatthiko samam vā dhammaṃ lha³ itī parim vā ajjhe
sati arivam vā tūhībhāvaṃ nātināmaṇati. Avam bhikkhave
sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacārīvikāva pa
ññava appaṭiladdhī va paṭilābhī ya paṭiladdhī a bhavyobha
va vejullava bhī vaṇ va p ripuriyā samvatt ti*

9 *Laṇa⁴ u kho pana up dānakkhānā llo u ulavā bhava
nupa⁵ a viharati itī rūpaṃ itī rūpa a mola⁶ itī
rūpa⁷ a atthaṅgamo itī⁸ veḷḷa⁹ itī¹⁰ vedhava amulayo
itī vedhā. va atthaṅgamo itī¹¹ samā¹² itī¹³ ākhi¹⁴ rā
itī¹⁵ vinnānaṃ itī¹⁶ vinnāna a amulayo itī¹⁷ vinnāna a
atthaṅgamo ti. Avam bhikkhave atthāmo hetu attham
paccayo ādibrahmacārīvikāva pññava ap paṭilā bhī va p a
lābhī va paṭiladdhava bhavyobhāva vejull va bh anāva
pāripuriyā samvattati*

10 *Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhaventī avam
kho¹ āva ma Sattāraṃ upanisāya viharati añātarāṃ a
garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacārīṃ yatth a a tibham huro
tappaṃ paccupaṭṭhutam hoti² pemaṇ ca garavo ca addhā
nyam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti pī³ caṇ pas ati ti. Avam pī
dhammo piyattāva⁴ garuttāya⁵ bhāvaṇāva samānaṇāva
ekibhāva samvattati.*

11 *Tam kho paññava āyasmā Sattāraṃ upanisāya
viharanto añātarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacārīṃ
yatth¹ assa tibham hurotappaṃ paccupaṭṭhutam hoti²*

¹ *M₁ omits this passage* T M₂ M₃ Ananda

² *omitted by T M₂* ³ *S omits all from itī to gamo*

⁴ *M M₂ la P₁ p₁* ⁵ *M₂ sattamo.*

⁶ *omitted by S* ⁷ *omitted by T M₂ M₃*

⁸ *S piyattāya throughout* T piyattāya

S. garuttāya. M P₁ M₂ S viharati

pemañ ca gāiavo ca, te¹ kālena kalam upasankamitvā paripucchati paṭipañhati Idam bhante katham² Imassa ko³ attho⁴ ti⁵ Tassa te āvasmanto avivaṭaṇ⁶ c'e⁷va⁸ vivaṇanti⁹, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavāhitesu ca kankhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kankham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati¹⁰ ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

12 Tam⁷ kho panāyam āyasmā dhammam sutvā dvayena⁸ vūpakāsenā sampādeti kāvūpakāsenā ca citta vūpakāsenā ca, addhā ayam⁷ āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13 Sīlavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocarasampanno, anumattesu vaṇṇesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

14 Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivādanti, tathā vūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paṇcitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

15 Āraddhavīriyo kho panāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāma⁷vā dalhaparakkamo amakkhittadhuo kusalesu dhammesu, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

¹ S so ² T. M₆ M₇ kvattho ³ M₈ avivaṭaṇ

⁴ M₈ ca ⁵ S vivaṭanti ⁶ M₈ passati *without* ti

⁷ omitted by M₈ ⁸ M₈ ubhayena

⁹ M₆ here sātthā ¹⁰ M₆ onā ¹¹ M₆ here vūpāssa

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇḍyam āyasmā anānākatthiko atiracchānakatthiko, sāmāṃ vā dhammāṃ bhāsati parāṇi vā ayyhesatī, ariyaṃ vā tupebbhāvāṃ nātimaññati addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jñāti passam passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekī bhāvāya samvattati.

17. Paucasu¹ kho paṇḍyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī vīharatī itī rūpaṃ itī rūpasā samudayo, itī rūpassa atthaṅgamo itī vedanā² itī saññā itī saṅkhārā itī viññānaṃ itī viññānassā samudayo, itī viññānassā atthaṅgamo³ ti addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jñāti passam passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati.

Imo kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyāya paṇḍāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhuyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūrivā samvattanti ti.

III

1. Aṭṭhahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārināṃ appiyo ca hotī amanāpo ca⁴ agaru ca abhāvantiyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahī?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamī ca hotī piya garahī ca⁵ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkārakāmo ca abhiriko⁷ ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādītthī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārināṃ appiyo ca hotī amanāpo ca agaru⁸ ca⁹ abhāvantiyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārināṃ piyo ca hotī manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahī?

T anākatthito M, anākatthiko M, ananda

T M, sāmāññam. ² M, ayyosati

⁴ M, omits this passage. ⁵ M. la Ph. M, pa.

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ M, abhiramā, S abhīryo

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca¹ na sakkāiakāmo ca² hūmā ca hoti³ ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

IV

1. Atṭhahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atṭhahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkāiakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo³ ca⁴ akālāññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca⁵ bahubhānī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave⁴ atṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo⁵ ca hoti amanāpo⁶ ca agaru⁷ ca abhāvanīyo⁸ ca⁹

3 Atṭhahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atṭhahī?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālāññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhānī ca¹ na¹⁰ akkosakaparibhāsako¹⁰ ca sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

V

1 Atṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame atṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph ² omitted by S ³ omitted by T

⁴ Ph adds pa ⁵ Ph piyo ⁶ Ph ma°

⁷ Ph garu ⁸ Ph bhā°

⁹ Ph. continues anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S anakko°

2 Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime attha lokadhamme anuparivattati ti

Lābho alābho ca¹ yaso² ayaso³ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca⁶ dukkhañ⁷

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā,
ete ca natvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhatu⁹ vipariṇāma
dhamme.

Itthassa dhammā na⁴ mathenti cittaṃ anutthato no⁵
paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā atthagatā
na santi

padañ ca natvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VI.

1 Atth ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame attha?

2 Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime attha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3 Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhañ pi dukkhañ pi. Sutavato pi¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhañ pi dukkhañ pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

T M₆ M₇ put ayaso before yaso

omitted by T M₇.

³ T attha 'me M₇ attha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph. omitted by M₆ M₇.

⁵ M S yasāyaso, T M₆ M₇ put ayaso before yaso

⁶ omitted by M. M₆ S ⁷ M. M₆ S add ca.

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ Ph. ape^o M₆ me.

Ph. M₆ vidhūntā. M. Ph. atthagat^o

¹ T M₇ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso¹, kin nānākaranam sutavato ariya-sāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā² no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā³ Bhagavampaṭisaranā², sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhā-sissāmī ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

4 Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho So na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo' ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti uppajjati alābho⁴ uppajjati yaso uppajjati ayaso uppajjati nindā uppajjati pasamsā uppajjati sukham uppajjati dukkham So na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho aniccam dukkham viparināmadhamman' ti yathābhūtam na⁵ ppajānāti Tassa lābho pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati So uppannam lābham anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannam yasam anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati So evam anudhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maranena⁶ sokehi paṇidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

5 Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'uppanno' kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷ uppajjati alābho⁸ uppajjati yaso

¹ T M, °yāso, M Ph M₈ S °yaso

² Ph M₆ bhavam°

³ M₆ bhavam°, Ph bhavamjanettikā

⁴ M Ph la

⁵ omitted by M₈

⁶ T jālāmara°

⁷ M₆ jānāti

⁸ M la, Ph pa

uppajjati ayaso uppajjati nandā uppajjati pasamsā
 uppajjati sukham uppajjati dukkham So iti paṭi
 sañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho
 amiccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman ti yathābhūtam
 pajānāti Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na¹ pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati
 alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na
 pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati
 nandā pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati pasamsā pi cittaṃ
 na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya
 tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati. So²
 uppannam lābham nānurujjhati alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati,
 uppannam³ yasam nānurujjhati ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati,
 uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati nandāya na ppaṭiviruj
 jhati uppannam sukham nānurujjhati dukkhe na ppaṭi
 virujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahino⁶ parimuccati
 jātiya⁴ jarāya⁵ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma
 nassehi upāyāsehi⁸ parimuccati dukkhasmā⁹ ti vadāmi

Ayam kho bhikkhave vaseso ayam adhippāyoso¹ idam
paññākarāṇāṃ sutavato ariyassaṅgassa assutavata puthuj
janānaṃ ti.

Lābho alābho ca' yaso ayaso ca nindā pasāpā ca
 sukhañ ca dukkhaṃ
 ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma
 dhammā,
 ete ca fiatvā satimā sumedho avekkhatī vipariṇāma
 dhamme.
 Itthassa dhammā na mathenti + cittaṃ anutthato no
 patighātam etī

T M₆ put upp pasamag before upp ninda.

³ omitted by T ⁴ S inserts ca.

⁵ M₃ inserts pl. ⁶ M. Ph lunno.

7. T. M₆, M₇ жармага

* T M₇ 'yaso M. S 'yaso M₆ adhuppāyo

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M., M.

¹⁰ M. S. yasyaso, T M₆ M, asaso yaso.

omitted by M. M. S. M. M. S. add ca.

³ *M. ithassa* Ph. *atthassa*. ⁴ Ph. *pasenta*.

tassānūmodhā atha vā vmodhā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhava-ssa
pāragū ti

VII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagṛhe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acnāpakkante Devadatte Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabhha bhikkhū imantesi

2 Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhū kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhū kālena kālam parivipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhū kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhū kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhi-
bhūto pariyaḍinnacitto³ Devadatto āpāyiko neyaiko kappattho atekiccho Katamehi atthahi⁴

3 Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyaḍinnacitto⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko neyaiko kappattho atekiccho alābhena bhikkhave⁶ yasena bhikkhave⁷ ayasena bhikkhave⁸ sakkārena bhikkhave⁹ asakkārena¹⁰ bhikkhave¹¹ pāpicchatāya bhikkhave¹² pāpamittatāya bhikkhave¹³ abhibhūto pariyaḍinnacitto¹⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko neyaiko kappattho atekiccho

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyaḍinnacitto¹⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko neyaiko kappattho atekiccho

4 Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannam lābham abhi-
bhuyya¹⁶ vihareyya, uppannam alābham¹⁷ uppannam yasam¹⁸ uppannam¹⁹ ayasam²⁰ , uppannam sakkāram²¹

¹ Ph M₈ vidhūsitā

² M Ph M₇ atthang°, M₈ atthamg°, M₆ attha

³ omitted by M⁴ T °dinna°

⁵ Ph M₈ T M₇ °dinna°⁶ M la, Ph pa

⁷ omitted by M₈ T M₇⁸ Ph M₈ T °dinna°

⁹ M₈ T M₇ °dinna°¹⁰ M M₇ S twice

¹¹ omitted by M₈

uppannam asikkāram uppannam pāpicchatam
 uppannam pāramittatam abhūbhuyya vihareyya Katham²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthava am paṭicca uppannam lābham
 abhūbhuyya³ vihareyya po⁴ ' Yam hi⁵ a bhikkhave
 uppannam lābham anabhūbhuyya⁶ viharato uppayevvum
 ā avā vighātapaṭiḥha uppannam lābham abhūbhuyya⁷ vi
 harat⁸ evam a te āsavā vighātapaṭiḥha na h nti Yam
 hi⁹ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham¹⁰ ' upj unnam ya
 sam uppannam aya sam uppannam ikkarun
 uppannam asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam
 uppannam pāramittatam anabhūbhuyya¹¹ viharat uppay
 vum āsavā vighātapaṭiḥha uppannam pāramittatam abhū
 bhuyya¹² viharato evam a te ā avā vighātapaṭiḥha na h nti
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthava am paṭi¹³ uppannam
 lābham abhūbhuyya¹⁴ vihareyya¹⁵ uppannam alābham¹⁶ ' 2
 uppannam ya sam uppannam aya sam uppannam
 sakkāram uppannam a sakkāram uppannam pā
 picchatam uppannam pāramittatam abhūbhuyya
 vihareyya. Tamā ti la bhikkhave evam ikkhitab
 bam —

5 Uppannam lābham abhūbhuyya viharissamā up
 pannam alābham¹ uppannam ya sam uppannam
 aya sam uppannam sakkāram uppannam asak
 kāram uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpa
 mittatam abhūbhuyya viharissamā² ti. Eram hi vo bhik
 khave sikkhitabbam ti.

M M₇ S twice. M₈ S. kiñ.

³ M T M₇ M₇ S twice.

⁴ M. I h. M₈ give it in full, M has la Ph. M₈ have pa
 after alābham

⁵ M twice ⁶ T hi

⁷ M Ph. M₈ pa

⁸ M S twice M. omits vihareyya.

⁹ M. la, Ph. M₈ pa.

M. T M₇ S. twice

M M₈ S twice, M₆ omits abhū

M₈ viharēyyāma omitted by M₆

¹¹ M M₈ pa.

¹² M₈ viharēyyāma.

VIII

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro
viharatī Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajāhi
kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū amantesi

2 Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attā
vekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kāla
paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kāle
sampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu
kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3 Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo³
 rāya⁴ disāya⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ⁵ disaṃ gaccheṭṭi
 kaṇṇiyeṇa Assosī kho Vessavaṇo mahā
 Uttarassa Mahasavatthusmim Samkheyyake
 vajjālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
 dhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ
 hoti, sādhaṇuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parav
 vekkhitā hoti, sādhaṇuso bhikkhu kālena
 pattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhaṇuso bhikkhu
 parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti

4 Atha kho Vessavano mahārājā seyya-
balavā puriso sammāññitam⁷ vā bāhaṃ paśūr-
vā bāhaṃ sammāññeyya⁸, evam eva Ma-
Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavaṇḍhikāyaṃ ant-
Tāvattimsesu pāturaḥosi Atha kho Vessa-
yena Sakko devānaṃ indo ten' upasankamī,
Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca 'ya-
jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahāsavat-

¹ T Dhvajā°, M Ph S Vatta° *always*
always, M₆ Dhvajā° *always*, M₇ Dhuv-
 Dhuvajā° ² omitted by M Ph M₈ S

³ Ph M₈ vanno throughout, T vano, throughout

⁴ S ut'cala^o, T M₆ M₇ uttarassam disā

5 M M₈ S dakkhina°

⁶ T continues attasampattim pacca°
attasampattim para° pacca° hoti ti

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ samī° ⁸ M. Ph. samī°

9 M₈ pucchamāsiya (sic)

khervake pabbate Dhvajjalikāvaṃ lakkhūnaṃ evaṃ
dhammaṃ de-eti sādharaso bhikkhu kālena kālam attā
vippattim paccavekkhita¹ hoti udhāvaso lakkhu kālena
kālam parivippattim² * attā sampattim³ parivip-
pattim paccavekkhita hoti ti.

o Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi noma
balavā puriso sammajjitā⁴ vā bhāvaṃ pasareva⁵ pasaritā⁶
vā bhāvaṃ sammajjeva⁷ evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatisseṣu
antarāhite Maṇu aratthasummaṃ Samkhervak⁸ pabbato Dha-
vajjalikāvaṃ⁹ āvasanto Uttara¹⁰ a sammukhe¹¹ paturahosa.
Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo ven vā ma¹² Uttara¹³ ten
upa sūkama¹⁴, upa sūkamitvā āya mantam¹⁵ Uttaraṃ abhivā-
detvā ekamantam¹⁶ attā¹⁷. Ekamantam¹⁸ itthi kho Sakko
devānaṃ indo āvasamantam¹⁹ Uttaraṃ etal²⁰ a²¹ a²² evaṃ
kīra bhante āva ma²³ Uttara²⁴ lakkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
de-eti, udhāva o bhikkhu kālena kālam attavippattim paccā-
vekkhita²⁵ hoti udhāva o bhikkhu kālena kālam paravip-
pattim²⁶ * attasampattim²⁷ parivipattim²⁸ paccāvek-
khita²⁹ hoti ti? Evaṃ devānaṃ inda ti kīra puriso
bhante āvasanto Uttara³⁰ a³¹ sūkama³² patibhāvaṃ udāhu-
ti a Bhagavato vacanāṃ arahato sammāsamā udāhu³³ a ti.

6. Tena hi devānaṃ inda upamaṇi³⁴ kārī amā upa-
māva³⁵ pi idhi ekacce viññā purisa bhāsita³⁶ssa attānaṃ
ājananti³⁷. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gāmasa³⁸ vā nigā-
massa³⁹ vā aviduro mahādharmara⁴⁰ i⁴¹ tato mahājanakayo
dhammaṃ⁴² a⁴³ dharevya⁴⁴ kācehu⁴⁵ pi⁴⁶ pūtakehu⁴⁷ pi⁴⁸ uccaṇṇkehu⁴⁹.

1 Dhvajja. T de-eti.

2 S. *huv* pe¹ parasampattim paccā hoti ti.

3 M. Ph. M₂ pa² * omitted by T.

4 I. M₂ Dhva.

5 Ph. sammukhe. M₂ mukhe. T. sammukhe. M. M₂ pa
mukhe. * M. la. Ph. M₂ pa³ 9 S. jama.

S. bhāvaṃ. M. Ph. M₂ insert upadāya.

M. Ph. S. upamaṇyaṃ. * omitted by M. Ph. M. S.

7 M₂ T. M₂ oja. M₂ jamaṇti. * M₂ othanna.

8 M₂ thannaṃ. * S. kāyehi. M. Ph. M₂ kāyehi.

9 S. sūtakehi.

10 Ph. uccaṇṇkehu. M₂ ujjāṇkehu, S. uccaṇṇkehu.

pī Yo nu kho devānam inda tam² mahā-
 pī añjalīhū¹ pasaukamitvā evam puccheyya kuto imam
 janakāyam u¹aiathā⁴ ti² Katham vyākāyamāno nu kho
 dhaññam³ ā¹ so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākāyamāno⁶
 devānam inda¹? 'Amumhā mahādhaññāsi⁷ mahā¹mā
 vyākāyeyyā' te so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākāyamāno⁶ vyā-
 ti kho bhant 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yam⁸ kiñci
 ka¹eyyā' ti sabban tam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato
 subhāsitam, 'iddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayā⁹ c'aññe¹⁰
 sammāsambu ti

ca bhanāmā¹iyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva¹¹ subhā-
 7 Accha¹¹ā¹² āyasmata Uttāena yam kiñci subhāsitam.
 sitam¹² idam tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammā-
 sabban tam, a, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁴ mayam c'aññe¹⁰ ca
 sambuddhass⁵ Ekam¹⁶ idam bhante Uttā¹⁷ samayam
 bhanāmā ti yagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe¹⁸ pabbate acina-
 Bhagavā R¹evadatte Tatā¹ kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattam
 pakkante Dikkhū āmantesi Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu
 āabbha bh¹ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhik-
 kālana kālā¹hu kālana kālā¹ paravipattim²⁰ attasam-
 khave bhikk¹parasampattim⁹ paccavekkhitā hoti Aṭṭha¹
 pattim asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna²¹citto²¹
 bhikkhave ipāyiko neiyiko kappatṭho atekiccho Kata-
 Devadatto¹¹? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pe²²
 mehi aṭṭhal

M₇ angulihū² omitted by S

¹ T M₆ nām⁴ T āhara⁵ T yo

³ M₈ thar¹by T

⁶ omitted nā^o, M₈ here corr to °dhañña^o, and it continues

⁷ M dhañssa (sic) danāmā ti (sic) Accha¹iyam and so on.
 yade danā¹iyam⁹ omitted by M₆

⁸ T M₇ ā¹pe, S dhaññam¹¹ T yāvā

¹⁰ T māñ M₈ S °tañ c'idam, T M₆ add bhante

¹¹ M Ph by M¹⁴ Ph T upādāya alone

¹³ omitted miyadadaseva anāmā ti (sic) for mayam

¹⁵ M₈ has

bhanāmā ti¹⁷ S inserts ekam

¹⁵ S evan¹cha^o¹⁰ omitted by M M₈

¹³ M₈ Ki¹la²¹ Ph M₈ T °dinna^o

²⁰ M Ph M₈ S give it in full, as in VII, 3

²² M Ph

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto De-
vadatto apāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekaccho Imehi kho
bhikkhave attāhu asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto apāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekaccho
Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhibhuyya³
vihareyya, uppannam alābham⁴ uppannam yasam
uppannam ayasam uppannam sakkāram uppannam
asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam
pāpamittatam abhibhuyya⁵ vihareyya

8. Kāthañ⁶ ca⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu attāhasam paticca
uppannam lābham abhibhuyya⁷ vihareyya uppannam alā-
bham⁸ uppannam yasam uppannam ayasam
uppannam sakkāram uppannam asakkāram up-
pannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-
bhuyva⁹ vihareyya? Yañ hi ssa bhikkhave uppannam
lābham anabhibhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppayejyum āsavā vighāta
parijāhā uppannam lābham abhibhuyya viharato evamsa-
to āsavā vighātaparijāhā na honti Yañ hi ssa bhikkhave
uppannam alābham⁴ uppannam yasam uppannam
ayasam uppannam sakkāram uppannam asakkā-
ram uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpamit-
tatam anabhibhuyya viharato uppayejyum āsavā vighāta
parijāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya viharato
evamsa to āsavā vighātaparijāhā na honti Idañ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu attāhasam paticca uppannam lābham
abhibhuyya³ vihareyya⁴ uppannam alābham⁴ uppan-
nam yasam uppannam ayasam uppannam sakkā-
ram uppannam asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam
uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya³ vihareyya-
Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

Ph. T. °dina Pl. M. T. °dina

³ M. M. T. S. twice M. omits abhi

⁴ M. la Ph. M. pa. ⁵ M. M. T. M. S. twice.

⁶ S. kinā ⁷ M. M. T. S. twice. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M. S. twice.

¹⁰ M. twice M. has abhibhuyya twice. M. twice.

Ph. inserts pana. ³ M. M. T. M. M. S. twice

¹¹ S. °yyam, M. °yyāma.

9 Uppannam lābham abhūbhuyya¹ viharissāma, uppannam alābham uppannam yasam uppannam āyasam uppannam sakkāram . . uppannam asakkūtam uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpamittatam abhūbhuyya¹ viharissāma ti

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti

10 Yāvata² bhante Uttaro mummessesu cūṭṭhassa paṇṇā bhikkhū bhikkhunivo upāsakā upāsikayo nāyam dhammapariyāyo kismūnē³ patitthito⁵ Ugganhitu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, pariyāpunatu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, dhuccu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam Atthasamphito⁷ āyam bhante dhammapariyāyo adibhūmacariyako⁸ ti

IX

1 'Kulaputto ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadāmano vadeyya, 'balavā⁹ ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadāmano vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā¹⁰ vadāmano¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo¹¹ ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadāmano vadeyya

Kim¹² aññatā¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane¹⁴ mattaññū jāgarāyam anuyutto satisamprajāññena samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paṇipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam caritum¹⁶ ti

2 Tatā¹⁷ idam¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹⁸ hoti

¹ all MSS double it ² M la, Ph M₈ pa

³ M Ph M₈ S ettāvata ⁴ M₈ kismū ci

⁵ M Ph M₈ upatthito ⁶ M₆ omits this phrase

⁷ Ph S 'osañhito, M M₈ 'osañhito, M₆ M₇ atthahiso

⁸ M₈ ākatibrahma°, S 'oyako, T 'ojāyiko

⁹ M₈ bhagavā ¹⁰ omitted by M₈

¹¹ M₈ tippabhako ¹² T tam kim, omitted by M₈

¹³ T maññatha, M₈ maññayya, M₇ aññata, Ph aññataia, S aññatha

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ 'onesu ¹⁵ S yehi

¹⁶ S 'otun ti ¹⁷ T tatā idam, Ph add's kho

¹⁸ T 'kāya, M₈ 'tā ca

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā aloketabbā hoti sabbañ cetaso samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam disam aloketi evam me puratthimam³ disam⁴ alokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā⁵ akusalā dhammā anvāssa vissantī⁶ ti⁷ Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā aloketabbā hoti⁹ uttarā disā¹⁰ aloketabbā¹⁰ hoti dakkhiṇā disā¹¹ aloketabbā¹¹ hoti udīham ulloketabbam hoti¹² adho oloketabbam³ hoti anudisā anuviloketabbā¹⁴ hoti, sabbañ cetaso⁵ samannāharitvā Nando anudisam⁶ anuviloketi evam me anudisam anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantī^{6'} ti⁷ Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti

3 Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññu tāya hoti¹⁵

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram⁹ āhāretī¹⁰ neva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva d eva imassa kīyassa tūṭhiyā yāpanāya viḥimsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'ti purāpañ ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhānam navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4 Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti

omitted by M₆. Ph °sā omitted by M₈.

³ M₆. M₇ °mā. ⁴ M₆. M₇ disā. ⁵ *omitted by M.*

⁶ M₇ anvāssanti and anvāssavissantī Ph anvā pavissantī M₈. T anvāssa bhavissantī.

⁷ *omitted by M. Ph.* ⁸ S tatra.

⁹ M la, Ph. M₈ pa. M₈ disāloke

Ph. S. bbā ¹² *omitted by T M₆ M₇*

³ M. Ph. M₈ bbo S. bbā. ⁴ T M₆. M₇ bbam.

⁵ M. Ph. °sā. ⁶ T disā. ⁷ *omitted by Ph.*

¹³ M₈ adds ti. ⁹ M āhāre. ¹⁰ M₈ āhāretī.

Ph. maddāya.

T jāgariyānuyogasmim M₆ jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasam caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṇisodhetī, iattiyā¹ pathamam yāmam² caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṇisodhetī, iattiyā majjhimam yāmam³ dakkhinena⁴ passena⁵ sihaseyyam kappeti⁶ pāde⁷ pādam accādhāya⁸ sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikarīvā, iattiyā⁹ pacchimam yāmam paccutthāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṇisodhetī

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgarīyānuyogasmim hotī

5 Tati' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajāññasmim hotī

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā¹ uppaṇanti viditā upatthahanti², viditā abbhattham gacchantī, viditā saññā³ viditā vitakkā⁴ uppaṇanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbhattham gacchantī

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajāññasmim hotī⁵

Kim aññatīa⁶ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttīdāno bhojane mattaññū jāgarīyam anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena⁷ Nando sakkoti paṇipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam caritum ti⁸

X

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam¹ viharatī Gaggaiyā² pokkharaniyā³ tīre Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññam⁴ paṭicaratī⁵, bahiddhā katham apanāmetī⁶, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaioti Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by M₈ ³ T pasenti

⁴ T kappenti ⁵ Ph M₈ S pādēna

⁶ Ph M₇ accādāya ⁷ T iattim

⁸ Ph upatthā°, M₆ upasamgahamti

⁹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S *gives it in full*

¹⁰ M *continues* la | abbhattham and so on

¹¹ S hotī ti ¹² Ph aññatāna, S aññattha

¹³ S yehi ¹⁴ M₇ Gaggaiāpokkharaniyā, T Gaggaiā°

¹⁵ M₆ S aññenā°, T aññena a°

¹⁶ M₇ pañ°, M₈ paṭivadati ¹⁷ T amanāceti

2 Dhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam niddhamath
etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyvo so² bhikkhave
puggalo. Kim vo³ paraputtā⁴ vihettheti⁵? Idha bhikkhave
ekaccassa puggalāssa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantam pa-
ṭikkantam alokitam vilokitam⁷ sammujjitaṃ⁸ pasāntam
saṅghātipattaccivaradhāraṇam evvathā pi annesam bhadda-
kānam bhikkhūnam yāv assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti
yato ca khvassa¹⁰ bhikkhū āpattim passanti tam enaṃ
evam jānanti samānadusi¹¹ vāvam samanapālipo¹² sama-
nakāraṇḍavo¹³ ti. Tam evaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsesanti¹⁴
Tam kassa hetu² Mā āne bhaddake bhikkhū dāesi¹⁵ ti.

3 Seyvathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹ varakāraṇe² ya-
vadusi¹⁷ jāyetha yavapālipo³ varakāraṇḍavo⁴ tassa tūdi-
sam yeva mūlam hoti, sevyathā pi ānesam bhaddakānam
yavānam. Tādisaṃ yeva nālam hoti sevyathā pi annesam
bhaddakānam yavānam tādisaṃ yeva pattam²² hoti
sevyathā pi annesam bhaddakānam yavānam yāv assa
sisam na³ nibbattati yato ca khvassa sisam nibbattati
tam enaṃ evam jānanti yavadusi⁴ vāvam¹⁵ yavapālipo³

M. Ph. damath S. niddhamath M₅ omits dh etam
bh pugg^o M₆ dametth esam.

M. vve T. vya M₅ ipaneso³ omitted by M₅ S.

⁴ M. so Ph. to M₅ kiro for kim vo omitted by S

M. S. putta.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ vihethevvan ti M. visodhetti Ph. visodhenti
M₅ visethetti.

⁷ omitted by M₅ ⁸ M. Ph. M₅ samā

⁹ T bhikkhūnam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₅ S khvassa throughout

M. M₅ rūpi T. duccl. M. Ph. M₆ cāvam

¹² M. Ph. pāliso.

¹³ M. Ph. M₅ M₇ S kar^o M₆ karāṇḍako T. kāraṇo.

¹⁴ T. nāmesenti. ¹⁵ M₆ ādusi Ph. dudhasam

¹⁷ T. panno M₅ pannaena ¹⁸ M₇ kī T. karāṇo.

¹⁹ T. dāsīm M. rūpi M₅ patharūpe

²⁰ M. Ph. M₅ M₆ S kar^o

M. Ph. nālam M₅ nātam. S. palāsam

²² omitted by M. Ph. M₅ M₇ T has santibbattati (or
sam m^o) instead of sisam na nibb

²⁴ M. M₅ rūpi ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₅ cāvam.

yavakāiandavo¹ tī Tam enam itī viditvā samūlam uppā-
tetvā² bahiddhā javakāianassa chaddenti. Tam kissa
hetu³ Mā+ aññe+ bhaddake yave dūsesi⁴ tī Evam eva
kho bhikkhave idh ekaccassa puggalassa tādīsam yeva
hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sam-
mūjitam⁵ pasānitam saṅghātipattacīvaradhānam⁶ seyyathā
pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv’ assa bhikkhū
āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim
passanti. tam enam evam jānanti ‘samanadūsi⁷ ‘vāyam⁸
samanapalāpo⁹ samanakāiandavo¹⁰ tī Tam enam itī vi-
ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī Tam kissa hetu³ Mā+ aññe+
bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹¹ tī

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññānāssa vuvha-
mānassa¹² tattha jāni¹³ tāni¹⁴ dhaññāni dalhāni sāvāntāni
tāni¹⁵ ekamantam puñja¹⁶ hoti¹⁷, jāni pana tāni dhaññāni
dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁸, tāni vāto ekamantam apavahati¹⁹
Tam enam sāmikā sammajjanim²⁰ gahetvā bhuyyosomāttāya
apasammajjanti Tam kissa hetu³ Mā+ aññe+ bhaddake²¹
dhaññe dūsesi tī Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh’ ekaccassa
puggalassa tādīsam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam
ālokitam vilokitam sammūjitam²² pasānitam saṅghātipatta-
cīvaradhānam, seyyathā pi²³ aññesam bhaddakānam
bhikkhūnam, yāv’ assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti, yato
ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam

¹ M Ph M₈ S °kai° ² M °tetvā, Ph M₈ °detvā

³ M Ph chaṭṭenti, M₈ dhānenti ⁴ T M₇ maññe

⁵ Ph °tī ⁶ M Ph samī° ⁷ M M₈ °iupī

⁸ M Ph T M₆ cāyam ⁹ M Ph °lāso

¹⁰ M Ph S °kai° ¹¹ T dūsaṣi, Ph duseti

¹² M₇ vuvha°, M₆ byāha°, M S phusaṣa°, Ph phuyya°,
M₈ puñña° ¹³ T thāni, Ph addaṣ pana

¹⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M₆ omits also dhaññāni

¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ S puñjam, M Ph puñjāni, M₈ puññāni

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ honti

¹⁸ M Ph palāsaṇi, omitted by M₈ ¹⁹ M₅ °hanti

²⁰ M₈ sama°

²¹ T bhaddake, M₆ M₇ have bhaddake always

²² M Ph M₈ samī° ²³ M₆ addaṣ nāma

jānanti samanadusi vāyam samanapalāpo³ samana
kāraṇḍavo⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahuddhā nāseṇti
Tam kiṃsa hetu² Ma⁵ aune⁵ bhaddako⁶ bhikkhu dāseṇti ti.

5 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya⁷ at
thiko⁷ tinhaṃ kuṭhāraṃ⁸ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya so taṃ⁹
tad¹⁰ eva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭeti Tattha vāni³
tāni rukkhāni dālhāni āravantiāni tāni⁴ kuṭhāripāsena⁸
ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ¹⁵ paṭinadanti yāni pana tāni rukkhāni
antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni⁴ kuṭhāripāsena⁸
ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam enaṃ¹⁶ mūle⁷
chindati⁶ mūle¹⁸ chinditvā¹⁹ agge chindati agge chunditvā²⁰
anto suvisodhitam visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā
udapānapanāliyaṃ yojeti Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh'
okaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ pa
ṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammujjitaṃ³ pasāritaṃ
saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi aunesaṃ bhadda
kānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yā⁷ assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti
yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti tam enaṃ evaṃ
jānanti 'samanadusi vāyam⁴ samanapalāpo³ samana
kāraṇḍavo⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahuddhā nāseṇti.
Tam kiṃsa hetu² Ma⁵ aune⁵ bhaddako⁶ bhikkhu dāseṇti ti.

M. M₂ rūpi. M Ph T M₆ cāyam

³ M Ph lāso ⁴ M Ph S kar^o

⁵ T M₁ mañue. ⁶ I M₆ M₇ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. 'panāliyatthiko M₂ 'pānāliyatthiko M S. udapā
nanāliyatthiko M₆ pānāliya atthāyati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kudhāraṃ M₂ kudhāraṃ

⁹ S tan, M. yam. M. yad

M Ph. M₂ S. kudhāri M. ɔeyya.

³ Ph. adda pana. ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T kakkhaḷaṃ M₂ kakkhaḷaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by M₂

⁷ T M₆ M₇ mūlaṃ omitted by M₂

¹⁸ M₆ M₇ mūlaṃ T omits this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. ɔdetvā M₆ M₇ chetvā.

²⁰ M₂ detvā T M₆ M₇ chetvā

⁴ T susodhitam M₂ suvisodhitam

¹⁵ M. S. udapānanāliyaṃ M₂ udapānapānāliyaṃ T M₆
'panāliyam M₂ 'pānāliyam. ³ M Ph. M₂ samā

¹⁴ M. T M₆ cāyam Ph. vā cāyam.

Samvāsāyam¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ kodhano itī
 makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī maccharī satho
 sanhavāco⁴ janavati samano⁵ viya bhāsati
 iaho karoti karianam⁶ pāpadiṭṭhū anādaio
 samsappī⁷ ca musāvādī tam⁸ viditvā yathā katham⁹
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha⁹ nam
 kāiandavam¹⁰ middhamatha¹¹ kasambum¹² apakassatha¹³
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhetha assamane¹⁵ samanamānino¹⁶
 middhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāriyogacāre¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nīpakā dukkhass' antam kaṇissathā tī

Mettāvaggo²¹ pathamo

Tatī' uddānam²²

Mettam²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piyā²⁶ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kāiandavena²⁷ cā tī

XI²⁸

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Verañjā-
 yam viharati Nalerupucimandamūle²⁹ Atha kho Verañjo

¹ S °sāya ² S °netha ³ S pāpiccha°

⁴ Ph °vācā, T M₆ M. santavāto ⁵ Ph °nā

⁶ T M₆ katanam, M₇ kanam oī katam

⁷ Ph saṃkampī ⁸ T nam

⁹ M °yetha, Ph °jjeyyātha, M₈ °jjāsa, M₆ °yā ca, T.
 abhinibbī° ¹⁰ M Ph karī°, M₈ °vī ¹¹ S °mavā

¹² T M₇ °buñ

¹³ S °vā, M₇ cāpakassathā, T cāpassatha, M₆ cāpakassa ca.

¹⁴ M₆ °po, M. Ph °lāse ¹⁵ M Ph M₈ asa°, M₇ °no.

¹⁶ M₈ samano samanamānino, M₇ saṃanānino

¹⁷ S °mitvā ¹⁸ S °ccham

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ pāpā°, S pāpalācā° ²⁰ S pati°

²¹ M Metta°, T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

²² in T M₆ there is no uddāna at all ²³ S metta°

²⁴ M₈ paññāya ²⁵ S inserts ca

²⁶ Ph M₈ piyo, S piye, S adds dve cāppīye

²⁷ Ph kar°

²⁸ S has as title Atthakampāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T M₇ °mande, S °pūcimandamukkhamūle

brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamaṃ upasāṅkamitvā
 Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammōdī sammōdanīvaṃ kathaṃ sārā
 nīvaṃ¹ vītisāreva ekamantaṃ nisīdī Ekamantaṃ nisīno
 kho Verayo brāhmano Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutam
 me² tam³ bho⁴ Gotama na⁵ samano Gotamo brāhmano
 jinno vuddhe⁶ mahallake addhagato vayo anuppatto abhū
 vādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti⁷ Tava
 daṃ⁸ bho Gotama tath eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāh
 mane jinno vuddhe⁹ mahallake addhagato vayo anuppatte
 abhūvādeti va paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti Tava
 daṃ bho Gotama na sampinnam eva ti N han tam
 brāhmana passāmi kadevake loko samūvake abrahmak
 assamaṇabrāhmaniyā pajāva kadevamānu sava vamaṇaṃ
 abhūvādervam vā paccuṭṭheyyam va āsanena va niman
 teryam Yaṃ hi brāhmana Tathāgato abhūvāleyya vā
 paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimantevā mudhā pi ta sa
 vipatoyyā ti

2 Arasarupo bhavaṃ Gotamo ti Atthi khv eva¹⁰
 brāhmanaṃ pariyāyo vena maṃ parivāyena sammaṃ vada
 māno vadeyya arasarūpo samano Gotamo ti Ye te
 brāhmana ruparasaṃ saddarasaṃ gandharasaṃ ra arasa
 phoṭṭhabbarasaṃ te Tathāgatas a pūhinā¹¹ uccinnamulā
 tālavatthukatā anabhlāvakatā¹² āyatam anuppāduddhammā
 Avam kho brāhmana pariyāyo yena maṃ parivāyena
 sammaṃ vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samano Gotamo ti
 no ca kho¹³ yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi ti¹⁴

Ph. M₄ M₇ sārā

M₁ S. etam *instead of* me tam

¹ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T so

⁵ S puts na *after* Gotamo T M₆ M₇ omit it

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T M₆ omit ti ⁸ S vad idam

⁹ M₈ buddhe Ph. S. vuddhe.

Ph. M₈ khvassa, M₆ khvāssa T kho

M₈ passā.

M₈ continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §

¹¹ M pūhinā.

¹² M. Ph. S. anabhlāvaṃ k^o throughout.

¹³ omitted by T

¹⁴ M. Ph. T M₇ omit ti.

3 'Nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo ti Ye te biāhmana rūpabhogā saddhabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā² ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam³ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴

4 'Akiṇṇavādo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiṇṇavādo samano Gotamo ti Aham hi' biāhmana akiṇṇam vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihītānam pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiṇṇam vadāmi Ayam kho biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiṇṇavādo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴

5 'Ucchedavādo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ti Aham hi' biāhmana ucchedam vadāmi iṅgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihītānam pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedam vadāmi Ayam kho biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴

6 'Jegucchī bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam⁷ paṇḍitena⁷ sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo ti Aham hi' biāhmana jīgucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena⁷ manoduccaritena⁷, jīgucchāmi⁹ anekavihītānaṃ¹⁰ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

¹ T M₇ kho sa, M₆ khvassa

² M pahīnā *throughout* ³ T M₇ tam

⁴ all MSS exc S omit ti

⁵ M₈ khvassa, T M₇ kho sa, M₆ khvassa

⁶ M M₈ insert kho ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ T jīgucchāmi, S jeguccham vadāmi

⁹ omitted by S ¹⁰ omitted by M M₈ T M₆ M₇

dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti

7 Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. Atthi³ khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammaṃ desemi rūgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavilutānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶ vena yiko samaṇo Gotamo ti no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti

8. Tapassi bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. Attlu khv esa⁷ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pūpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpake akusale dhamme pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukataṃ anabbhāvakatā āyatam anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassi ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpake akusale dhamme pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukataṃ anabbhāvakatā āyatam anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassi samaṇo Gotamo ti no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti

9 Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. Atthi⁸ khv esa⁹ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatam gabbhaseyyū⁹ punabbhavaḥkhinibbatti pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukataṃ anabbhāvakatā āyatam

S adds jegucchiyaṃ vadāmi

all MSS exc. S. omit ti. ³ M₂ atha.

⁴ M₁ kho sa M₂ khvassa M₃ khvāssa T me sa.

⁵ S venayiko

M₂ continues tapassi samaṇo and so on

⁷ T M₁ kho sa M₂ khvāssa

⁸ T M₁ kho sa M₂ khvassa M₃ khvāssa.

⁹ T seyyam M₂ adds na. M₃ etiya.

anuppādadhamma tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatam gabbhasevā punabbhāvī-bhimbbatti pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatam anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa paṇivāyo yena mam paṇivārena sammā vadamano vadevya apagabbho samano Gotamo ti no ca kho vā na tvam sandhaya vadesi. Seyvatha pi brāhmaṇa kukkuta andam attha vā dasa vā dvadasa vā tām assu kukkuta sammā adhisayitāmi sammā paṇiseditāmi¹ sammā paṇibhāvitāmi² vo nu kho tesam kukkutapotakānam³ pathamatarāmi pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andikosam padīletvā⁴ sotthimā⁵ abhimbbhijheyya kinti svassa⁶ vacanīyo⁶ jettho vā kaṇiṭṭho vā⁷ ti⁸. 'Jettho ti ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo⁷ so hi nesam bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jettho hoti ti.

10 'Evam eva kho aham brāhmaṇa avijjāgatīya paṇivā andabhūtāya paṇyonaddhāya avijjandakosam padīletvā eko va⁹ loke anuttarāmi sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho. Aham hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jettho⁶ settho lokassa. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viṇṇam ahoṣi asallinam, upatthitā satī apamuṭṭhā¹¹, paṇsaddho kāyo asūradaddho samāhitam¹² cittam ekaggam.

11 'So kho aham brāhmaṇa vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹³ jhānam¹⁴ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁵, vitakka-vicārānam rūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam⁶ pītisukham.

¹ Ph paṇiseditāmi, M₈ omits sammā paṇise^o

² M Ph M₈ S °cchāpakānam ° M₈ patā^o

⁴ M₈ sotthi ° M Ph svassa, M₈ samā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ add here ti, and omit the following words, M₈ adds also here ti, and continues 'settho bho Gotama vacanīyo and so on

⁷ T M₇ add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva

⁸ omitted by M₈ ° M₈ ca ° Ph svāham

¹¹ S appa^o, T apammu^o, M asamuṭṭhā, M₈ asammuṭṭhā, M₆ asammuṭṭhā ° M₈ inserts santam

¹³ T M₆ M₇ S pathamajjh^o

¹⁴ Ph M₈ °sī, M T M₆ M₇ viharāmi throughout

¹⁵ T °māya

duṭṭiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim piṭṭiyā ca virāgū
upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajjano² sukhan ca
kāyena paṭisaṃvedesi³ yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upe-
kkhako satimā sikkhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasaṃ-
pajja vihāsim sikkhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā
pubb'eva somanassa domanassa⁴ ānāp ātthaṅgamā⁵ adukkham-
asikkham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham⁶ jhānam⁷ upa-
sampajja vihāsim.

12. So evaṃ samūhite citte paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte
anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammānaye tūte
āneṇjappatte⁸ pubbenivāsānussatūānāya cittaṃ abhininnā
mesu⁹. So¹⁰ anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi
seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo¹¹ tisso pi jātiyo
catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi
jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ pi jātiyo paṇṇāsaṃ pi
jātiyo, jātiśatam pi jātiśahasam pi jātiśatasahasam¹² pi
aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi
samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto
evamvaṇṇo evamūhāro evamsukhadukkhapāṭisaṃvedi evam
āyupariyanto so tato cuto¹³ amutra udapādīm tatrūpāsīm
evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evamvaṇṇo evamūhāro evamsukha
dukkhapāṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto idhū
papanno¹⁴ ti. Iti sakkāram sa uddesaṃ anekavihītam pub-
benivāsam anussarāmi. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā
paṭhame yāme paṭhamā viṃṣā adhigatā, aviṃṣā vihatā viṃṣā
uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appa-
mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayam kho me
brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹⁵ ahoṃ kukkuṭacchēpa-
kass eva¹⁶ aṇḍakosamhā.

T M₆ M₇ S. 7ayh Ph. adds ca.

² Ph. 31 M. M₆ T M₆ M₇ 3demi.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ attāgā⁵ T M₆ M₇ S. 3tthajjh

⁶ Ph. ānāṇjapa T M₆ M₇ āneṇjā M₆ ānāṇca

⁷ M. Ph. M₆ 31⁸ M₆ M₇ 3o 7ham.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ pe 1 Iti. omitted by M₆.

M₆ M₆ M₇ vigatā. ¹² M₆ M₇ vigato

¹³ Ph. M₆ T M₆ M₇ 3dā M₆ 3mibbhida

¹⁴ in M₆ 3ures leaves are missing

13 'So evaṃ samāhite citte paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte anangane vigaṭūpakāleṣe mudubbhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatte¹ sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim² So dībbena cakkhunā vīsuḍḍhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage⁴ satte pajānāmi⁵ «me vata bhonto sattā kāyaduḥkhaṇiṇa samannāgatā vacīduḥkhaṇiṇa samannāgatā manoduḥkhaṇiṇa samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikakammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammāraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vimupātāṃ nāyāṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasūcikaṇiṇa samannāgatā vacīsūcikaṇiṇa samannāgatā manosūcikaṇiṇa samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāda-kā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikakammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammāraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā» ti Iti dībbena cakkhunā vīsuḍḍhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa iattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhiḡatā, avijjā vihatā⁶ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁷ āloko uppanno yathātāṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbīdhā⁸ ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva andakosamhā

14 'So evaṃ samāhite citte paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte anangane vigaṭūpakāleṣe mudubbhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatte¹ āsavānaṃ khayaññāyā⁹ cittaṃ abhininnāmesim¹⁰ So «dam dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ¹¹ dukkhaṃ odho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhaṃ rodhagāminī paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «me āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

¹ Ph ānañja°, T M₆ M₇ ānejja°

² Ph M₇ °sī

³ M Ph °mānussakena *throughout*

⁴ T °pahe

⁵ T M₆ M₇ pe || Ayam kho me

⁶ T M₆ vigaṭā, M₇ omits avijjā vī°

⁷ T M₆ vigaṭo

⁸ Ph T M₆ M₇ °dā, M °mibbīdhā

⁹ T khayā°

¹⁰ Ph °sī ¹¹ T omits *this phase*

‘ayam āsavasamudayo’ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhānūāsīṃ,
 ayam āsavanirodho’ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhānūāsīṃ, ‘ayam
 āsavanirodhagaminī paṭipadā’ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhānūāsīṃ.
 Tassa me evaṃ jūnato evaṃ passato kāmāsavaṃ pi cittaṃ
 vimuccettha bhavāsavaṃ pi cittaṃ vimuccettha avijjāsavaṃ
 pi cittaṃ vimuccettha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñānaṃ
 ahoṣi. ‘Khinā’¹ jūti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara
 niyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbhānūāsīṃ. Ayaṃ kho
 me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā viyā² adhugatā
 avijjā vihatā³ viyā uppannā tamo vihato⁴ āloko uppanno
 yathūtaṃ appamattassa ātāpino palutattassa viharato. Ayaṃ
 kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā⁵ ahoṣi kukkuṭacchā
 pakāsa eva aṇḍakosambhū’ ti.

15 Evaṃ vutto⁷ Verañño brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca. Jettho bhavaṃ Gotamo settho bhavaṃ Gotamo⁸
 Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ⁹ bho Gotama,
 seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi
 cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
 andhakāro vā telapajjotaṃ dhūreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhanti ti evam eva¹⁰ bhotū Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāso. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhasaṅghaṃ ca upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aya t aggo pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gataṃ ti.

XII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharatī Mahāvane
 Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulū
 abhinutā abhinutā Licchavi santhāgāro sannissinnā
 sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsanti
 dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti saṅghassa vannaṃ bhā
 santi.¹²

¹ M₆ omits this phrase. M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

² Ph. adds me ³ T M₆ M₇ vigatā.

⁴ T M₆ vigato. ⁵ Ph. T M₆ M₇ dā M. nibbidhā

⁶ T vutto ⁷ M. Ph. add ti.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ pe upāsakam. Ph. inserts bho Gotama

M. Ph. sandhā throughout. ⁹ T bhāsati.

2 Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako¹ tassam paṇḍitāya nisinnā hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi ‘nissamsayam’² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati tathā hi me sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannissinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, van nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam⁵ arahantam sammāsambuddham⁶ ti

3 Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho⁵ Nāṭaputto⁶ ten’ upasankamā upasankamitvā Nigantham⁷ Nāṭaputtam⁶ etad avoca ‘icchām’ aham bhante samanāṃ Gotamam dassanāya upasankamitun’ ti ‘Kim pana tvaṃ Sihi kuyyavādo samāno akuyyavādam samanāṃ Gotamam dassanāya upasankamissasi⁸ Samano hi Siha Gotamo akuyyavādo akuyyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti’ ti Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahoṣi gamiyābhisaṅkhūro⁸ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahula abhiññātā⁹ abhiññātā¹⁰ Licchavi santhāgāre sannissinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ¹⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi ‘nissamsayam’ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati tathā hi me sambahulā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā¹² Licchavi santhāgāre sannissinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ¹² bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ¹³ bhāsanti saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, van nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam

¹ T M₆ M₇ Nigantha°, Ph Nigandha°

² M. Ph nisa° always ³ T M₇ once

⁴ T M₇ yya ⁵ M₆ Nigantho, Ph Nigandho

⁶ T Nāta°, M₆ Nātha°, M₇ Nātha° and Nāta° throughout

⁷ T M₆ °gantham, Ph °gandham

⁸ M₆ M₇ gamikābhi°, T gamikāmbhisaṃ°

⁹ M₇ once

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

¹¹ T once ¹² Ph pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

¹³ M saṅghassa v° bh°

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Nigantham Nātaputtam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samanāṃ Gotamāṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. Kimp pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samanāṃ Gotamāṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samāno hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sīhasa senā patissa yo ahoṃ gamiyābhisaṅkhāro Bhagavantam dassa nāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññatā¹ abhiññatā² Lūchavi saṇthāgāre sannissimnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ³ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sīhasa senāpatissa etad ahoṃ 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati tathā h'ime samba hula abhiññatā⁴ abhiññatā⁵ Lūchavi saṇthāgāre sannissimnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti kimp hi 'me⁶ karissanti Niganthā⁷ apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā, yaṃ nūnāham anapaloketvā⁸ 'va Niganthe⁹ tam Bhaga vantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam arahantam sammā sambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehū rathasatehū divādivassa Vesāhiyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yūvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā patthiko¹⁰ 'va ārāmaṃ pāvīsa. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'utam me¹¹ tam¹² bhante akiriyavādo samāno Gotamo akiriyāya

T M₆ gantho, Ph. gandho

Ph. 'ndham T M₆ 'ntham

¹ T M₆ M₇ gamikābhi¹³ T M₆ add tam. ⁴ T once.

³ M. la, Ph. pa : dhammassa saṅghassa vā bh

⁶ M. Ph. kinti 'me.

⁷ Ph. 'ndhā M₆ 'nthā.

⁸ M. S. 'ntham, Ph. 'ndham M₆ 'nthē, then it continues yena Bhagavā and so on. ⁹ S. etam.

dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti Ye te bhante
 evam āhamsu akūṇṇavādo samano Gotamo akūṇṇāya
 dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti, kacci¹ te
 bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca² Bhagavantam abhū-
 tena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam³ vyākāṇṇanti
 na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gāyham thānam
 āgacchati Anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhaga-
 vantam' ti

6 Atthi Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā
 vadamāno vadeyya akūṇṇavādo samano Gotamo akūṇṇāya
 dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti Atthi Sīha
 paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
 kūṇṇavādo samano Gotamo kūṇṇāya dhammam deseti, tena
 ca sāvake vīneti ti Atthi Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇ-
 ḍitāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano
 Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti
 ti Atthi Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā
 vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo jegucchitāya⁶
 dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti Atthi Sīha
 paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
 venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena
 ca sāvake vīneti ti Atthi Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇ-
 ḍitāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo
 tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti
 Atthi Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā va-
 damāno vadeyya apagabbho⁷ samano Gotamo apagabbha-
 tāya⁷ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti Atthi
 Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā vadamāno
 vadeyya assattho⁸ samano Gotamo assāsāya⁹ dhammam
 deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti

7 Katamo ca Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena' mam paṇḍitāyena
 sammā vadamāno vadeyya akūṇṇavādo samano Gotamo

¹ S kīṇ ca ² omitted by M

³ T vī anu°, M anu°, M₆ dhammassānu°

⁴ M Ph vādo ⁵ M nabbha° ⁶ M S p°

⁷ S appa° ⁸ M. assāsako, Ph asāsatto

⁹ M Ph asā°

akiriyyāya dhammam deseti tena ca sāvako vineti ti? Aham hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kīyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, anekavilutānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyyāyo yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyaṃ vādo samano Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammam deseti tena ca sāvako vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya kiriyaṃ vādo samano Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammam deseti tena ca sāvako vineti ti? Aham hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kīyasucaritaṃ vacisucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, anekavilutānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyyāyo yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya kiriyaṃ vādo samano Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti ti? Aham hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavilutānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyyāyo yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti ti? Aham hi Siha jegucchāmi kīyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena jegucchāmi, anekavilutānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyyāyo yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti tena ca sāvako vineti ti? Aham hi Siha vinayāya dhammam desemi rūgassa dosassa mohassa,

anekavihītānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam vina-
yāya dhammam deseti Ayam kho Siha pariyaṇṇayo, yena
mam pariyaṇṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko si-
mano Gotamo vinaṇṇāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṇṇayo, yena mam pariyaṇṇena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya
dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniṇāham
Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritam
vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam Yassa kho Siha tapaniṇa
pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā¹ uccinnamulā tālavatthukā
anabhāvakatā² āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam aham
tapassī ti vadāmi Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniṇā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā
anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho Siha
pariyaṇṇayo, yena mam pariyaṇṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena
ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṇṇayo, yena mam pariyaṇṇena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho³ samano Gotamo apa-
gabbhatāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa
kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniṇṇabatti
pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim
anuppādadhammā⁴, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi
Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-
bhiniṇṇabatti pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāva-
katā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho Siha pariyaṇṇayo,
yena mam pariyaṇṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apa-
gabbho samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammam deseti
tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṇṇayo, yena mam pariyaṇṇena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya assattho⁵ samano Gotamo assāsāya
dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha

¹ M pahinnā *throughout*

² M Ph 'bhāvam k° *throughout* ³ S appa° *always*

⁴ M₆ M₇ *continue* ayam kho *and so on*

⁵ M assāsako, Ph assasetho.

assattho paramena assāsena assāsūya³ dhammam desemi tena ca sūvale vineññi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya assattho samaṇo Gotamo assāsūya dhammam deseti, tena ca sūvale vineññi ti.

8. Evam vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantam bhante abhiikkantam⁴ bhante pe⁵ upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu aya t-agge pāpu petam saraṇam gatan' ti. Anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi anuviccakāro⁶ tumhādisānam nātamanussānam⁷ sādhu hoti' ti. Imiṇā pāham⁸ bhante Bhagavato bhuyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ mam Bhagavā evam āha anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Mam hi bhante aññatitthiya sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappam Vesālup⁹ patākam¹⁰ pari hareyyum Siho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti. Atha ca pana mam Bhagavā evam āha anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅgham ca upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu aya t-agge pāpu petam saraṇam gatan' ti. Digharattam kho te Siha Niganthānam opānabhūtam kulam yena nesam¹¹ upagatanam piṇḍakam¹² dātabbam maññeyyāsi ti. Imiṇā pāham¹³ bhante Bhagavato bhuyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ mam Bhagavā evam āha digharattam kho te¹⁴ Siha Niganthānam opānabhūtam kulam yena nesam¹⁵ upagatanam piṇḍakam¹⁶ dātabbam¹⁷ maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me¹⁸ tam¹⁹ bhante samaṇo Gotamo evam āha

M. assāsako Ph. assāssattho Ph. assa

³ M. M, add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa : upāsakam ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M, avicca ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ S. pāham M. Ph. eāham for imiṇā p

⁹ Ph. li T. liyam. T. M, pātīkam

S. dutiyakam ¹² Ph. 'ndhānam M. 'nthānam.

¹¹ T. M, tesam ¹⁴ S. piṇḍapātam. ¹⁵ S. pāham

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M, sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etam.

«mayham eva dānam¹ dātabbham, na² aññesaṃ dānam dātabbham, mayham eva sāvakānam dānam³ dātabbham, na² aññesaṃ sāvakānam dānam⁴ dātabbham, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṇi, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesaṃ sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalaṇi» ti Atha ca pana mam⁵ Bhagavā Niganthesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayham ettha kalam jānissāma. Esāham bhante tatīyam⁸ pi Bhagavantam saianam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetam saianam gatan' ti

9 Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbika-tham⁹ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham kāmānam ādinavam okāmaṃ saṃkilesam nekkham-me¹⁰ ānisamsam pakāsesi Yadā Bhagavā aññāsī¹¹ Siham senāpatim kallacittam muducittam¹² vinivaranacittam¹² udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā¹³ buddhānam sāmuk-kamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi¹⁴ dukkham sam-udayaṃ nirodham maggam Seyyathā pi nāma suddham¹⁵ vattham¹⁵ apagatakālakam¹⁶ samma¹⁷-d-eva ijaṇam¹⁸ patiggaṇheyya¹⁹, evam eva Sihassa²⁰ senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane viṇayaṃ vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam, sabbaṃ tam nirodhadham-man' ti

10 Atha kho Siho senāpati ditthadhammo pattadhammo²¹ viditadhammo paṇiyogālhaddhammo tinnavicikicchho viyata-kathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me²² bhante²³ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₈ ² M Ph M₈ omit this phrase

³ omitted by M M₈ T M₇ ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ omitted by M Ph M₈ ⁶ Ph 'ndhesu, M₆ 'nthesu

⁷ M Ph M₈ dānam ⁸ S tatīyakam

⁹ Ph M₈ 'pubba° ¹⁰ M. Ph M₈ nikkhame

¹¹ T aññesi ¹² M Ph M₇ vin°, M₈ niva°

¹³ M₈ ca sā ¹⁴ M oti, M₈ pakārosi ¹⁵ S suddha°

¹⁶ M S 'lakam ¹⁷ T sammā ¹⁸ T M₇ 1añj°

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ patiga° ²⁰ T Siha° ²¹ T pattha°

²² omitted by Ph M₈ ²³ omitted by M

svātanāya bhattam saddham bhikkhusangheṇa' ti Adhi-
vāsesi Bhagavā tuḥibhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati
Bhagavato adhiyāsanaṃ viditvā utthāvāsanaṃ Bhagavantam
abhiyādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho
senāpati anātaram purisaṃ āmantesi gaccha tvaṃ ambho
purisa pavattamamsam jānāhi ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati
tassā rattiyā accayena sako nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam
bhojaniyam paṭiyāddāpetvā³ Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi⁴
kālo bhante Sihassa⁵ senāpatissa⁵ nivesane⁶ mṭhitam
bhattam' ti.

11 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivā etvā
pattacivarān ādāya yena Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa⁸ nivesanam
ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā paṇatte isane māsā
saddham bhikkhusangheṇa. Tena kho pana samayena sam-
bahulā Niganthā⁹ Vesāliyam rathiyāya¹⁰ rathiyam singhā-
takena singhātakam bāhū paggayha kandanti ayya Sihena
senāpatinā¹¹ thullam pasam vadhitvā samanassa Gotamassa¹²
bhattam¹³ katam tam¹⁴ samano Gotamo jānam uddissa
katam¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ paribhujati paṭicca kammam ti. Atha
kho anātaro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten' upasāṅkami
upasāṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa¹⁶ upakammakā ārocasi
yaggho¹⁶ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Niganthā¹⁷ Vesā-
liyam rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam bāhū¹⁸
paggayha kandanti ayya Sihena senāpatinā¹⁹ thullam²⁰ pasam
vadhitvā samanassa Gotamassa bhattam²¹ katam tam²²
samano Gotamo jānam²³ uddissa katam²⁴ mamsam²⁴ pari-

T suvā M₂ tan.

³ M S. yādetvā M₇ paṭiyāyāyevā

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ ārocasi. ⁵ omitted by M I h.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. ⁷ M₂ Siha

⁸ Ph. andhū M₆ anthū.

⁹ M₆ M₇ rathiyā, M₂ rathikāya. omitted by M₆.
omitted by T

S. thulam M. thula T M₆ M₇ thulla

¹³ M missakabhattam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₂ T S.

¹⁵ M₂ kuta M₆ M₇ kaṭa Ph. katam ma and kata,
T kammam. ¹⁶ M₂ T yaggha.

¹⁷ T bāham M. bāha ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T M₇ dānam.

bhuñjati paticca kamman' tī¹ 'Alam² ayyo³, dīgharattam
 hī te āyasmanto avannakāmā buddhassa avannakāmā
 dhammassa avannakāmā sanghassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyas-
 manto jīanti⁵ tam⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musā
 abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayam jīvītaheṭu pi
 sañcicca pānam jīvītā voīpeyyāmā⁹ tī

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpatī buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhu-
 sangham pañītena khādāmyena bhojanīyena¹⁰ sahatthā
 santappesi sampavāresi Atha kho Sīho senāpatī Bhaga-
 vantam¹¹ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapānīm ekamantam nisīdi
 Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatīm Bhagavā
 dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā
 sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi tī

XIII

1 Atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato 1añño bhaddo¹²
 assājāmyo 1ājāraho¹³ hoti 1ājābhoggo¹⁴, 1añño angan tveva¹⁵
 samkham¹⁶ gacchati Katamehi atthahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave 1añño bhaddo assājāmyo ubhato sujāto
 hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā
 assājāmyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti, yam kho pan'
 assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkam¹⁷ vā, tam sakkaccam
 yeva¹⁰ pañibhuñjati avikīranto¹⁸, jegucchī hoti uccāyam vā
 passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā, so rato

¹ M₈ continues. tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on

² T ayam ³ S ayyā ⁴ M Ph M₈ S pan' ete

⁵ M jiridanti, Ph jinanti ⁶ omitted by S

⁷ Ph asathā, omitted by M₈

⁸ Ph M₈ M₆ S ōnti, M ōcikkhitum

⁹ T oio°, M₈ ōyyā ¹⁰ omitted by M₈

¹¹ S tam Bh°

¹² Ph M₈ bhaddo and bhadio, S bhadio (bhadiā)
 throughout

¹³ S rāja° throughout, M₇ rāja° and 1ājā°

¹⁴ M₇ rājā°, Ph rājābhogo

¹⁵ M Ph T M₆ M₇ t'eva always

¹⁶ M Ph M₈ sankhyam, S samkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ sukkham ¹⁸ M₈ atitekaronto

hoti sikkhasampvāso na aññe asse ubbejettā¹ yāni kho pan' assa honti² sāttheyyāni kūṭtheyyāni³ jumheyyāni vañ keyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam⁴ sārathissa avikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathī abhinimmadanāya⁵ vāyamati, vāhi kho pana hoti, kāmam⁶ maññe⁷ assā vāhantu vā mā vā, aham ettha⁸ va hīssāmi⁹ ti cittaṃ uppādeti, gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen¹⁰ eva gacchati thāmanā¹¹ hoti yāva jivitamāvanapariyūdānā thāmanā¹² upadamsetā¹³ :

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah¹⁴ āngehi samannāgato ranno bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo¹⁵ rañño aṅgan tveva samlham¹⁶ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahā dhammehi¹⁷ samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pe¹⁸ anuttaram punākkhettam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahā?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṭimokkhasam varasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanam denti¹⁹ lūkham vā paṇītam vā, tam sakkaccam yeva paribhūjati avihaññamāno jegucchi hoti, jigucchati²⁰ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena mano-duccaritena, jigucchati²¹ pāpakkānam akusalānam dhammā nam samāpatiyā so rato hoti sikkhasampvāso²² na aññe bhikkhū ubbejettā²³ yāni kho pan' assa honti²⁴ sāttheyyāni

T²⁵ oae. M. S. insert ca.

¹ T²⁶ oāya M. S. uppajjettā. ⁴ all MSS have tāni Ph. adds honti. ⁵ T²⁷ kuth. ⁶ M. S. bhatam.

⁷ T²⁸ M. S. oḍānāya M. S. is spoiled here.

⁸ M. Ph. M. S. kammaññe T²⁹ M. S. kammaññe.

⁹ M. S. attha. ¹⁰ M. S. yāvata.

T³⁰ nam, M. S. jivitamāvanapariyodāna ¹¹ Ph. oṃā M. S. adds vā.

¹² M. S. oti M. S. oti S. oḍhamsetā Ph. upahitamsetā.

¹³ M. Ph. M. S. aṭṭhahā ¹⁴ M. S. rājā Ph. rājābhogo

¹⁵ M. S. here sakkham ¹⁶ Ph. āngehi

¹⁷ M. S. la Ph. M. S. pa. ¹⁸ S. deti.

¹⁹ omitted by M. S. T³¹ M. S.

T³² jō omitted by M. Ph. S., M. S. has jekucchinā (sic)

²⁰ M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²¹ T³³ dukkhasampvāse.

²² M. S. upajjettā.

²³ M. S. hoti Ph. T³⁴ M. S. M. S. tāni Ph. adds honti

kūteyyāni¹ jūmheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam āvikkattā² hoti Sattha¹ vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmanāya vāyamati, sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, 'kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁵ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁶ vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi⁷ ti cittam uppādeti, gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen⁸ eva gacchati, tatīyāya ujumaggo, seyyathidam sammāditthi . pe⁶ sammāsamādhī, ādaddhaviṇṇayo viharati 'kāmaṃ tacco ca nahāru ca atthi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sāṇe upasussatu maṃsalohitam, yaṃ tam purisathāmena purisaviṇṇayena purisapaṭikkamena pattabbam⁸, na⁹ tam⁹ apāpunitvā¹⁰ viṇṇayassa saṅghānam bhavissati¹¹ ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pe . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti

XIV.

1 Atthā ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhalunke¹² desessāmi¹³ atthā ca⁷ assadose atthā ca¹¹ purisakhalunke atthā ca⁷ purisadose, tam sunātha sādhuṃ¹⁴ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave atthā assakhalunkā atthā ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko pehī¹⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹⁶,

¹ T kuṭṭh° ² Ph M₈ °katā

³ M₈ continues seyyathidam and so on

⁴ M Ph M₈ S kamaññe ⁵ T¹ bhikkhāntu

⁶ M la, Ph M₈ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₈

⁸ M₈ sabbam

⁹ M Ph. n'etam, M₈ etam, T M₆ M₇ omit na

¹⁰ M₈ pā° ¹¹ omitted by S

¹² in M Ph M₈ S always written with g in the last syllable

¹³ T M₆ M₇ desi°, S puts dese° after °dose

¹⁴ S pe || Katame

¹⁵ M₈ sehi throughout, M₆ pesehi, pehi and, mostly, upehi

¹⁶ M Ph paṭikkamati

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi paṭi kubbaram hanti³ udanḍam⁴ bhaṇḍati⁵ Fva rūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathin rathisaṇḍa⁶ satthim⁷ assayitvā rathisaṇḍa yeva ajjhomaḍḍati Fvarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso

5 Puna⁸ ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathin⁹ unamaggam gaṇhāti⁹ ubbatumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti Ayam bhikkhave catuttho assadoso

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyam paggaṇhāti purimo pāde. Fvarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti Ayam bhikkhave pañcama assadoso

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim anādiyitvā patodam dantehi¹⁰ mukhaḍḍhanam¹¹

M S. paratteti T M₆ M₇ paṭivaddheti

M. laṅghati T M₆ M₇ laṅkhi

³ M Ph. hanati M₈ harati S. paharati.

⁴ M₈ danḍam ⁵ M₈ bhaṇḍati

⁶ Ph sapatti M₈ rathipāsa M₆ yāya

⁷ M. satthim M₈ piṭṭhupasa.

⁸ Ph. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁹ M T gaṇhāti

¹⁰ S aḍḍayitvā M₇ dhiyitvā every time.
omitted by S.

¹¹ S. paṭodayatthim M. paṭodalatthim Ph. latthihū

¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ Ph. M₆ M₇ aḍḍanam M aṭṭhanam



viddhamisītvā¹ yena kāmam² pakkamati Evarūpo pi bhikkhava idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhava chaṭṭho assadoso

8 Puna ca param bhikkhava idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no patikkamati³, tatth' eva khīlatṭhāyīṭhito hoti Evarūpo pi bhikkhava idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhava sattamo assadoso

9 Puna ca param bhikkhava idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā puṇime ca⁴ pāde samhaṇṭvā⁵ pacchume⁶ ca pāde samhaṇṭvā⁷ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati Evarūpo pi bhikkhava idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhava aṭṭhamo assadoso

Ime kho bhikkhava aṭṭha assakhalunkā aṭṭha ca assadosā

10 Katame ca bhikkhava attha purisakhalunkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhava bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbeṭṭheti¹¹ Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhava assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato patisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito iatham pativatteti¹⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhava imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhava idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhava paṭhamo purisadoso

11 Puna ca param bhikkhava bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

¹ T vidha°, Ph vidhamsetvā, M₈ M₆ vidamsitvā, M₇ vidimsitvā ² M₈ °kammam ³ omitted by T

⁴ S 'va ⁵ M Ph. sankhaṇṭvā.

⁶ M₇ omits pa° ca pāde samh°

⁷ M Ph M₈ sankha°

⁸ S always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum

⁹ Ph passāmi, M omits na sar°

¹⁰ T M₆ assa°, S āpattiyā, M₈ M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T M₇ nibbeṭṭheti, M Ph M₈ nibbedheti

¹² omitted by M T

¹³ M₆ paṇṇ°, Ph °sakkamati, M °kkamati

¹⁴ Ph S pavatteti, M₈ paṇṇ°, T M₆ pativaddheti, M₇ °vedheti

codakam yeva paṭippharati¹ kam nu kho tuyham bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvam pi nāma bhanitabbam manusi² ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghu³ pati⁴ kubbaram hanti⁵ tidandam bhanjati⁶ tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya⁷ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya⁸ codiyamāno codakam⁹ eva paccūropeti tvam pi kho 'si itthannūmam āpattim āpanno tvam tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi¹⁰ ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisūya¹¹ satthim¹² assajjitvā rathisam¹³ yeva ajjhomaddati tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya¹⁴ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya¹⁵ codiyamāno aññe-nāñiam¹⁶ paṭicarati bahiddhā katham apanāmeti kopāṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ ganhāti ubbatumam ratham karoti tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya¹⁷ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya¹⁸ codiyamāno saṅghamajjho bāhuvikkheparam bhaṇati¹⁹. Seyyathā pi so

Ph. paṭiharati. M₁ vīgarahati. Ph. tumham.

¹ T. M₁, M, lamkhi, Ph. saṅghu, M. laṅghati, M₂ lamgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₁. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ hanati. S. paharati.

⁶ M₁ bhanāti.

⁷ Ph. rathisūya, T. rathisūya. M₂ rathisūsa.

⁸ M. satthim, Ph. sapatti. M₁ piṭṭhu. ⁹ M₂ viriyam.

¹⁰ S. aññeṇā. M. gaphati.

M. Ph. bāhu. S. bāhuvikkheparam. M₂ mahāvikkheparam.

¹¹ M. Ph. karoti, M₂ gaphati. T. hanti, M₂ haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sūriathunā langhetī¹ puṇimam kāyam, pagganhāti puṇime pāde, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evaūpo pi bhikkhave idhī² ekacco puṇisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo puṇisadoso

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya³ codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya³ codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅgham anādiyitvā codakam sūpattiko va⁴ yena-kāmam pakkamati Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sūriathunā anādiyitvā sūriathim⁵ anādiyitvā⁶ patodam⁷ dantehi⁸ mukkhādānam⁹ viddhamsitvā¹⁰ yena-kāmam pakkamati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evaūpo pi bhikkhave idhī¹¹ ekacco puṇisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho puṇisadoso

16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya¹² codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya¹³ codiyamāno¹⁴ 'nevāham¹⁵ āpanno 'mhi¹⁶, na panāham āpanno 'mhi¹⁷ ti So tunhībhāvena saṅgham viheseti¹⁸ Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sūriathunā neva¹⁹ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati²⁰, tatthi²¹ eva khilattābhāyīṭhito hoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evaūpo pi bhikkhave idhī²² ekacco puṇisakhalunko hoti²³ Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puṇisadoso

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya²⁴ codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya²⁵ codiyamāno evam

¹ M Ph langhati ² M₈ ca

³ M₆ continues hoti Ayam bh^o chaṭṭho puṇisadoso and so on ⁴ omitted by M₇ S

⁵ S paṭodayatthim, M patodalatthim, Ph 'latthim, M₈ paṭodam latthim ⁶ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁷ Ph M₇ 'dānam, M 'ṭhānam

⁸ M vidha^o, Ph vidhamsetvā, M₈ T M₇ vīdamsitvā

⁹ M₆ codiyamāham l co^o nevāham ¹⁰ T nev' aham

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ continue ti tunhībhāvena and so on

¹² M₆ S vihettheti, M₇ 'hesenti ¹³ M₈ nevābh^o

¹⁴ T adds no

¹⁵ M inserts ayam bh^o idhī² ekacco puṇisa^o hoti

āha 'kūṃ nu kho tumhe āyasmanto atibāḷham mayi³
 vyāvaṭṭā⁴ yāva idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināya⁵
 vattissāmi⁵ ti? So sikkhaṃ⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyāvattitvā⁵
 evam āha 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamaṇā hothā
 ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṇko pehī ti vutto
 viddho samāno codito sārathinaṃ purime ca⁷ pāde saṃharitvā
 pacchime ca⁸ pāde saṃharitvā⁹ tatth eva cattāro pāde
 abhinisidati tathūpamaṃhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ
 vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh ekacco purisakhaḷaṇko,
 hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha purisakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca
 purisadosā ti.

XV

1 Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamaṇi aṭṭha?

2 Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhik
 khave gharā, malāṃ bhikkhave vappassa kosajjāṃ, pamādo
 bhikkhave rakkhato malāṃ malāṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc
 caritaṃ maccherāṃ bhikkhave dadato malāṃ malā bhik
 khave pāpakā akusala dhammā assmīṃ loke paramhī ca,
 tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā³ malataraṃ, aviyyā⁴ paramaṃ⁵
 malāṃ⁶

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā
 malāṃ vappassa kosajjāṃ pamādo rakkhato malāṃ
 malitthiyā duccharitaṃ maccherāṃ dadato malāṃ
 malā ve pāpakā dhammā assmīṃ loke paramhī ca
 tato malā⁷ malataraṃ aviyyā paramaṃ malāni ti.

omitted by T M₆ M₇ M₈ M₉ M₁₀ M₁₁ M₁₂ M₁₃ M₁₄ M₁₅ M₁₆ M₁₇ M₁₈ M₁₉ M₂₀ M₂₁ M₂₂ M₂₃ M₂₄ M₂₅ M₂₆ M₂₇ M₂₈ M₂₉ M₃₀ M₃₁ M₃₂ M₃₃ M₃₄ M₃₅ M₃₆ M₃₇ M₃₈ M₃₉ M₄₀ M₄₁ M₄₂ M₄₃ M₄₄ M₄₅ M₄₆ M₄₇ M₄₈ M₄₉ M₅₀ M₅₁ M₅₂ M₅₃ M₅₄ M₅₅ M₅₆ M₅₇ M₅₈ M₅₉ M₆₀ M₆₁ M₆₂ M₆₃ M₆₄ M₆₅ M₆₆ M₆₇ M₆₈ M₆₉ M₇₀ M₇₁ M₇₂ M₇₃ M₇₄ M₇₅ M₇₆ M₇₇ M₇₈ M₇₉ M₈₀ M₈₁ M₈₂ M₈₃ M₈₄ M₈₅ M₈₆ M₈₇ M₈₈ M₈₉ M₉₀ M₉₁ M₉₂ M₉₃ M₉₄ M₉₅ M₉₆ M₉₇ M₉₈ M₉₉ M₁₀₀

³ M Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. °to M Ph. °to

⁵ T M₆ hināya ⁶ T sikkhāsayā (all) ⁷ S. va.

⁸ omitted by M. S. T omits pa ca pāde saṃh

⁹ M Ph. M₆ saṃkh ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

omitted by M₆

omitted by M Ph. M₆ M₇ M₈ M₉ M₁₀ M₁₁ M₁₂ M₁₃ M₁₄ M₁₅ M₁₆ M₁₇ M₁₈ M₁₉ M₂₀ M₂₁ M₂₂ M₂₃ M₂₄ M₂₅ M₂₆ M₂₇ M₂₈ M₂₉ M₃₀ M₃₁ M₃₂ M₃₃ M₃₄ M₃₅ M₃₆ M₃₇ M₃₈ M₃₉ M₄₀ M₄₁ M₄₂ M₄₃ M₄₄ M₄₅ M₄₆ M₄₇ M₄₈ M₄₉ M₅₀ M₅₁ M₅₂ M₅₃ M₅₄ M₅₅ M₅₆ M₅₇ M₅₈ M₅₉ M₆₀ M₆₁ M₆₂ M₆₃ M₆₄ M₆₅ M₆₆ M₆₇ M₆₈ M₆₉ M₇₀ M₇₁ M₇₂ M₇₃ M₇₄ M₇₅ M₇₆ M₇₇ M₇₈ M₇₉ M₈₀ M₈₁ M₈₂ M₈₃ M₈₄ M₈₅ M₈₆ M₈₇ M₈₈ M₈₉ M₉₀ M₉₁ M₉₂ M₉₃ M₉₄ M₉₅ M₉₆ M₉₇ M₉₈ M₉₉ M₁₀₀

³ M₆ malāṃ ¹⁴ Ph. M₆ aviyyāya ⁵ omitted by M₆

⁵ T malāni ti and it omits all the rest of this sutta

⁷ M₇ malāṃ.

XVI

1. Atthahā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī Katamehi atthahā?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hotī sāveta ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā¹ ca² viññāpetā³ ca⁴ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakāriako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahā dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī

3 Atthahā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatī Katamehi atthahā?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hotī² sāveta ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakāriako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahā dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatī ti

Yo ve³ na byādhatī⁴ patvā⁵ paṇisam uggahavādinam⁶
na ca hāpetī vacanam na ca⁷ cchādetī⁸ sāsanam
asandiṭṭhañ⁹ ca¹⁰ bhanatī pucchito na¹¹ ca kuppatī¹¹
sa¹² ve¹² tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī ti

XVII

1 Atthahā bhikkhave ākārehi itthi paṇisam bandhatī. Katamehi atthahā?

2 Rūpena¹³ bhikkhave itthi paṇisam bandhatī, hasitena bhikkhave itthi paṇisam bandhatī, bhanitena bhikkhave itthi paṇisam bandhatī, gitenā¹⁴ bhikkhave itthi paṇisam

¹ M₈ omits viññātā ca and Ph viññā^o ca

² omitted by M Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇

³ omitted by T M₇.

⁴ T bbyādhapatim, M₇ byādhapam

⁵ Ph M₈ S vatvā

⁶ M °dinam, Ph uggatādi^o, T uggavādinam

⁷ M₈ 'va ⁸ S hāpetī ⁹ S °diṭṭham te

¹⁰ T M₆ put na after ca, M₇ has only na

¹¹ M₆ pucchati ¹² M₈ M₆ sace ¹³ M runnena.

¹⁴ M Ph M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases

bandhati, roppena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati,
 akappena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati vanabhaṅgena
 bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati phassena bhikkhave
 itthi purisam bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹ ākārehi itthi purisam
 bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave satta subaddhā² yeva pāsena³
 baddhā ti⁴

XVIII.

1 Aṭṭha¹hi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthim bandhati.
 Katamehi aṭṭha¹hi?

2 Rūpena⁵ bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati hasitena
 bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati bhaṣitena bhikkhave
 puriso itthim bandhati gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthim
 bandhati roppena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati,
 akappena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, vanabhaṅgena
 bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati phassena bhikkhave
 puriso itthim bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹ ākārehi puriso itthim
 bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave satta subaddhā² yeva pāsena³
 baddhā ti⁴

XIX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Veraṅṣāyam viharati Nalera
 pucumandamūle⁹. Atha kho Pahārādo asurindo yena
 Bhagavā ten⁷ upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam thitam kho
 Pahārādā¹⁰ asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'apī pana

M. Ph. M₃ insert gandhena bh^o itthi pur^o b^o rasena
 bh^o pur^o b^o T M₆ M₇ ch.

² M. Ph. M₃. S. bandhā.

³ all MSS. etc. S. have phassena, T M₆ M₇ have ye
 instead of yeva. ⁴ M. M₃. S. bandhā ti Ph. bandhati.

⁵ M. ruppēna.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ akappena omitting the other phrases.

⁸ M. S. bandhā ti, Ph. bandhati M₃ bandhāti ti.

⁹ S. 'pucumandē T Nalerupēcumandamūle.

¹⁰ M₃ Mahābhaddo. M. Ph. M₃ km.

Pahāṇāda¹ asuā mahāsamudde abhramanti² ti? Abhiramanti² bhante asuā mahāsamudde ti Katu pana Pahāṇāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asuā mahāsamudde abhramanti² ti? Attha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asuā mahāsamudde abhramanti Katame attha⁵?

2 Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbamno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken⁷ eva papāto Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbamno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken⁷ eva papāto ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo yam disvā disvā asuā mahāsamudde abhramanti

3. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo tṭitadhammo velam nātivattati Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo tṭitadhammo velam nātivattati ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde duttiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asuā mahāsamudde abhramanti

4 Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati⁷, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīnam vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti¹⁰ Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati⁷, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīnam vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asuā mahāsamudde abhramanti

5 Puna ca param bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā¹² jahanti puṇimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₈ Mahābhaddo

² Ph. adds kho, M₆ has only abhramanti ti, then Attha ca bhante

³ T M₇ once ⁴ T M₆ M₇ add ca

⁵ T M₇ omit attha, but have ayam mahā°

⁶ M Ph add pi ⁷ S °vattati throughout

⁸ T M₆ M₇ yeva ⁹ M °le

¹⁰ M ussāreti throughout

¹¹ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on

¹² M Ph M₈ pattā.

samuddo tveva sampkham gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhu Maḥi tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tveva sampkham gacchanti ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6 Puna ca paraṃ bhante vā kāci⁵ loke savantiyo mahā samuddaṃ appenti yā kāci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññiyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci¹² loke savantiyo mahā samuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci¹³ antalikkhā¹⁴ dhārā papatanti, na tena¹⁵ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam¹⁶ vā pūrattam¹⁷ vā¹⁸ paññiyati ayam¹⁹ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo vaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7 Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso ayam²⁰ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8 Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano²¹ anekaratano tatr²² imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi vejjuriyo²³ saṅkho silā²⁴ pavāḷaṃ²⁵ rajatam jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁶ masāragallam Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano²⁷ anekaratano tatr²⁸ imāni ratanāni seyya thidaṃ muttā maṇi vejjuriyo²⁹ saṅkho silā³⁰ pavāḷaṃ³¹ rajatam jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko³² masāragallam ayam³³ bhante

M. Ph. tveva throughout, M₂ vera.

M. Ph. M₂ S khyam.

³ M₂ has ayam bhante and so on

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ patthā. T ca M₂ M₁ 'va

⁶ T M₂ M₁ 'va S. ca. Ph. M₂ likkhe.

⁸ T M₂ add ca. Ph. M₂ una S. mna

T punna M₂ puttam, M₁ pūnattam.

T inserts na. T M₂ ca M₁ va ca.

³ T M₂ 'va, M₁ S ca. M. Ph. M₂ add pi.

⁵ M. Ph. add pi. ⁶ M. Ph. M₂ bahuta

¹⁷ S. ved. Ph. M₂ M₁ et, M₂ lila.

⁹ T M₂ M₁ lam. ¹⁰ M. S go. M₂ kallam

¹¹ M₂ continues ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asuiṃ mahāsamudde abhramanti

9 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime¹ bhūtā² timitimūgalā³ tinnamūgalā⁴ asuiṃ nāgā gandhabbā, santi⁵ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam⁶ āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā⁷ timitimūgalā⁸ tinnamūgalā⁹ asuiṃ nāgā gandhabbā, santi¹⁰ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi¹¹ attabhāvā tīyojanasatikā¹² pi attabhāvā¹³ catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹⁴ pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asuiṃ mahāsamudde abhramanti

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asuiṃ mahāsamudde abhramanti¹⁶, api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhramanti¹⁷ ti¹⁸? 'Abhramanti Pahārāda¹⁹ bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye' ti Katā pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhramanti ti²⁰?

10 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda²¹ imasmim dhammavinaye accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhramanti Katame aṭṭha?

11 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda²² mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhūto na āyataken'²³ eva pa-

¹ T imāni bhūtāni, M₆ ime bhūtāni

² M Ph timitimūgalā, M₈ tinnatimūgalā, M₇ timitimūgalā both times, T timitimūgalā, M₆ tinnamūgalāni

³ M Ph timitimūgalā, M₈ M₆ olā, T M₇ timitimūgalā both times ⁴ Ph M₈ vasanti ⁵ M₈ mahā°

⁶ Ph mahā° ⁷ M₆ olāni ⁸ M₆ tinnamūgalā

⁹ M Ph M₈ vasanti

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, S pe || ti°, Ph dvīyojana | pa | ti°

¹¹ M Ph M₈ tīyojanacatujojanapañcayojanasatikā pi

¹² omitted by S ¹³ M Ph M₈ add pi ¹⁴ M °ti ti

¹⁵ omitted by T ¹⁶ Ph Mahā°, M₈ Mahānāma

¹⁷ omitted by M₈ ¹⁸ M₈ āyaten' throughout, T āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinayo anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakariyā anupubbapāṭipadā na āyatanen' eva anūpāṭivedho Yam pi Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakariyā anupubbapāṭipadā na āyatanen' eva anūpāṭivedho⁴ ayam⁵ Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda³ mahāsamuddo (tutadhammo⁵ velam nūtivattati evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yaṃ mayā sāvakaṇaṃ siikkhāpadam paṇuattam⁶ tam⁶ mama⁶ sāvaka⁷ jivitabetu⁸ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁹ pi Pahārāda mayā¹⁰ sāvakaṇaṃ siikkhāpadam paṇuattam⁶ tam mama sāvaka⁷ jivitabetu pi nātikkamanti ayam Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye duttiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda³ mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kupaṃ paṃ tam khippam¹¹ eva¹² tīram vāhoti¹³ thalam¹⁴ ussādoti evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yo so puggalo dassilo pāpa dhammo asucisampkassarasamūcāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanapaṭiṇṇo abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiṇṇo antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁵ na tena saṅgho samvasati khippam¹¹ eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiṇcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō¹⁶ atha kho so ārika¹⁷ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda³ yo so puggalo dassilo pāpadhammo asucisampkassarasamūcāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanapaṭiṇṇo abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiṇṇo antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁵

M, Mahānāma. T dha. 3 M, Mahārāda.

4 M. Ph. M, add pi 5 T dhammo

6 omitted by M, 7 omitted by T 8 T hetum.

9 M, ayam Mahārāda and so on.

10 T yaṃ mama, M, M, yaṃ mayā.

Ph. T kānam M. Ph. add pi. 3 M, Mahā

14 M, M, yeva 5 T jahoti, M, gahoti.

15 Ph. M, S. kasambuka 7 M. Ph. M, sannr

16 M, Mahābhatta.

na tena sangho samvasatī, klippam eva¹ nam saṃpatitvā ukkhipatī, kiñcāpi so hotī majjhe bhikkhusanghassa nisinnō², atha kho so ārakū va sanghamhā sangho ca tena ayam³ Pahāiāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye tatīyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhinamanti

14 Seyyathā pi Pahāiāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddam patvā⁶ jahanti puṃmāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham⁷ gacchanti evam eva kho Pahāiāda⁵ cattāro 'me vannā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāriasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti puṃmāni nāmagottāni, samanā⁸ Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva saṃkham¹⁰ gacchanti Yam pi Pahāiāda⁵ cattāro 'me vannā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāriasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti puṃmāni nāmagottāni, samanā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ saṃkham¹⁰ gacchanti ayam¹⁴ Pahāiāda⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhinamanti

15 Seyyathā pi Pahāiāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantīyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci¹⁶ antahkkhā¹⁷ dhāiā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam¹⁸ vā pūattam¹⁹ vā paññāyati evam eva kho Pahāiāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā paṇimbbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹⁸ vā pūattam¹⁹ vā paññāyati Yam pi Pahāiāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S yeva ² M Ph M₈ sannī ³ M Ph. add pi

⁴ M₈ Mahānāiāda ⁵ M₈ Mahā°

⁶ M Ph M₈ pattā ⁷ M M₈ S °khyam

⁸ M M₈ S °no, M₆ samana ⁹ M M₈ S °yo

¹⁰ Ph M₈ S °khyam. ¹¹ Ph °jetvā

¹² M M₈ S °no ¹³ Ph t'eva

¹⁴ M Ph M₈ S add pi ¹⁵ T M₆ ca, M₇ 'va

¹⁶ T 'va, M₆ M₇ S ca ¹⁷ Ph M₈ °hkkhe

¹⁸ M₈ una°, S unna°, M₇ una° and ūna°

¹⁹ T punna°, M₆ M₇ puna° ²⁰ M₈ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parimubbhāyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā
ūnattamā vā pūrattani vā paññāyati ayam³ Pahārāda
imasmim dhammavinayo paucamo acchariyo abbhuto
dhammo yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye
abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso lona
raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso
vimuttiraso Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo eka
raso vimuttiraso ayam Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinayo
chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yam disvā disvā
bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo bahuratano⁵
anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā manī
veluriyo⁶ saṅkho silā⁷ pavāḷam⁸ rajatam jātarupani lolu
taniko⁹ masāragallam evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam
dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano tatr' imāni
ratanāni seyyathidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sam
mappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pauc' indriyāni pañca
balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo Yam pi
Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano
tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyathidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā
cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā, pauc' indri
yāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo
abbhuto dhammo yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dham
mavinaye abhiramanti.

18 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahatam¹⁰
bhūtānam āvāso tatr' ime bhūtā¹¹ timitimūḅgalā¹² timi

M₂ una S. unna M₁ una and āna

T punna M₂ M₁ puna³ M. Ph. M₂ add pi.

⁴ M₂ Mahā⁵ M. Ph. M₂ bahuta always

⁶ S. veḍ⁷ Ph. M₂. M₂ si M₁ silo

⁸ M₂ M₁ lam⁹ M. M₂. S. go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta Ph. M₂ aṭṭhānā.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ bahuta¹² T mahantam.

¹³ T bhūtāni

¹⁴ M₁ gilā M. Ph. timitipungalo M₂ timitipungalo
M₂ timūḅgalā

īamingalā¹ asuā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudda-
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dīvyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
 tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
 pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā evam eva kho Pahāṇāda³
 ayam dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime
 bhūtā sotāpanno sotāpattīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno,
 sakadāgāmī⁴ sakadāgāmīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno,
 anāgāmī anāgāmīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, arahā
 arahattāya paṭipanno Yam pi Pahāṇāda³ ayam dhamma-
 vinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā sotā-
 panno sotāpattīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī
 sakadāgāmīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgā-
 mīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-
 panno ayam⁵ Pahāṇāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo
 accharīyo abbhūto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-
 mim dhammavinaye abhinamanti

Ime kho Pahāṇāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-
 rīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim
 dhammavinaye abhinamanti' ti

XX

1 Evam⁶ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
 yam viharatī Pabbāṇāme⁷ Migāṇamātu pāsāde Tena kho
 pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusanghaparī-
 vuto nisinnō hotī Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
 iattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsana ekamsam
 uttārāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante iatti, nikkhanto
 paṭhamo yāmo, cū anisinnō bhikkhusangho, uddisatu⁸ bhante
 Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti Evam vutte Bhagavā
 tunhī ahosi

¹ M Ph M₈ °pingalo, T M₆ timitīmingalā, M₇ tīmingilā.

² M Ph M₈ vasantī ³ M₈ Mahā°

⁴ T *puts this phrase behind the next one*

⁵ M Ph M₈ add pi

⁶ M Ph M₈ S *omit this introductory phrase*

⁷ Ph Pupph° ⁸ T uddissatu, Ph udissatu, M₈ udisitu

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante mayhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā saṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' aṇḍalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti nikkhanto mayhimo yāmo ciraṇissinno bhikkhusaṅgho uddissatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tunhi ahosi.

3 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste arune nandimukhuyā¹ rattivā utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' aṇḍalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo uddhastam² arunam³ nandimukhi⁴ ratti ciraṇissinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisa⁵ ti.

4 Atha kho āyasmāto Mahāmoggallāna⁶ etad ahosi kimp⁷ nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam āha aparisuddhā Ānanda parisa⁸ ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetasa⁹ ceto paṇicca manasākāsa. Addasa kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asuciṣamkassarasam ācāram paṭicchannakammantam assamanam samanapaṭiṣṭham abrahmacāram brahmacāripaṭiṣṭham antopātini avassutam kasambujūtam¹⁰ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa¹¹ nisinnam, disvā¹² utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthich āvuso dīṭṭho¹³ sī Bhagavatā natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso¹⁴ ti. Evam vutte so puggalo tunhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca utthich āvuso, dīṭṭho sī Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tunhi ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

¹ Ph. uddissatu M. udissatu T. uddassatu

Ph. M. uddhate. T. nandī

² Ph. uddhatam, M. uddhato, M. uddhassa.

³ M. oṇa. ⁴ M. kathan. ⁵ Ph. S. kasambuka

⁶ T. M. M. samvāso. ⁷ M. Ph. disvāna.

M. kho.

etaḍ avoca 'utṭhehi' āvuso, diṭṭho 'sī Bhagavatā, natthi te¹ bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti Tatāyam pi kho so puggalo tunhī ahosi

5 Atha² kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bahāyam³ gahetvā bahidvāriakoṭṭhakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghatikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavanātam etaḍ avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, paṇisuddhā paṇsā, udḍisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṇ' ti 'Accharīyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bāhāgahanā pi⁵ nāma⁵ so moghapuṇiso āgamissati' ti Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

6 Tumhe 'va dāni⁸ bhikkhave uposatham kaṇḍeyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha⁹ Na dānāham bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁰ pātimokkham uddisissāmi¹¹ Aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato apaṇisuddhāya paṇisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya

7 Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asuā mahāsamudde abhinamanti Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāno, na āyataken' eva papāto¹² Yam¹³ pi¹⁴ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁵ anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāno na āyataken' eva papāto ayam¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo,¹⁷ yaṃ disvā disvā asuā mahāsamudde abhinamanti¹⁷ pe¹⁸ . Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā¹⁹ timatimāgalā²⁰

¹ M₈ kho ² omitted by M₈ ³ M₇ bāham

⁴ T M₆ 'kam ⁵ omitted by M

⁶ Ph T uddissatu, M₈ udissatu ⁷ M₈ S yāvatā

⁸ M₈ tāmhī, M₆ dāmi ⁹ M uddisse^o

¹⁰ M inserts uposatham kaṇḍissāmi ¹¹ M Ph uddissi^o

¹² M. S 'te ¹³ M. M₈ ayam ¹⁴ omitted by T M₆

¹⁵ M₈ continues pathamo accharīyo ¹⁶ M Ph add pi

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ add yathā puṇṇa, tathā vitthāno

¹⁸ M la, Ph M₈ pa ¹⁹ Ph mahā^o

²⁰ Ph 'lo, M 'puggalo, M₈ timatipuggalo

timiramūṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pe³ pañcayojanasatikā
 pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam
 bhūtānaṃ āvāso tatr' ime bhūtā⁴ timitimūṅgalā⁵ timira
 mūṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā santi mahāsamudde
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pe³ pañcayojanasatikā
 pi attabhāvā ayaṃ⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo
 acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahā
 samudde abhiramanti.

Imo kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyū
 abbhutā dhammā ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde
 abhiramanti.

8 Evaṃ⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye
 aṭṭha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū
 imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katamo aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbānino¹⁰
 anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken eva papāto
 evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupub
 basikkhū anupubbakariyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken
 eva anūpaṭivedho Yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhamma
 vinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakariyā anupubbapaṭipadā
 na āyataken⁷ eva anūpaṭivedho ayaṃ⁶ bhikkhave imasmim
 dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ
 disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti
 pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-

tam bhūtānaṃ āvāso tatr' ime bhūtā timitimūṅgalā
 timiramūṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā santi mahāsam
 udde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pe³ pañcayojana

M. Ph. M₁ 'mūṅgalā, T timitimūṅgalā M₂ gilā M₆
 omits ti at the first place, and at the second it has timimūṅgalā
 M. Ph. M₂ vāsanti. ³ M. M₂ la Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā

⁵ M. Ph. 'mūṅgalā M₂ timiratimūṅgalā M₃ timitimūṅgilā

⁶ M. Ph. M₂ add pi. ⁷ S. aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ insert aṭṭha. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. S.
 omitted by T M₆.

¹⁰ T M₂ gilā M. Ph. 'mūṅgalā M₂ timiratimūṅgalā

M₂ 'mūṅgalā M. Ph. 'mūṅgalā T M₂ timitimūṅgilā
 (M₆ gilā)

satikā pi attabhāvā evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam¹
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā²
 sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno pe³
 arahā arahattāya paṭipanno Yam⁴ pi bhikkhave ayam
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā²
 sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno pe⁵
 arahā arahattāya paṭipanno ayam bhikkhave imasmim
 dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam
 disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramantī
 Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim⁶ dhammavinaye⁶ aṭṭha⁷
 acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-
 mim dhammavinaye abhīramantī ti

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷

Tatī'⁹ uddānam

Verañja-Sīho ājaññaṃ¹⁰ khalunkena¹¹ malāni ca
 Dūteyyam¹² dve ca bandhantī¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyam Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi Bhikkhavo¹⁵ ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aṭṭhahī bhikkhave acchariyehī abbhutehī¹⁶ dhammehī
 samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkaṃ dhāiethā ti

¹ Ph adds pi ² Ph mahā° ³ M M₈ la, Ph pa

⁴ M₈ ayam bh° 1° dh° aṭṭhamo

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₈ S ⁷ omitted by M₈

⁸ Ph vaggo, omitted by M₈

⁹ S tass', M₈ T M₆. M₇ omit these two words, T M₆
 M₇ omit also the uddāna itself ¹⁰ S ājañña

¹¹ M Ph S °gena, M₈ paṭigona

¹² M₈ duta, S dūtā ¹³ M bandhanā, S bandhanantī

¹⁴ M °do, M₈ Mahāiādhata

¹⁵ S pe (M Ph M₈ without pe) || Aṭṭhahī

¹⁶ M Ph M₈ S °ta° throughout

Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato utthāyāsaṇṇa vihāraṃ pavisa.

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkam so bhikkhu etad avoca —

4. Atthahu kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katame te gahapati attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham' bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham' atthahu acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijanti te' sūyāhi⁶ sādhu-kam manasikarohi⁷ bhāsāsāmi' ti. Evam gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālīkassa paccassosi⁸ Uggo gahapati Vesālīko⁹ etad avoca —

5 Yādāham bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato va addasam saha dassanem eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijati. So¹² kho nham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsāmi³ Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbi-katham kathem, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham kāmānam ādinavam okāram¹⁴ sampkilesam nek-khamme⁵ āmisamsam palāseṃ

6 Yādā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinivaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam atha yā

M. Ph. M., S. 'na. M., puts tvam after gaha

³ Ph. M., put aham after bhante

⁴ omitted by Ph. M., ⁵ M. Ph. tam

⁶ M. Ph. M., sūyāhi. ⁷ T. karotha. ⁸ T. M., 'ti.

⁹ M., inserts tam bhikkhum. T. Bhagavati
omitted by T. Ph. M., yo. ¹² M. Ph. M., 'si.

¹⁴ T. M., M., vokāram

⁵ M. nekkhame Ph. nekkhame, M., nekkhamam.

buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho me¹ tasmim yeva āsane viññānam vitamalam² dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman' tī So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ ca saṇaṇam agamāsim³ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim⁴ Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

7 Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāṇiyo pajāpatiyo ahesum Atha khvāham⁵ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasankamim, upasankamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocam⁶ 'mayā kho bhagīṇiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni, yā icchatī, idh' eva⁷ bhoge ca⁸ bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni⁹ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa¹⁰ vo dammi' tī¹¹? Evam vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati mam etad avoca 'itthannā-massa mam¹² ayya¹³ puisassa dehi' tī Atha khvāham¹⁴ bhante tam puisam pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patim gahetvā dakkhimena hatthena bhingāram gahetvā tassa purisassa onojesim¹⁵ Komāṇim¹⁶ kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhujānāmi cittassa aññathat-tam¹⁶ Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

¹ omitted by M₈ ² M₈ vigata°

³ M M₈ M₆ M₇ °sī ⁴ M Ph M₈ °yī

⁵ M Ph. kho pāham ⁶ M₈ M₇ °ca

⁷ M Ph S sā im' eva, M₈ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M Ph S ⁹ T °kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph M₈ tassa

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ continue komāṇam (sic) kho panāham and
so on ¹² S ayyaputta

¹³ M Ph S kho aham, M₈ kho so

¹⁴ M Ph °sī, M₈ °jemī ¹⁵ M M₈ °rī, Ph °ṇiyam

¹⁶ T aññattam

8 Samvijjanti kho pana me bhante kule bhogā te ca kho appatīvibhattā silavantohi kalyāṇadhammehi Ayam kho me bhante catuttho accharīyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

9 Yam kho pañham bhante bhikkhum payirupāsāmi sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam. Ayam kho me bhante pañcama accharīyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

10 So ce me bhante¹ āyasmā dhammam deseti² sak kaccam yeva supāmi³ no asakkaccam no ce me⁴ āyasmā dhammam deseti⁵ aham assa dhammam desemi Ayam kho me bhante chaṭṭho accharīyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

11 Anacchariyam⁶ kho pana mam⁷ bhante devatā upa saṅkamitvā rocenti svākkhāto gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo⁸ ti. Evam vutte aham bhante tū devatā evam vadāmi vadevyātha vū⁹ evam kho tumhe devatā¹⁰ no vū¹¹ vadevyātha atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo¹² ti. Na kho pañham bhante abhiyānāmi tatonidānam¹³ cittaassa unnatim¹⁴ mam vū devatā upasaṅkamanti aham vā devatūhi vuddhum¹⁵ sallapāmi¹⁶ ti. Ayam kho me bhante sattamo accharīyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yānimsāmi¹⁷ bhante Bhagavatā desitāmi pañc orambhū giyāni samyojanāni, nāham tesam¹⁸ kiñci attani¹⁹ appabhinam samanupassāmi²⁰ Ayam kho me bhante aṭṭhamo accharīyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

T M₆ M₇ *te.

T M₆ ca but yo instead of so V₇ yo yo ce but aftercards no ca.

¹ M. puts bh before me omitted by Ph. M₄ M₇ S.

² M. M₄ S *si. ³ M. Ph. M₄ *nomi.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ kho me M. Ph. me so

⁵ M. Ph. M₄ S. *si. ⁶ M. Ph. M₄ S. acch

⁷ V₈ me. Ph. M₄ svākkhāto M. svābhāto.

omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁸ omitted by V₈.

⁹ Ph. M₄ S *te. ¹⁰ T M₆ ca. ¹¹ V₈ *nā ca

¹² Ph. M₄ *ti S. *nti. ¹³ Ph. M₄ jāni tūni.

¹⁴ V₈ neam. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ M. T M₆ V₇ *mi ti.

Ime kho bhante atthā acchariyā abbhutā dhammā sam-vijjanti Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāham¹ atthāhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti

13 Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālīkassa nivesane pindapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam pindapātapatikanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahoṣi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālīkena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi

14 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapati Vesālīko sammā vyākāramāno vyākāreyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu atthāhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati² Vesālīko mayā vyākato, imehi ca pana bhikkhu atthāhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkam dhāiethā ti

XXII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi pe³

2 Atthāhi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmamakam dhāiethā ti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ⁵ vihāiam pavāsi

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarīyam ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmākassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā paññatte āsane nīsīdi Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīsīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmamakam so bhikkhu etad avoca

¹ T M₆ M₇ p'aham, S cāham

² M adds so

³ omitted by M Ph M₈ S

⁴ M₈ vatvā ca, M Ph S °na

⁵ M₈ utthāya

4. Atthahu kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatū vyūkato Katame te³ gahapati attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatū vyūkato ti?

Na kho aham bhante jānāmi katametu aham³ atthahu acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatū vyūkato api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvujjanti, te⁴ supāhi⁴ sūdhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi⁵ ti. Evaṃ gahapati⁶ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthugāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthugāmako etad avoca —

5. Yādāham bhante Nāgarane paricaranto³ Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasam saha⁶ dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi surāmadō ca palīyā. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo samvujjati. So kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsāmi⁷. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kammānam ādinavam okāram⁸ sampkilecam nekkhammo⁹ anisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yādā maṃ Bhagavā anūṇasi kallacittam muducittam vinivarapacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam etha yā buddhūnam sāmukkampehiā dhammadevanā tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakalakam samma d ova rajanam paṭiggarheyya, evam eva kho me tasmim yeva esano virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhamman' ti. So kho aham bhante ditthadhammo pattadhammo vidita dhammo pariyogāhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakalakam latho vesārājappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsaṇe tatthi¹⁰

omitted by M₃. Ph. M₃ paṇāham

³ T M₆ M₇ p'aham omitted by M. Ph. M₃ S.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ tam supāhi. ⁵ T M₆ M₇ paricā
omitted by T. Ph. M₃ M₇ 'si, M. 'pāsāmi.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ vo ⁹ M. M₃ nekkhame Ph. nikkhamma.

¹⁰ M₃ niva omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇.

omitted by M₃. T M₆ M₇.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saṇaṇaṃ agamāsīm¹ bāhmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³ Ayam kho me bhante duttiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

7 Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo abhesum Atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasankamim, upasankamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocam⁶ 'mayā kho bhagīniyo bāhmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṃ, yā icchatī, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhūñjatu puññaṃ ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana puṇisādluppāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammi' ti¹² Eṃam rutte sā¹³ bhante jetthā pajāpati mam etad avoca 'ittan-nāmassa mam ayya¹⁴ puṇisassa dehi' ti Atha khvāham¹⁵ bhante tam puṇisam¹⁶ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁷ hatthena¹⁸ pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena bhūṅgāiam¹⁹ gahetvā tassa puṇisassa oṇesim²⁰ Komārim²¹ kho panāham bhante dāiam paṇicajanto nābhijānāmi cittaṃ aṇṇa-thattam Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

8 Samvijjanti²² kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca²³ kho appatiribhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi Ayam kho me²⁴ bhante catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

¹ M Ph M₈ M₇ °sī

² omitted by Ph M₈, M puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph M₈ °yī

⁴ T M₆ khvāssa, M₇ has here a lacuna

⁵ omitted by M₈ ⁶ Ph M₈ M₆ M₇ °ca

⁷ T adds ca ⁸ M Ph M₈ S sā im'eva

⁹ omitted by M Ph M₈ M₆ S

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ hoti ¹¹ Ph te

¹² omitted by M T M₆ M₇

¹³ M₆ M₇ S ayyaputta, T ayyaputtassa

¹⁴ M S kho aham, Ph kho 'ham, M₈ kho

¹⁵ omitted by Ph M₈ ¹⁶ M Ph M₈ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ bhikkhāiam

¹⁸ M Ph °sī, M₈ °jemī, M₆ nejesim

¹⁹ M₈ °rī, Ph °riyam, T M₆ M₇ °iam

²⁰ T M₆ M₇ °te ²¹ M 'va

9 Yam kho panāham bhante blukkhūṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam. So ce me bhante āyasmā dhammam deseti³ sakkaccam yeva supāmi³ no asakkaccam no ce⁴ me āyasmā³ dhammam deseti aham assa dhammam desemi. Ayam kho me bhante paṇicamo acchariyaṃ abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

10 Anacchariyaṃ⁶ kho pana⁷ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti asuko gahapati blukkhū ubhato bhūgavimutto asuko pannāvimutto asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko dīṭṭhippatto asuko saddhāvimutto asuko⁸ dhammānussāri⁸ asuko saddhānussāri asuko silasā⁷ kalyāṇa dhammo asuko dussilo pāpadhammo ti⁹ Saṅgham kho panāham bhante parivisanto nābhujānāmi evaṃ cittaṃ uppādento unassa vā thokaṃ demī unassa vā bahukaṇaṃ ti. Atha khvāham bhante samacitto va demī. Ayam kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyaṃ abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

11 Anacchariyaṃ³ kho pana maṃ⁴ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti evakkhūto bhante⁵ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo⁷ ti. Evaṃ vutte aham bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi¹⁵ vadeyyātha vā evaṃ⁷ kho tumhe devatā⁶ no vā⁹ vadeyyātha atha kho evakkhūto Bhagavatā dhammo ti. Na kho panāham bhante abhujānāmi tattonidūnaṃ cittaṃ unnaṭi²⁰ maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti aham vā devatāhi saddhūṃ sallapāmi ti. Ayam kho me bhante sattamo acchariyaṃ abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

T M₆ M₇ ca Ph. adds kho all MSS omit bhante
M₁ S °ti³ M. Ph. M₆ °pomi⁴ T M₆ M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ so āy³ ⁶ M. M₆ S. acch

⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ put these words after as³ saddh

⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ²⁰ T yam.

T M₇ pavī M₆ pavī

Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. ³ T M₇ na acch

⁴ T M₆ me. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S

⁶ M. Ph. M₆ vademi.

⁷ omitted by M₆ T M₆ M₇ M₈ omits also vā.

⁸ Ph. M₆ S °to ⁹ omitted by T

²⁰ Ph. M₆ T °ti S. °nti, M₆ M₇ unnāti.

M tā Ph vā tā, T M₆ M₇ omit vā.

12 Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato¹ pathamataṁ kāmāṁ kaṇḍiyyāṁ, anacchāriyāṁ² kho pan' etam, yam mam Bhagavā evaṁ vyākāṇeṇa 'natthi taṁ samyojanam³, yena⁴ samyojanena samyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako punaṁ mam lokam āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṁ kho me bhante atthamo acchāriyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

Ime kho bhante atthā acchāriyā abbhūtā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṁ jānāmi, katamehi pāham⁴ atthahī acchāriyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13 Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane pīṇapātāṁ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam pīṇapātāpatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahoṣi Uggena gahapatinaṁ Hatthigāmakena saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṁ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṁ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako sammā vyākāṇamāno vyākāṇeṇa, imeh'eva⁵ kho bhikkhu atthahī acchāriyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako mayā vyākato, imehi ca pana bhikkhu atthahī acchāriyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakaṁ dhārethā ti.

XXIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālavīyam⁶ vīharatī Aggālave⁷ cetiye⁷. Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi pe⁸.

¹ M S °tā ² T acch°

³ omitted by M Ph, M₈ samyojanānam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ p'aham, Ph M₈ S cāham

⁵ M' imehi so ca, M₈ im'eva

⁶ T M₆ M₇ Āl°

⁷ T Aggālace°, M₆ M₇ Aggālave ce°

⁸ omitted by M Ph M₈ S

2 Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ājavakam dhāretha. Kata meli sattahi ?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako silavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako hirimā bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako, ottāpi¹ bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako.

Imeli kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ājavakam dhāretha ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vutvā² Sugato utthāyāsanā vihāram pavīsa.

4. Atha kho anūtataro bhikkhu pubbanha amayam nivā setvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ājavakassa nivesanam ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pammatte āsano nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ājavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ājavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyūkato Katameli sattahi ? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako: silavā³ hirimā⁴ ottāpi⁵ bahussuto cāgavā⁶ paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako

Imeli kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyūkato ti. Kacci 'ttha⁷ bhante na koci gihī ahoṣi odātavasano' ti? Na kho 'ttha⁸ āvuso koci gihī ahoṣi odātavasano ti. Sādhu bhanto, yad ettha na koci gihī ahoṣi odātavasano ti.

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ājavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

omitted by T M₆ M₇.

M₃ pa¹ ott² bahu cā pa bh

¹ M. Ph M₃ S ottappi throughout.

² M. Ph. S. vatvāna, M₃ vatvā ca. ³ T M₆ pe¹ si²

⁴ Ph. pa. ⁵ M₃ pa.

⁶ Ph. kiñ c'ettha, M₃ kiñci 'ttha.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ S. h'ettha. ⁸ M₆ pl.

ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarīyam ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā paññatte āsane nisīdī Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnam kho aham bhante Hatthakam Ālavakam etad avocam sattahī kho tvam āvuso accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katamehī¹ sattahī²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, sīlavā⁴ hīmā⁵ ottāpī⁶. bahussuto cāgavā⁷ paññavā⁸ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako Imehī kho tvam āvuso sattahī accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato tī Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca kacci 'ttha⁹ bhante na koci gihī ahoṣī odātavasano tī^{6,9} Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihī ahoṣī odātavasano tī Sādhu⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahoṣī odātavasano' tī

6 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kula-putto sante yeva attanī kusale dhamme na icchatī paiehī nāyamāne¹¹ Tena hī tvam bhikkhu iminā atthamena¹² accharīyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatāyā tī

XXIV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālavīyam viharatī Aggālave cetīye Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehī upā-

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

² T M₆ M₇ continue pe ॥ sīlavā, T omits Ālo

³ M₆ M₇ add bhikkhave Hattho Ālo, T adds only bh Hattho⁴ M la, Ph M₈ pa

⁵ Ph kiñci 'ttha, M₈ kiñhañ c'attha⁶ T M₇ pī

⁷ M Ph M₈ S h'ettha⁸ M₈ omits this phrase

⁹ S bhikkhave¹⁰ omitted by S

¹¹ M paññāpayamāne, M₈ paññayamāne

¹² omitted by M Ph M₈ S¹³ M₈ inserts pa, S pe

sakasatelu parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upa
sukamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīda.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ājavakam Bhagavū
etad avoca —

2 Mahati kho tyāyam Hatthaka parisā katham pana
tram Hatthaka imam mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhāsi ti?

Yā'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṅgaha
vatthūni teḷhāma³ imam mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhāmi.
Aham bhante yaṃ jñāmi 'ayam dānena saṅgahetabbo' ti,
tam dānena saṅgaṇhāmi yaṃ jñāmi ayam peyyavajjena⁴
saṅgahetabbo' ti tam peyyavajjena⁵ saṅgaṇhāmi yaṃ
jñāmi 'ayam atthacariyāya saṅgahetabbo ti tam attha
cariyāya saṅgaṇhāmi yaṃ jñāmi 'ayam samānattatāya
saṅgahetabbo⁶' ti⁶ tam⁶ samānattatāya⁶ saṅgaṇhāmi.
Savvijante⁷ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, dahiddassa⁸
kho no tathā sotabbam⁹ maṇhanti ti.

3 Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni kho tyāham Hatthaka
mahatim parisam saṅgahetum. Ye³ hi keci⁴ Hatthaka
atitamaddhānam mahatim parisam saṅgahesum sabbe te
imeh' eva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam saṅ
gahesum ye pi hi keci⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānam
mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhissanti sabbe te imeh eva ca
tūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhissanti
ye pi hi keci⁵ Hatthaka etarahi mahatim parisam saṅ
gaṇhanti sabbe te imeh eva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi
mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhanti ti.

4 Atha kho Hatthako Ājavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā
kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito
utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā

M₂ evutto. M. Ph. tāyam M₂ va tāyam

³ T M₂ M₇ tenāham.

⁴ S. vācena throughout, M₂ veyyāvaccena.

⁵ M₂ veyyāvaccena. ⁶ omitted by M₂ ⁷ M. eti.

⁸ M₂ S. dal ⁹ Ph. saṅgahetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph M₂ M₂ M₇ maṇhanti.

Ph M₂ T yāni

M. M₂ S tyāyam T tyāya ³ S. yo pi.

⁴ T kehicl ⁵ omitted by M₂.

pakkāmi Atha kho Bhagavā accapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi --

5 Attahā bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dharetha Katamehi¹ attahā²?

6 Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako silavā bhikkhave³ Hatthako³ Ālavako³, hīnā bhikkhave³ Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottūpi bhikkhave Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave³ Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cagava bhikkhave³ Hatthako³ Ālavako³, paṇḍava bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, uppiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako

Imehi kho bhikkhave attahā acchariyehi abbhutehi dharmehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dharethā ti

XXV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu vhinati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārime Atha kho Mahānāmo Sikkoyena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti ti?

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāma buddham samam gato hoti, dhammam samanam gato hoti, saṅgham samanam gato hoti ettāvatā⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti

2 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti?

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako pānūtipātā paṭivnato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivnato hoti, kāmesu micchacārā paṭivnato hoti, musāvādā paṭivnato hoti, suññe iyaṃagga-pamādatṭhānā paṭivnato hoti ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako silavā hoti ti

3 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāva paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

² omitted by S

³ M la, Ph M₈ pa 11 hī°, omitted by S

⁴ T adds ca, M₈ omits all from Yato to Yato

⁵ T adds ca

Yato kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā¹ sīla sampanno hoti no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti attanā cāgasampanno hoti no param cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo² hoti no param bhikkhūnam³ dassane samādapeti attanā saddhammam sotukāmo hoti no param saddhammasavane⁴ samādapeti attanā sūtanam dhammānam dhārakajātiko⁵ hoti no param dhammadhāraṇāya⁶ samādapeti attanā dhātānam⁷ dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi⁸ hoti no param atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti attanā attham aññāya dhammam⁹ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ti?

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paran ca saddhāsampadāya¹¹ samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti¹² paran ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sūtanam dhammānam dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti paran ca dhammadhāraṇāya⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānam⁷ dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi⁸ hoti parañ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti attanā ca attham aññāya

T *addo* ca. M. Ph. M₁ *add* 'va S. ca

¹ T dassanāya kāmo + T bhikkhū

² S saddhammasa *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. M₁ dhāraṇa *also*ays. ⁷ M₁ 'pe.

⁴ M. Ph. M₁ S. sūtanam

⁵ Ph. kkhto M₁ kham M₆ kkhto.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a

¹¹ Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

¹² Ph. *inserts* parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₁ 'ne. ⁵ M₁ dhātānam M. Ph. S. sūtanam

⁶ Ph. M₆ kkhto M₁ kham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti paiañ
ca¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata
kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti
parahitāya cā ti

XXVI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvaka-
bavane Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā
ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Jīvako Komā-
rabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu³ kho⁴
bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka buddham saṇaṃ gato hoti, dham-
mam saṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saṇaṃ gato hoti
ettāvata kho Jīvaka upāsako hoti ti

2 'Kittāvatā⁶ pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti'?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka upāsako pānātipātā paṭivinato hoti
pe⁷ suiāmeṇaṃ aṃaṃ paṇāpamādaṭṭhānā paṭivinato hoti
ettāvata kho Jīvaka upāsako silavā hoti ti

3 'Kittāvatā⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno
hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampanno
hoti no paiaṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . pe⁷
attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹² dhammānu-
dhammapaṭipanno hoti no paiaṃ¹³ dhammānudhammapaṭi-
pattiyā samādapeti ettāvata kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya
paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti

4 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹³ paṭi-
panno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph inserts attham aññāya dhammam a°

² omitted by Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇

³ Ph ca, omitted by M₈ ⁴ Ph M₈ add pana

⁵ T adds ca ⁶ Ph M₈ T add kho

⁷ M la, Ph M₈ pa ⁸ Ph M₈ add kho

⁹ M₈ S add ca, M Ph 'va, T omits attanā

¹⁰ M₈ S add ca, M Ph 'va ¹¹ omitted by Ph

¹² Ph inserts attham aññāya dh° a°

¹³ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇

Yato¹ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhūsampanno hoti parau ca saddhūsampadāya samādapeti attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakkāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti attanā ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti parau ca dhammadhūranāya samādapeti attanā ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhī² hoti parau ca³ atthūpa parikkhāya samādapeti attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parau ca⁴ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako attalutāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti paralutāya ca ti

XXVII.

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2 Rappabala¹ bhikkhave dāraka, kodhabala² mātagama³ āyudhabala corā, iasariyabala⁴ rājāno ujjhattibala⁵ bālā⁶ niyhattibala⁷ paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkheppabala⁸ bahussutā, khantibala⁹ samanabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasākamī upassākamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasantam

T adds ca. M₁ dha M. Ph. S. sutānam.

¹ M. Ph. M₁ kkhita M₂ kkhāp.

² Ph. inserts sutānam dhammānam.

³ Ph. inserts attham aññāya dh a ⁴ omitted by M₁.

⁵ M. rapa, Ph. roda, M₁ rodana.

⁶ T. balo gāmo, M₁ balā gāmo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₁ S. gāmā.

M₁ aṇhabala, T. ujjh. bala, M₁ ujjat.

M₁ nicchattibala.

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca katvā nu kho Sāriputta khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni yehi balehi² samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khinā me āsavā ti³

2 Atttha bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti khinā me āsavā ti Katamāni atttha?

3 Idha bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saukhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittā honti Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saukhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittā honti idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

4 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgīrakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittā honti Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgīrakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittā honti idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

5 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vivekanamnam cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇam⁴ vīvekaṇam⁴ vīvekattham nekkhammābhīratam⁴ vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsatthīmevhi dhammehi Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vivekanamnam cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇam⁴ vīvekaṇam⁴ vīvekattham nekkhammābhīratam⁴ vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsatthīmevhi dhammehi idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti yam balam āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

6 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthīnā bhāvītā honti subhāvītā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph M₃ kñci ² omitted by M

³ Ph inserts va

⁴ M₃ nekkhammābhīratam, Ph mikkhamābhīratam throughout

⁵ M₃ nekkhammābhīratam

khipāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khipā me āsavā ti.

7 Puna ca param bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā pe pañc'indriyāni¹ bhāvitāni² honti³ subhāvitāni⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khipā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni yehi balehi⁶ samannāgato khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khipā me āsavā ti.

XXIX

1 Khapakicco⁷ loko khapakicco loko ti bhikkhave assu tavā puthujjano bhāsati no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁹ dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹⁰ pari nibbāyiko sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito ayaṃ ca¹¹ puggalo niraṃsa upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

T continues balaṃ hoti and so on.

M. In Ph M₈ pa T M₆ M₇ have Puna ca param bh khipā bhikkhuno. T M₆ M₇ add pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

² Ph. Puna ca p bh khipā bhikkhuno.

³ omitted by M. ⁷ M₈ has lacco loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M₈ ⁹ Ph. M₈ M₆ add ti. ¹⁰ S upa

M. Ph. S. oniko

T M₆ M₇ uppa, M₈ upa

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka¹ uppanno hoti pe² Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyatī opasamiko⁴ parimibbāyiko⁵ sambodhagāmi⁶ sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tīracchānayanimo⁷ upapanno⁸ hoti pe⁹ ayañ ca puggalo pīttivisayam upapanno¹⁰ hoti pe⁹ ayañ ca puggalo aññataram¹¹ dīghāyukam devamkāyam upapanno¹⁰ hoti pe⁹ ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti¹³ avinñātāesu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gatī bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam pe¹⁵

ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so ca hoti micchādīṭṭhiko viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam¹⁷ phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko, natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samanabīhmanā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā¹⁹, ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti pe¹⁵ ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppañño jalo elamūgo na patibalo²⁰ subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum Ayam bhikkhave sattamo²¹ akkhaṇo²¹ asamayo bihmacariyavāsāya

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho pe²³ Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T adds ca

² M la, Ph M₈ pa, T M₆ M₇ give the phrase in full

³ Ph M₈ add ti ⁴ S upa^o ⁵ M Ph S 'niko.

⁶ T 'gāmiko ⁷ Ph 'yoniyam

⁸ M₈ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o

⁹ M la, Ph. M₈ pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o

¹¹ M₈ 'taio, T M₆ M₇ 'taiasmim ¹² Ph M₈ pacchā^o

¹³ S adds so ca hoti ¹⁴ M Ph M₈ S 'kkhūsu.

¹⁵ M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T

¹⁶ M₈ pacchā^o, T pacchāto ¹⁷ omitted by T M₆

¹⁸ M M₈ T paralo^o ¹⁹ M M₈ samā^o

²⁰ T par^o, M apati^o l na pati^o ²¹ omitted by T

²² omitted by M₆ ²³ M Ph M₈ pa

desiyati opasamiko parinibbāyiko sambodhagāmi suga-
tappavedito ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu
paccājāto³ hoti so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo⁴ anejaṃūgo
paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham anūṭṭam. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave atthamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha akkhaṇā samayaṃ brahmaca-
riyavāsāya

5 Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khano ca samayo ca brahmaca-
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti
araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato
lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussa
naṃ buddho Bhagavā dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko
parinibbāyiko sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito ayañ ca
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti
paññavā ajaḷo⁸ anejaṃūgo paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa
attham anūṭṭam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khano ca
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussasābhaṃ¹⁰ laddhāna saddhammo upparedite
ye khaṇaṃ¹¹ nūdlugacchanti atināmenti¹² te khaṇaṃ
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā¹³
Kadūci¹⁴ karaṇaṃ loke uppayanti Tathāgata,
taṃ idam¹⁵ sammukkhibhutaṃ¹⁶ yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,
alam vāyamitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

S. upa M. Ph. S. oniko

³ Ph. M₃. T. pacchā¹⁷ ⁴ M. puts ayo after aneja

⁵ Ph. M₃. S. ca, M. Ph. M₃. S. add kho

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₃. S.

⁷ M₃ pacchā T. pacchāto.

⁸ M. aneja¹⁸ ⁹ omitted by M₃. M₆. M₇. S.

Ph. S. lokam M₃ manussasābhaṃ

M₃ to.

T. M₆. M₇. phalam, M₃ jānāmi gacchanti instead of
kh. nūdhi¹⁹ ²⁰ M₃ onāmesanti.

¹¹ M. muggassa antarāyikā. ¹² T. kadūci.

¹³ M. Ph. tass' idam, M₃ tassidam.

¹⁴ M₃ sammukhā

Katham vijaññā¹ saddhammam² khano³ ve⁴ mā upaccagā⁵
 Khanātītā hi socanti nuyamhi samappitā
 Idha-m-eva⁶ nam⁷ viññhetvā⁸ saddhammassa niyāmatam⁹,
 vāṇijo¹⁰ va atitattḥo enattam¹¹ anutapessatī¹²
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammam apaiñdhiko¹⁵
 jātimañanasamsāram enam paccanubhossatī¹⁶
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppaṇḍite
 akamsu Satthu vacanam kaṇṭhanti kaṇṭhanti vā,
 khanam paccaviñdhum¹⁷ loke brahmacariyam anuttaram
 Ye maggam patipajimsu Tathāgatappaveditam¹⁸
 ye samvairā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu¹⁹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁰ anavassuto
 Sabbe²¹ anusaye chetvā Māiadheyasāñnuge²²
 te²³ ve²⁴ pāragatā²⁵ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti

XXX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Sumsu-
 māigne²⁴ Bhesakalāvane Migadāye Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetīsu viharatī Pācīnavam-
 sadāye²⁵ Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa iahogatassa
 patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivitatko udapādi 'appicchassā-
 yam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santutṭhassāyam

¹ T M₆ M₇ vijaññānam ² T dhammam

³ T khane ⁴ S vo ⁵ M Ph M₈ S 'jagā

⁶ T idh' eva, M Ph M₈ S idha ce ⁷ S na

⁸ M M₈ M₆ viññ^o ⁹ M₆ 'tim, S 'mitam

¹⁰ M₈ 'jā, M Ph 'niyo

¹¹ M cñantam, Ph cnam, M₈ sīdantam (sic), S
 enattam^o ¹² M Ph S 'tapissatī, M₈ aggatī (sic)

¹³ S 'nibbuto ¹⁴ Ph bālo ¹⁵ M₈ 'dhi

¹⁶ S paccā^o

¹⁷ T 'viñdhum, M 'vibham, Ph 'bhimam, M₈ paccatimam

¹⁸ T 'te

¹⁹ M Ph M₈ tesam, M₆ tesutto l tesu gutto

²⁰ M Ph M₈ vihaie, T viharato, M₇ viharathe

²¹ M₆ sake ²² M Ph M₈ 'paiānuge

²³ M₈ tad eva pādagatā

²⁴ M Ph M₈ Sūsu^o throughout

²⁵ T 'vamsamigadāye throughout, M₆ once, M₇ twice.

mehi savitakkam saviċāram vivekajam piṭisukham paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi

5 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi³, tato⁴ tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākankhissasi, vitakkaviċāṇam vūpasamā⁵ apphantam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam aviċāram samādhijam piṭisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

6 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi³, tato tvam Anuruddha yāva-d-eva ākankhissasi piṭiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekkhako⁷ ca viharissasi sato ca⁸ sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena piṭisamvedissasi⁹ yā tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihūti¹⁰ ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

7 Yato⁹ kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha yāva-d-eva ākankhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹⁰ aṭṭhīṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati¹¹ piṭisuddham catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

8 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹² aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹³ catunnam jhānaṇam abhīcetasikānam¹⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasualābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānāriattānam dussānam dussakarandako¹⁵ pūro¹⁶, evam eva te pamsukūlacīvarānaṃ¹⁷ khāvissati santutṭhassa viharato tatiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāriyā okkamāyā nibbānassa

¹ M₈ T M₆ M₇ S paṭhamayh^o and likewise in every similar case

² M₈ °kkissasi ³ T M₆ M₇ add kho

⁴ T °māya ⁵ M₈ T add ca

⁶ M Ph M₈ S upekkh^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₈ ⁸ S °dessasi ⁹ M₈ adds ca

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam ¹¹ omitted by M₈ T

¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹³ S ābhī^o always

¹⁴ T °karanda^o ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ add assa

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ °cīvarānam

9 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkeṣṣaṃ imesaṃ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāma lābhi bhaviṣṣaṃ akicchalābhi akasuralābhi tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati puttassa vā sālinaṃ³ odano⁴ vicitakā⁵ako anekasūpo anekavyāḥano evaṃ eva te pīḍiyālopabhogaṇaṃ⁶ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṣṣa.

10 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkeṣṣaṃ imesaṃ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāma lābhi bhaviṣṣaṃ akicchalābhi akasuralābhi tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati puttassa vā kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam⁶ nīvātaṃ phusitaḡ gajam⁷ pihitavātapaṇaṃ, evaṃ eva te⁸ rakkhamūlasenāṣaṇaṃ⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṣṣa.

11 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ attha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkeṣṣaṃ imesaṃ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāma lābhi bhaviṣṣaṃ akicchalābhi akasuralābhi tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati puttassa vā pallāṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭaḡ likatthato³ kadaliṃḡapavarapaṇḡcattharaṇo⁴ sa uttaraccha do ubhato lolitakūpadhāno evaṃ eva te tīrasantharakasaṇāṣaṇaṃ⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṣṣa.

omitted by T M₆ M₇. M₈ bhaviṣṣati ti.

³ T sālinaṃ M₁ sālinaṃ. ⁴ T vedano

⁵ T pīḍāya M₁ bhogaṇaṃ ⁶ M Ph uli

⁷ T phusitaḡ gajā M₁ phasitaḡ gajā. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph.

⁹ T M₁ rakkhamūle se¹⁰ *omitted by* T M₆.

Ph. M₈. T M₇ ko ¹¹ Ph. ko *omitted by* M₁. T

³ M₁ paṭilikkatthiko *omitted by* T

⁴ M₁ ḡmḡapaccattharaṇo.

⁵ M₁ ḡsantāraka Ph. M₁ ḡsantārako (M₁ saṇṭharako) sayato (M₁ ḡno) senāṣaṇaṃ T M₇ ḡsantharako sayanaṇaṃ M₆ ḡsarako sayanaṇaṃ.

12 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpuṇisavitakke vitakkessasi mesañ ca¹ catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīttadhammasukhavihāṇānaṃ nīkāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasmalābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidam² sappi navanītam telam madhu phāntam³ evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjam⁴ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratīyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihāṇāya okkamanāya⁵ nibbānassa

13 Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsam idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Anuruddham iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puṇiso sammūṇītam⁶ vā bāham pasāneyya pasānitam vā bāham sammūṇījeyya⁷ evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sūṇsumāgāne Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pātunahosi Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

14 Aṭṭha⁸ vo⁹ bhikkhave mahāpuṇisavitakke desessāmi¹⁰, tam sunātha sādhuṇam¹¹ manasikarotha, bhāsiṇṇāmi ti, Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpuṇisavitakkā?

15 Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santuṭṭhassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa, pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganīkārāmassa, ādaddhavīriyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusītassa, upaṭṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutṭhasatissa, samāhitasāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitasassa, paññavato ayaṃ¹² bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² Ph M₆ M₇ ppānītam

³ T M₆ M₇ 'jjānam ⁴ M opakko

⁵ M M₈ samī°, Ph samī° cor' from sammī°

⁶ M Ph M₈ samī° ⁷ M₆ aṭṭh' ime

⁸ T M₆ M₇ S desī°

⁹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S pe || Katame

¹⁰ Ph. 'yam

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa, nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapaucarātino nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papaucarātino

16 Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati santuṭṭho samāno santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati āradḍhaviṇṇo samāno āradḍhaviṇṇo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18 Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-vārapiṇḍapātassena sanagilānapaccaya bhesaṃyaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20 Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasāṅkamitāro bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upāsaka upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka. Tatra bhikkhu vivekanimnena cittaṇa vivekappaṇena vivekappaḍbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhūratena, aññadatthu uyyojanikapāṭissamyuttaṃ, yeva katham' kattaṃ hoti. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

vittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sangamīkāṃsaṃsā tī itī yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

22 Āraddhavinīyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusīṭassā tī itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṇ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

23 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavinīyo viharatī akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhattadhuvo kusalesu dhammesu Āraddhavinīyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusīṭassā tī itī yaṇ taṃ vuttam idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

24 Upaṭṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissā tī itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṇ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

25 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hotī paṇaṃena satīnepakkena samannāgato cīrakatam pī cīrabhāsītam pī saṇṭī ānussarīta¹ Upaṭṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissā tī itī yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

26 Samāhīṭassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asaṃhīṭassā tī itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṇ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

27 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivīce² eva kāmehi pe² catuttham³ jhānam³ upasampajja viharatī Samāhīṭassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asaṃhīṭassā tī itī yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

28 Paṇṇavato ayam⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaṇṇassā tī itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṇ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

29 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇṇavā hotī udayatthagāminīyā paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminīyā Paṇṇavato ayam⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaṇṇassā tī itī yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

¹ omitted by M₈ ² M. M₈ la, Ph pa

³ T M₆ M₇ S oṭṭhajjhā^o ⁴ Ph 'yam

30 Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino nāyaṃ dhammo papancārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kūṇ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno papancanīrodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santīṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

32 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tatth' eva Cetisi Pacinavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na ciras' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma d eva agārasmā anagūriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi bhinnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pañāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abbhāsi

Mama saṅkappam annāya Satthā loke anuttaro
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkamī
yathā me ahu' saṅkappo tato uttari desayī
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayī.
Tassāham⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsim⁵ añsane rato
tisso viyā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa⁶ añsanan ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam⁸

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānamena Jivako
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti

Ph. M., bhikkhu. T. M., M., yadā.

³ Ph. M., T. M., ahu. ⁴ T. tassānam.

⁵ Ph. M., M. si. ⁶ T. buddhāna ⁷ S. tass'

⁸ S. adda bhavati T. M., M., omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI¹

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānāni Katamāni attha²

2 Āsajja dānam deti, bhayā dānam deti, 'adāsī me' tī dānam deti, 'dassatī me tī dānam deti, 'sāhū³ dānan' tī dānam deti, 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁴ aiahami⁵ pacanto apacantānam⁶ adātun⁷ tī dānam deti, 'imam me⁸ dānam dadato kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati' tī dānam deti, cittālankāracittaparikkhūrattham dānam deti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha dānāni tī⁹

XXXII

Saddhā hīyam kusalañ ca dānam

Dhammā ete sappurissānuyātā⁸

Etam hi maggam hīyam⁹ vadanti

Etena hi gacchatī devalokaṃ tī

XXXIII

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni Katamāni attha²

2 Chandā dānam deti, dosā dānam deti, mohā dānam deti, bhayā dānam deti, 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitu-pitāmahehi¹⁰, na aiahami¹¹ poiānam¹² kulavamsam hāpetun' tī dānam deti, 'imāham dānam datvā kāyassa bheda pa-
iammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapaṇissāmi¹³' tī dānam deti, 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasīdati,

¹ S has as title Atthakanipāte pannūsakassa catutthavaggo ² T sāhū tī dā^o d^o

³ M. Ph. M₈ S nāra^o throughout, M₇ aiaho

⁴ T o^oam, S adds dānam ⁵ S na dā^o

⁶ T ime, omitted by M₈

⁷ T M₆ repeat the whole sutta, where T rightly has apacantānam, M₆ aiahami dātun for na aia^o adātun

⁸ M S o^oyatā ⁹ M₈ vii^oyaṃ ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ pituhi pitā^o

¹¹ M₈ nāhomī l na a^o, S o^ohāsīm ¹² M o^onānam

¹³ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o

attamanatā somanassam upajjyati' ti dānam deti citta
lakkhāracittaparikkhūrattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

XXIV

1 Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto biḍaṃ vuttam
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā
sāpasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti ūsaraṇ⁵ ca hoti, na ca gambhī
raṇṭam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam
hoti na mātikkāsampannam⁶ hoti na mariyādasampannam
hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto biḍaṃ
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti
seyyam⁷. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samanabrāhmaṇesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānissamsam na mahāyutikam na mahāvipphāram.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu?

3 Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇā micchādittikā honti
micchāsāṅkappū micchāvācā micchākkammantā micchā ājivā
micchāvūyāmā micchāsatinō micchāsamādhino. Evam
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇesu dā
nam⁹ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānissamsam na
mahāyutikam na mahāvipphāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁰ bhikkhave khetto biḍaṃ vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam phātiseyyam¹¹. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate?

5 Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti
apāsāpasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti anūsaraṇ⁵ ca hoti, gambhī

M. °tam, Ph. M. °nassam, M. °na.

M. M. S. °yyan ti T M. °yyā ti M. °yya ti.

³ T °to S. °tam ⁴ M. °rikaṇ

⁵ M. us° Ph. usakkharāṇ ⁶ T mātisamp°

⁷ M. M. S. °yyan ti T M. °yyā ti, M. °yyathi

⁸ T tam. ⁹ Ph. S. °tā M. °to

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. T mahassādam.

¹¹ S. °tam. ¹² Ph. anussadaṇ M. anupadaṇ.

iasitam hoti, āyasampannam hoti, apāyasampanna^m hoti,
 mātikāsampannam hoti, maṇiyādasampannam hoti^{Evam}
 atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bījama^{vuttam}
 mahapphalam hoti mahassādam phātiseyyam^{am eva}
 kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgatesu samanabrā^{manesu}
 dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsa^{mahā-}
 jutikam mahāvippa^{gatesu}īyam Katham atthangasamannā^{kā honti}
 6 Idha bhikkhave samanabrahmanā sammāditthi^{mā-ājīvā}
 sammāsankappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sam^{Evam}
 sammāvāyāmā sammāsatto sammāsama^{nesu dā-}
 atthangasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhma^{nahajuti-}
 nam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsa^ī
 kam mahāvippa^īīyam ti

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavuttā bījasampad^ā
 deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhaññassa⁴ sam^{adā}
 Anīti sampadā hoti viūlu bhavati sampadā^{padā}
 vepullam⁵ sampadā hoti phalam⁶ ve hoti sam^{padā}
 Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā^{katam}
 sampadānam upaneti sampannam hi 'ssa tam¹⁰
 Tasmā sampadam ākankhi⁸ sampannattho⁹ 'dha¹⁰ puggalo
 sampannapaññe¹⁰ sevetha¹¹, evam ijjhanti sam^{padā}
 Vijjācaranasampanno laddhā¹² cittassa sampa^{dam}
 ka¹³ hoti kammampadam labhati c'¹⁴ atthasa¹⁵
 Lokam ūatvā yathābhūtam pappuyya¹⁶ ditthi¹⁶
 maggasampadam āgama yāti sampannamāna^{so}

¹ M S °yyan ti, T M₆ °yyā ti, M₇ °yyati

² M Ph M₈ S °tā

³ S samā°, M sañjāyantamhi, Ph sammāv^{asantamhi,}
 M₈ has devantappādayantamhi instead of deve^{samp°}

⁴ M₈ aññassa, S dhaññāya⁵ M °lla, P^{°lla}

⁶ T °lā⁷ Ph dinnam, M₈ dinna

⁸ Ph. °kha, M₈ °kham

⁹ T M₆ M₇ °atthu 'dha, S °atthadha, M Ph. °atthu 'dha^{°tam}

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ °paññā, M₇ °pañña¹¹ M₈ °tam

¹² M₈ satthā¹³ M. Ph M₈ S °dā

¹⁴ T ve, M₆ M₇ ce

¹⁵ M Ph M₈ vatthu°

¹⁶ M Ph sampuyya, M₈ sampayya

Odhanitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbāpasampadam
muccati sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampada ti.

X X X V

1 Atth' imā bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo Katamā¹ attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samānassa vā
brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham⁴ yānam mālā
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam⁵ So yam deti
tam paccūsimsati⁶ So passati khattiyamahāsūle vā
brāhmaṇamahāsūle vā gahapatimahāsūle⁷ vā⁸ pañcalu
kāmāgūnehu samappite samāgūbhūte paricārayamāne.
Tassa evam hoti 'aho vattham⁸ kāyassa bhedā paramma
rapā khattiyamahāsūlānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsūlānam vā
gahapatimahāsūlānam vā saṅghavyatam upapajjeyyan⁹' ti.
So tam cittam dahati tam cittam adluṭṭhāti tam cittam
bhāveti. Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhammuttam uttarim¹⁰
abbhavitam¹¹ kāyassa bhedā parammarapā khattiyamahāsū
lānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsūlānam vā gahapatimahāsūlānam
vā saṅghavyatam upapajjati¹² Tati ca kho silavato vadāmi
no dussilassa. Ijhati bhikkhave silavato cetoparidhi
visuddhattā¹³

3 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samānassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So yam deti
tam paccūsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā¹⁴

M muncati.

Ph. T M₆ M₇ imāni M₈ imānā.

¹ Ph. M₈ T M₆ M₇ katamāni.

⁴ Ph. *puta* vattham *after* yā

⁵ S. *vasatham pa always*

⁶ M. Ph. *sisati* M₈ *sisati and sisati throughout.*

⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T M₇ vattham.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ uppa S. pada

M. T M₆ M₇ vi M₈ hinādhir¹⁰

M. Ph. M₈ *ri throughout* M₆ *ri and ri.*

¹¹ M. *inserts tatr' upapattiya samvattati.*

¹² T M₇ visuddhattā Ph. M₈ S. suddhattā

¹³ M. Ph. Cātuma *throughout* M₈ Cātuma

devā dīghāyukā vanna-vanto¹ sukhabahulā' tī Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahāyikānam² devānam saṅgāyatanam upapajjeyyan³' tī So tam cittaṃ dahatī⁴ tam cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātī tam cittaṃ bhāvetī Tassa tam cittaṃ hīne dhamuttam⁵ uttariṃ abhāvitam⁶ kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahāyikānam devānam saṅgāyatanam upapajjati⁷ Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa Ijjhatī bhikkhave silavato cetopanīdhi visuddhata⁷.

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam So jaṃ⁸ deti tam paccāsimsati Tassa sutam hoti 'Tāvatisā devā pe⁹ Yāmā devā Tusitā¹⁰ devā Nimmānaratī devā Paranimmitavasavattī¹¹ devā dīghāyukā vanna-vanto¹² sukhabahulā' tī Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam¹³ devānam saṅgāyatanam upapajjeyyan³' tī So tam cittaṃ dahatī⁴ tam cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātī tam cittaṃ bhāvetī Tassa tam cittaṃ hīne 'dhamuttam¹⁴ uttariṃ abhāvitam¹⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṅgāyatanam upapajjati³ Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa Ijjhatī bhikkhave silavato cetopanīdhi visuddhata¹⁶.

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam So jaṃ deti tam paccāsimsati Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

¹ M T 'otā ² M₈ henceforth cātuma°

³ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ⁴ S pada°

⁵ M T M₆ M₇ vi°

⁶ T bhā°, M inserts tatī' upapattiyā saṃvattati

⁷ M₈ S suddh° ⁸ M₈ inserts (by a later hand) tassa

⁹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T M₆ ¹⁰ M Tusso°

¹¹ Ph. 'tassavattī, M₈ 'vassavattī ¹² M₈ 'otā

¹³ M₈ 'vassa° ¹⁴ M T M₆ M₇ vi°, M₈ hīnādhī°

¹⁵ M₈ bhā°, M inserts tatī' upapattiyā saṃvattati

¹⁶ S suddh°

dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā' tī. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatūhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Brahmalāya kānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ upapajjeyya' tī. So taṃ cittaṃ dahatī taṃ cittaṃ adluṭṭhātī taṃ cittaṃ bhāvetī. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne dhumuttamaṃ¹ uttarimaṃ abbhāvitamaṃ² kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Brahmalāya kānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ upapajjati. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa vītarāgassa no saṃrāgassa³. Ij्hatī bhikkhave sīlavato cetoparīdhi vītarāgattā.

Ima⁴ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyō⁵ tī.

XXAVI

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puññakariyavatthūni⁶. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puññakariyavatthum⁷ sīlamayaṃ puññakariyavatthum, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakariyavatthum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakariyavatthum parittamaṃ kataṃ hoti sīlamayaṃ puññakariyavatthum parittamaṃ kataṃ hoti bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakariyavatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā manussadobhaggam⁸ upapajjati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakariyavatthum mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakariyavatthum mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakariyavatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā manussasobhaggam⁹ upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakariyavatthum adhimattamaṃ kataṃ hoti sīlamayaṃ puññakariyavatthum

T M₆ M₇ uppa S pada 3 M T M₆ M₇ vi

⁴ M *inserts* tatr' upa samv^o

⁵ Ph. savirā M₆ omits no sa

⁶ Ph. T M₇ imāni

⁷ T M₆ M₇ danuppa

⁸ M. kriya S. kriyā throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vatthum mostly S vatthu nearly always

¹⁰ M Ph. M₈ S. bhagyam.

T M₆ M₇ uppa throughout.

omitted by T

³ M. Ph. M₈ S. bhagyam T M₆ M₇ dobhaggam.

kuṇiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum nābhisaṃbhoti So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaianā Cātummahāiājikanam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati Tattha¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahāiājāno² dānamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum atīekam karitvā sīlamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum atīekam karitvā Cātummahāiājike deve dasaṃ tṭhānehi adhiṃganhanti dībbena āyunaṃ, dībbena vannaena, dībbena sukhena, dībbena yasena, dībbena adhipateyyena³, dībbhehi rūpehi, dībbhehi saddehi, dībbhehi gandhehi, dībbhehi iasehi, dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum⁴ adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum nābhisaṃbhoti So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaianā Tāvatisānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati Tattha¹ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum atīekam karitvā sīlamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum atīekam karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasaṃ tṭhānehi adhiṃganhāti dībbena āyunaṃ pe⁵ . . dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum nābhisaṃbhoti So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaianā Yāmānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati Tattha bhikkhave Suyāmo⁶ devaputto dānamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum atīekam karitvā sīlamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum atīekam karitvā Yāme deve dasaṃ tṭhānehi adhiṃganhāti dībbena āyunaṃ pe⁵ dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakuṇiyavatthum nābhisaṃbhoti So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaianā Tusitānam⁷ devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati

¹ Ph adds ca ² T M₆ M₇ °iājā

³ M Ph M₈ M₆ adhi° ⁴ T omits the next five words.

⁵ M la, Ph pa ⁶ T °mā ⁷ M₈ Tussi°, Ph Tussidānam

Tatra bhikkhavo Santussito devaputto dānamayam puñña
kariyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakariya
vatthum atirekam karitvā Tusito¹ devo dasahū (hūnehi adhi
ganhāti dībbena āyuna² pe³ dībbehi phoṭṭhabbhehi⁴

9 Idha pana bhikkhavo ekaccassa dānamayam puñña
kariyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti, silamayam puñña
kariyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti bhāvanāmayam
puññakariyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bheda
parammarapaṇṇa Nimmānaratinam devānam sahavyatam upa
pajjati. Tatra bhikkhavo Sunimmitto⁶ devaputto dānamayam
puññakariyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puñña
kariyavatthum atirekam karitvā Nimmānarati devo dasahū
(hūnehi adhi ganhāti dībbena āyuna² po⁷ dībbehi
phoṭṭhabbhehi

10 Idha pana bhikkhavo ekaccassa dānamayam puñña
kariyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti silamayam puñña
kariyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti⁴ bhāvanāmayam
puññakariyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bheda
parammarapaṇṇa Parammimitavasavattinam devānam sahavya
tam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhavo Vasavatti⁸ devaputto
dānamayam puññakariyavatthum atirekam karitvā silama
yam puññakariyavatthum atirekam karitvā Parammimita
vasavatti devo dasahū (hūnehi adhi ganhāti dībbena āyuna,
dībbena vaṇṇena dībbena sukkena, dībbena yasena, dībbena
adhipateyyena⁹ dībbehi rūpehi dībbehi saddolu dībbehi
gandhehi, dībbehi rasehi, dībbehi phoṭṭhabbhehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhavo tīpi puññakariyavatthāni ti

XXVII.

1 Atthi imāni bhikkhavo sappurisa dānāni Katamāni
attha?

M Santussito Ph. M.¹ 'tussito, T Tusito

M Tussite Ph. Tussite M.² Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M.³ pa.

⁴ omitted by T ⁵ Ph. M.⁵ S. atirekam

⁶ M.⁶ Sunimmitto M.⁶ Nimm ⁷ M la Ph. M.⁷ pa

⁸ S Parammimitava ⁹ M. Ph. M.⁸ M., adhi

2 Sucim¹ deti, paṇitaṃ deti kālēna deti, kappiyam deti, vīceyya² deti, abhinham deti, dadam³ cittaṃ pasādeti⁴ datvā attamanā hoti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha sappuṇṇasādanāni ti

Sucim paṇitaṃ kālēna kappiyam pānabhojanam⁵
 abhinham dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸
 na⁹ ca¹⁰ vippaṭṭisāni 'ssa¹⁰ caṇḍivā āmisam bahum
 Evam dinnāni dānāni vannaṇanti vipassino,
 evam yaṇḍivā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
 avyāpajjham sukham lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti

XXXVIII

1 Sappuṇṇo bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahunā janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti mātāpītunnam¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadāyassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakāraponisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, 1aṇṇo atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-brahmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentā bahunā janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuṇṇo kule jāyamāno bahunā janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti mātāpītunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadāyassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakāraponisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, 1aṇṇo atthāya hitāya sukhā-

¹ M₈ suci

² M Ph M₈ vīyā, M₆ vīyā

³ omitted by M M₈

⁴ Ph passamdeti ⁵ M₈ pāna°, T paṇita°

⁶ M dānam ⁷ M Ph M₈ S °ttesu

⁸ Ph M₆ °rīsu ⁹ M Ph M₈ S neva

¹⁰ S °yam ¹¹ M Ph M₈ S °tūnam always

¹² M₈ pa, S pe

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti samāṇa
brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya sappanno gharam āvasaṃ
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito
pūjeti sāha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ
anāgāre pabbajite apace brahmacārayo³
niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti ātva dhamme ca pesalo⁴
raṇuo hito devahito ātinaṃ sakhinaṃ⁵ hito
sabbesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatitṭhito
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokam bhajate⁷ sivaṃ ti.

XXXIX

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhasāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā
itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā
bhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ
vattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃ
vattati.

3 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ
saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ⁸ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi
sando pe⁹ samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ sara
ṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko sagga
samvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya
samvattati¹⁰

M. Ph. M₁. S bahānaṃ

M₁ apacce, M₂ aphave S. apāpa.

³ M. 'riye, M₂ 'riyo Ph. S 'rino

⁴ Ph. le M₂ vesale for ca pe T M₁ dhammi 'dha
pe⁵ M₂ dhammi pe⁶ instead of dhamme ca pe⁷

⁸ T samitaṃ. ⁹ T M₂ M₁ so ¹⁰ Ph. 'ti.

¹¹ T M₂ M₁ pe 1 saṅghaṃ ¹² M. la Ph. M₂ pa.
Ph 'ti ti.

5 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni
 rattaññāni vamsaññāni poiānāni asamkinnāni asamkinna-
 pubbāni na¹ samkiyanti² na samkiyissanti³ appaṭikuttāni
 samanehi bhāhmanehi viññūhi Katamāni pañca²

6 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pānātipātāni pahāya
 pānātipātāni pativato hoti Pānātipātāni pativato bhik-
 khave ariyasāvako aparimānānam sattānam abhayam deti
 averam deti avyāpajjham deti, aparimānānam sattānam¹
 abhayam datvā averam¹ datvā¹ avyāpajjham datvā apar-
 mānassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti
 Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānam mahādānam aggaññam
 rattaññam vamsaññam poiānam asamkinnam asamkinna-
 pubbam na samkiyati⁴ na samkiyissati⁵ appaṭikuttam
 samanehi bhāhmanehi viññūhi Ayam bhikkhave catuttho
 puññābhāsando kusalābhāsando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko⁵
 sukhavipāko saggasamvattamiko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
 hitāya sukhāya samvattati

7 Puna ca param⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānam
 pahāya adinnādānāni pativato hoti pe⁶ kāmesu
 micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārāni pativato hoti
 pe⁷ musāvādam pahāya musāvādāni pativato hoti
 . pe⁷ suāmeiayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya suā-
 meiayamajjapamādatthānāni pativato hoti Suāmeiaya-
 majjapamādatthānāni pativato bhikkhave ariyasāvako apar-
 mānānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjham
 deti, aparimānānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam
 datvā avyāpajjham datvā aparimānassa abhayassa averassa
 avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti Idam bhikkhave pañcamam
 dānam⁸ mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam¹ vamsaññam¹
 poiānam asamkinnam asamkinnapubbam na samkiyati⁴
 na¹ samkiyissati² appaṭikuttam samanehi bhāhmanehi
 viññūhi Ayam bhikkhave atthamo puññābhāsando kusalā-

¹ omitted by M₈ ² Ph M₈ °kissanti

³ M M₈ asamk° for na sam° ⁴ Ph M₈ °kissati

⁵ omitted by T

⁶ M M₈ la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ omitted by M₆

bhūsaṇḍo sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha pūṇābhūsaṇḍā kusalābhūsaṇḍā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

XL.

1 Pāpātīpāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pitti visaya samvattaniko.¹ Yo² sabbalahuso³ pāpātīpātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2 Adinnādānam bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikatam nirayasamvattanikam tiracchānāyonisamvattanikam⁴ pitti visayasamvattanikam⁵ Yo⁶ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

3 Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pitti visayasamvattaniko. Yo⁷ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasamvattaniko⁸ hoti.

4 Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato niraya samvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pitti visayasamvattaniko. Yo⁹ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussa bhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko¹⁰ hoti.

5 Pisupā bhikkhave vācā āsevita bhāvita bahulikata nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pitti visaya samvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisupāya¹¹ vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko hoti.

M. M₁ mñ. M₆ adds hoti.

¹ M petti throughout, omitted by T M₆ adds hoti.

² T so.

³ T esahu, M₆ has yā sambahulā the next time yo sambahulā then sabbahulā.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ T adds hoti ⁶ Ph. M₃ samp

⁷ T abbhūtakkhāna ⁸ T añ.

Ph. T bhedasam

6 Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevītā bhāvītā bahulikātā nuayasamvattanikā tñacchānayonisamvattanikā pīttivīsaya-samvattanikā Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācūya vipāko manussabhūta³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti

7 Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nuayasamvattaniko tñacchānayonisamvattaniko⁴ pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta⁵ anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti

8 Suiāmeiayapānam bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikātam nuayasamvattanikam tñacchānayonisamvattanikam pīttivīsayasamvattanikam Yo sabbalahuso suiāmeiayapānassa vipāko manussabhūta⁶ ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti

Dānavaggo catuttho

Tati'⁵ uddānam

Dve dānāni vatthuñ ca khetam dānūpapatti kīyam
Dve sappurīsā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattatī ti

XLI⁶

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ālāme Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aṭṭhangasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvīpphāro Katham upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvīpphāro?

¹ T so ² T M₇ 'sā ³ T *inserts* vipāko

⁴ M₆ *adds* hoti ⁵ T M₆ M₇ *omit* the Uddāna

⁶ S *has as title* Aṭṭhakanīpāte pannāsakassa pañcamavaggo ⁷ M Ph M₈ bhaddo

⁸ M 'vuttho, Ph 'vutto *throughout*, M₈ 'vutto *and* 'vuttho

3 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako itī paṭisañcīkkaṭṭi yāva jivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirataṃ nibhutaṃdāṇā nibutasattvā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāpabhūta hitānukampī viharanti ahaṃ p' ayya imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nibhutaṃdāṇo nibutasattvo lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūta hitānukampī viharāmi iminā pi aṅgena¹ arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti².

4 Yāvajjivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirataṃ⁴ dinnādāya dinnapātikā⁵ athenena sucibhū tena attanā viharanti ahaṃ p' ayya imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāya dinnapātikā⁶ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

5 Yāvajjivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahma cārī⁷ ārūcārī⁸ viratā methunā gāmadhammā ahaṃ p' ayya imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmācārī ārūcārī⁹ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁴.

6 Yāvajjivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā tṭhetā⁵ paccayikā¹¹ avisamvādakā lokassa ahaṃ p' ayya imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ⁶ pahāya⁷ musāvādā paṭivirato

ML Ph. M₆ S. °rino

ML M₆ S. p'āṅg° T M₇ aṅg° ° S adds pa.

⁴ ML M₆ add honti. ° T M₆ M₇ kha.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ kho M₈ khaṃ ° ML Ph. M₈ S. °rino

⁸ S °rino ML Ph. anācā omitted by M₆.

⁹ T °ra ML Ph. anācārī, M₆ anācārā.

¹⁰ ML S. p'āṅg°, M₆ pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu

ML Ph. M₆ M₇ S. dino M₈ °saṇṭhā

¹¹ in ML Ph. M₆ always written with initial th.

¹² M₆ sacca ° omitted by T

saccavādī saccasandho¹ t̥heto² paccayiko³ avisaṃvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi angena⁵ aīahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā catutthena angena samannāgato hoti⁶

7 'Yāvajīvam aīahanto suāmeīyamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya suāmeīyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā⁷, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam suāmeīyamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya suāmeīyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivūato, iminā pi angena⁸ aīahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pañcamena angena samannāgato hoti⁶

8 'Yāvajīvam aīahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā vūatā vīkālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato vūato vīkālabhojanā⁹ iminā pi angena⁸ aīahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti Iminā chatthēna angena samannāgato hoti⁶

9 'Yāvajīvam aīahanto¹⁰ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāīanamandanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāīanamandanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivūato, iminā pi angena¹¹ aīahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā sattamena angena samannāgato hoti⁶

10 'Yāvajīvam aīahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹² pahāya¹² uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivūatā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tīnasanthāīake¹³ vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivūato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tīnasanthāīake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi angena⁸ aīahatam

¹ Ph °sando, M₈ °sattho ² M₈ tena ³ M₈ sacca°

⁴ T °vāda, M₈ °vātako

⁵ M S p'ang°, M₈ T M₇ ang° ⁶ S adds pe

⁷ M M₈ add honti ⁸ M S p'ang° ⁹ Ph °no

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ insert naccagī (Ph °gīta) || la (Ph M₈ pa)

|| vibhūsanatthānam pahāya

¹¹ M S p'ang°, M₈ ang° ¹² omitted by M

¹³ S °tharake, M₈ °santhāīake, M₇ °santarake

¹⁴ M Ph M₇ S °tharake, M₈ °santhā°

anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminañ
aṭṭhamena añgena samannāgato hoti

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahāyutiko mahā
vipphāro ti.

XLII

1 Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho
mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahāyutiko mahāvipphāro
Katham upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahāyutiko mahā
vipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'vāva
jivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahūya pānātipātā paṭivirātā
nihatadandā nihatasaṭṭhā layi dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta
hutānukampi viharanti ahaṃ p' ajja imā ca rattim
imā ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahūya pānātipātā paṭivirātā
nihatadandā nihatasaṭṭhā layi dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta
hutānukampi viharāmi, iminañ pi añgena³ arahatāṃ anuka
romi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Iminañ
paṭhamena añgena samannāgato hoti po⁴

3 Yāvajjivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahūya
uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirātā nīcaseyyam kappenti
mañcake⁵ vā tīṇasanthūrake⁶ vā ahaṃ p' ajja imā ca
rattim imā ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahūya
uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirātā nīcaseyyam kappemū
mañcake⁶ vā tīṇasanthūrake⁷ vā iminañ pi añgena⁸ ara
hataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati
ti. Iminañ⁹ aṭṭhamena añgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahāyutiko mahā

omitted by T M. Ph. M. S. °pino.

³ M. S. p'añg°, M. añg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa., M. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthūro

⁵ Ph. M. S. °tharake M. °saṇṭha

⁶ M. omits ma vā / M. S. °tharake M. °saṇṭha

⁸ M. S. p'añg° ° T M. M. add pi.

vipphāro Kīva¹ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānissāso kīva mahāputiko kīva mahāvipphāro²

4 Seyvathā pi bhikkhave yo³ m⁴ sam⁵ solasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratnānam⁶ issarādhipiceam rajjam kāreyya, seyyathidam Angānam Magadhānam Kāśīnam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallūnam Cetīnam⁷ Vāṇsānam Kuṇḍinam Pañcālīnam Macchānam⁸ Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantīnam Gandhārānam Kambojanam, atthangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam⁹ kalam nāgghatī¹⁰ solasam Tam kissa hetu¹¹ Kapanam bhikkhave mānusakam¹² rajjam dibbasukham¹³ upamīdhāva

5 Yāmi bhikkhave mānusakāmi¹⁴ paññāsa¹⁵ vassāmi, Cātummahāiṇīkānam¹⁶ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattivo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹⁷ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāmi pañca vassasatāmi Cātummahāiṇīkānam devānam upparamānam Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammarānā Cātummahāiṇīkānam devānam saḥavyatam upapaṇeyya¹⁸ Idam kho pana¹⁹ me²⁰ tam²¹ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam²² rajjam dibbasukham upamīdhāya

6 Yāmi bhikkhave mānusakam²³ vassasatam²⁴, Tāvatiṃsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattivo māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo²⁵ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatiṃsānam devā-

¹ M Ph kim va, and so throughout ² T so

³ M Ph M₈ bahuta° ⁴ Ph Cetivānam

⁵ M Majjā°, Ph Majjhā° ⁶ omitted by M

⁷ M₆ M₇ °gghantī, M Ph M₈ naggh°

⁸ M M₈ °nussakam

⁹ M₆ M₇ S dibbam s° throughout

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ °nussa° ¹¹ S °sam, M₈ °assa

¹² M Ph M₈ Cātuma° throughout

¹³ T °sayo, M₆ °so yo, M₇ °māso

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppa° throughout

¹⁵ all MSS exc S have pan' etam ¹⁶ Ph. manussa°

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ mānussakāmi ¹⁸ M Ph °satāmi

¹⁹ M₇ °māsayo

nam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan etam bhikkhave
vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannā
gatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā
Tāvātī³nam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajeyya. Idam
kho pana me taṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapa
nam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam
devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso
tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo tena samvaccha
rena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam
āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati
yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgatam
uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Yāmā
nam³ devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajeyya. Idam kho pana⁴
me⁴ taṃ⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam mānu
sakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānam³
devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo
māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo tena sam
vaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devā
nam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave
vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannā
gatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā
Tusitānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajeyya. Idam kho
pana me taṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam
mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ attha vassasatāni, Nimmāna
ratinam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ
timsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo
tena samvaccharena dibbāni attha vassasahassāni Nimmāna
ratinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan etam
bhikkhave vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

M. Ph. M. M, pan' etam.

M. Ph. 'nussa throughout, M. manussa

³ M. Tusitānam and it continues as in the next number

⁴ M. Ph. T M. M, pan etam.

⁵ M. Tusit throughout. ⁶ M. 'nussa

aṭṭhangasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ
 parammaṃanā Nimmānātinam devānam saḥavyatam upa-
 pajjeyya Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya
 bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam mānusakaṃ⁴ ijjam dībbasukham
 upanidhāya

10 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁵ solasa vassasatāni, Paṇi-
 nimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko iattindivo, tāya
 rattiyaṃ tīpasa iattīyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo
 samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni solasa vassa-
 saḥassāni Paṇinimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppannam
 Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjatī, yam idh' ekacco
 itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhangasamannāgataṃ uposatham upa-
 vasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaṃanā Paṇinimmitavasa-
 vattinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho
 pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam
 mānusakaṃ ijjam dībbasukham upanidhāya tī

Pānam na haññe⁵ na cādinnaṃ⁶ ādiye
 musā na bhāse na⁷ ca majjapo siyā
 abhihammacariyā viameyya methunā
 iattim na bhuñjeyya vikkālabhojanam⁸
 mālam na dhāriye⁹ na ca gandham ācāre¹⁰
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate
 etam hi aṭṭhangikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitaṃ
 Cando ca¹¹ suniyo¹² ca¹³ ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam¹⁴ anupariyanti¹⁵ yāvatā
 tamonudā te pana antahikkhagā¹⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

¹ M Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ pan' etam ² M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ mānussa° ⁴ M Ph M₈ M₇ pan' etam

⁵ M Ph hane, M₈ hanne, M₆ hāne

⁶ M₈ T M₆ ca dinnam ⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T °nā

⁹ Ph M₇ dhāre ¹⁰ M ādhare, Ph ādhāre

¹¹ T pī, omitted by M ¹² S sūto

¹³ omitted by M₈ M₆

¹⁴ M °sayānu°, M₆ °yanti, S °yantā ¹⁵ S anuyanti

¹⁶ M₈ °hikkhe

etasmim yam vijjati antaro dhanam
 mutt man³ vejurayan ca bhaddakam
 sūgi suvaṇṇaṇi atha vā pi kaucanaṇi⁴
 vaṇṇa jātārūpaṇi haṭṭakaṇ⁵ ti vuccati
 atthaṅgupetasā uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷa up
 candappabhaṭṭa tāraganā va⁶ sabbe
 Tasmā hi nāri ca nara ca sīlavā
 atthaṅgupetaṇi upava⁷ uposatham
 puññaṇi katvāna sukhudrayāni⁸
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānaṇ ti

XLIII.

1 Ekam samavaṇṇa Bhagavā Svatthuyam viharati Pubbā
 rāme Migāramātupasāde Atha kho Visākha Migāramātā
 vena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkamaṇi upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisinnaṃ
 kho Visākham Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho uparuttho
 mahapphalo hoti⁹ mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.
 Kathaṃ uparuttho ca¹⁰ Visākhe atthaṅgasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahā
 vipphāro?

3 Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'jāvaṇi
 vaṇṇa arahanto pāṇātipātāṇi pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirattā
 nīlitadaṇḍā nīlitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta
 hitānukampi¹¹ viharanti ahaṃ p' aya imā ca rattim
 imā ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṇi pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 nīlitadaṇḍo nīlitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta
 hitānukampi viharāmi imāṃ pi aṅgena arahataṃ anu

S etambī M Ph. M₂ ti m ant

³ M₆ M₇ manim. ⁴ S. kā ⁵ M₁ sāta

⁶ all MSS exc. S ca.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ vīdayāni M₈ sukhindriyāni

⁸ M₆ continues po t anindita seṭṭham upenti tñānaṇ ti
 as in No XLIV ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ S opino M. M₆ S p'āṅgō

kaiomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti pe² 'Yāvajīvam arihanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivriatā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthāiake vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca iattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivriato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthāiake vā, iminā pi angena³ arihatam anukaiomi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā⁴ atthamena angena samannāgato hoti⁵

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāio Kīva⁶ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānīsamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāio?

4 Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesam solasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁷ issaīādhīpaccam iajjam kāieyya, seyyathidam Angānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ⁸ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam⁹ kalam nāgghati¹⁰ solasim Tam kissa hetu[?] Kapanam Visākhe mānusakam iajjam dībbasukham upanidhāya

5 Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahāiāyikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko iattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa iattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacchāio, tena samvaccharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahāiāyikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ Thānaṃ kho pan' etam Visākhe¹ vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parāmmaraṇā Cātummahāiāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ

¹ omitted by T ² M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈

³ M S p'ang° ⁴ T M₇ add pi, M₇ omits atth°

⁵ omitted by M M₈

⁶ M M₈ kim va, Ph kīva at the first place, else kim va

⁷ M Ph M₈ bahuta° ⁸ M₈ Cetiyānaṃ

⁹ Ph M₈ ekam

¹⁰ T M₇ °gghanti, M Ph M₈ nagghanti ¹¹ S °sam

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana me tam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6 Yam Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tūvatimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tīya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo tena samvachcharena dibbam vassasahassam Tūvatimsānam devānam āyuppaṃ mārāṃ. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati vā idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā Tūvatimsānam devānam sahayutam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana me tam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7 Yam Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni pe cattāri vassasatāni pe³ aṭṭha vassasatāni pe³ soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo tīya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo tena samvachcharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyupparamārāṃ. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahayutam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya ti

Pāṇam na kassāhe⁵ na cādinnam⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattup na bhunjeyya vikḍlabhojanam
mālaṃ na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

Ph. M₂ T M₇ pan' etam. M. M₂ la Ph. pa.

³ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ T M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane M₂ hanne. ⁶ T ca di S °dinnā

⁷ Ph. T dhāre, M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ ādhare

mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate¹
 etam hi aṭṭhangikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhamtagunā pakāsitaṃ
 Cando ca² sūriyo³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayaṃ⁴ anupariyanti⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti⁷ disā virocana,
 etasmim⁸ yam vijjatī antaie dhanam
 muttā manū veluṇiyaṃ ca bhaddakam
 singī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁹
 yaṃ jātaiūpam haṭṭakan¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhangupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti solasim
 candappabhā tāiaganā va¹¹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naṇo ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhangupetam upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹²
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti

XLIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho
 Vāsetṭham upāsakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

Aṭṭhangasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 haphhalo hoti . . . pe¹³ aninditā saggam¹⁴ upenti
 thānan ti

2 Evam vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca

¹ T M₇ santhare. ² omitted by M ³ S sūro.

⁴ M. °sayānu°, S °sayantā

⁵ T °vicaranti, S anuyanti ⁶ M₈ olikkhe

⁷ T °senti. ⁸ S etamhi ⁹ S kā°

¹⁰ Ph M₈ sāta° ¹¹ only Ph S va, the other MSS have ca

¹² T °ddayāni, Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni

¹³ M. la, Ph pa ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ setṭham

Piyā me bhante nūtiśūlohita atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nūtiśūlohitaṃ nam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā po² vessā³ suddā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa⁴ suddānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3 Evaṃ⁵ etaṃ Vāsetthā. Sabbe⁶ ce⁷ pi Vāsetthā khattiyā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa⁸ khattiyānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetthā brāhmaṇā po⁹ vessā¹⁰ suddā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa¹¹ suddānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce¹² pi¹³ Vāsetthā loko samāraako sabrahmaṇako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā¹⁴ pajāya¹⁵ sadevamanussāya¹⁶ atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmaṇakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Imo ce pi Vāsetthā mahāsālā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa¹⁷ mahāsālānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya sace ceteyyum¹⁸ ko pana vādo manussa bhūtassa ti.

XLV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta vane Anāthapiṇḍika'ssa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā¹ upāsika yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavaṃ taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Bojjham upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Atthāṅgasamannāgato Bojjho uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahāyutiko mahāvipphāro

M. M₂ cassa, Ph. c'assa without pi throughout.

M. M₂ la, Ph. pa, omitted by T

¹ M repeats this phrase. ⁴ I sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa, M₂ la ⁶ omitted by Ph M₂.

⁷ S. oṇi pajā *nussā. ⁸ M₂ cettayyum.

⁹ M₂ Bocch throughout, M₂ Bojjhaṅg^o and Bojj

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe añṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3 Idha Bojjhe añṭhasāvako itī paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvam arihanto pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirātā nibbādanā nibbātasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī² vibhanti, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirātā nibbādanā nibbātasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī² vibhāmi, iminā pi angena³ arihatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti . pe⁴ 'yāvajīvam arihanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirātā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake⁵ vā, aham [p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirātā nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthārake vā, iminā pi angena⁶ arihatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ añṭhamena angena samannāgato hoti

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe añṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānīsamso kīva mahāvipphāro?

4 Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ solasannam mahājānapadānam pahūtasattatātanānam⁹ issaīādhīpaccam rajjam kāṇṇṇa¹⁰, seyyathidam Angūnam Magadhānam Kāsīnam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetīnam¹¹ Vamsānam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam Sūrasenānam Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈, M inserts kho

² M Ph S °pino

³ M Ph M₈. S p'ang°

⁴ M Ph. pa, omitted by M₈

⁵ M₇ S °thārake, M₈ °santhārake always

⁶ M S p'ang° ⁷ T adds pi

⁸ M Ph. M₈ kim va throughout

⁹ M Ph M₈ bahuta° ¹⁰ Ph M₈ T kar°

¹¹ Ph Cetīyānam

nam Avantinam Gandhārīnam Kambojānam atthaṅga
samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalam nāgghatī soḷasam.
Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇam Bojhe mānusakam rajjam
dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5 Yāni Bojhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummā
hārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa
sa rattiyō māso tena māsena dvūdasa māsiyo samvachcharo
tena samvachcharena dibbāni panca vassasatāni Cātummā
hārājikānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan'
etaṃ Bojhe vijatī yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā
atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhe-
dā parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saṃavya-
taṃ upapaṭṭheyya. Idam kho pana³ me³ tam³ Bojhe
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibba-
sukham upanidhāya.

6 Yam Bojhe mānusakam vassasataṃ pe⁴
yāni Bojhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni pe⁵
cattāri vassasatāni pe⁶ attha vassasatāni
pe⁶ soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devā-
nam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso
tena māsena dvūdasa māsiyo samvachcharo tena samvachcha-
rena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavatti-
nam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etaṃ
Bojhe vijatī, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅga-
samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param-
maranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṃavyataṃ
upapaṭṭheyya. Idam kho pana³ me³ tam³ Bojhe sandhāya
bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upa-
nidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁷ na cāminnam⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

Ph. ekam omitted by M.

T M₆ M₇ agghanti M. naggh Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T M₆ M₇ pan' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. la Ph. M₈ la omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ hane, M₈ hane, M₆ hāne. ⁸ T M₆ ca di

abrahmacariyā vīnameyya methunā
 iattim na bhūñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mūlam na dhāriye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate
 etam hi atthangikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhanthagunā pakāsitam
 Cando ca³ sūriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayaṃ⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,
 etasmim⁸ yam viyati antare dhanam
 muttā manī⁹ veluñjān ca bhaddakam
 sugī suvaṇnam atha vā pi kañcanam¹⁰
 yam jātaiūpam hatakan¹¹ ti vuccati,
 atthangupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti solasim
 candappabhā tāraṇā va¹² sabbe
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naṇo ca silavā
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudāyāni¹³
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti

XLVI

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-
 tārame Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāriyam gato hoti paṭisallīno Atha kho sambahulā
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasa-
 kamāmusu, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham abhinvā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho tā
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocum 'mayam

¹ M. dhārieyya, Ph dhārie ² M. ādhāre, M₈ āhare

³ omitted by M ⁴ S. sūrio

⁵ M. 'sayānu°, S. 'sayantā. ⁶ S. anuyanti

⁷ M₈ 'hikkhe ⁸ M₈ ekasmim, S. etamhi

⁹ M₇ manim ¹⁰ S. kā° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ sātakan

¹² M₈ T. M₆ M₇ ca

¹³ T. 'ddayāni, Ph. M₈ sukhindiyāni

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu thā
nesu issariyam kārema vasaṃ vattema mayam bhante
Anuruddha yādisakam vannaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādīsakam
vannaṃ thānaso paṭilabbhāma yādisakam saram¹ ākaṅ
khāma, tādīsakam saram thānaso paṭilabbhāma yādisakam
sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādīsakam sukhaṃ thānaso paṭilabbhāma
mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā
imesu tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasaṃ vattema² ti.

2 Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṃ aho
vat³ imā devatā sabbā 'va⁴ nīlā assu nilavaṇṇū nilavatthā
nilālamkāra⁵ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anurud
dhassa⁶ cittaṃ anuṇṇya sabbā 'va⁷ nīlā ahesuṃ nilavaṇṇū⁸
nilavatthā nilālamkāra⁹. Atha kho āyasmato Anurud
dhassa etad ahoṃ aho vat¹⁰ imā¹¹ devatā sabbā 'va¹² pītā
assu¹³ po¹⁴ sabbā 'va¹⁵ lohita¹⁶ ka¹⁷ as u¹⁸ sabbā
'va¹⁹ odātā assu²⁰ odātavaṇṇū odātavatthā odātālamkāra²¹
ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ
anuṇṇya sabbā 'va²² odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇū odātavatthā
odātālamkāra²³. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va²⁴ gāyī ekā
'va²⁵ naccī ekā 'va²⁶ accharikā²⁷ vādesī. Seyyathā pi
nāma paucāṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppatippatāhi
tassa²⁸ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁹ saddo hoti vagga ca
rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemaṇīyo³⁰ ca³¹ madanīyo³² ca³³

T M₆ M₇ insert imesu. S. saddam. 3 Ph. ca

4 M₇ continues etad ahoṃ, as below

5 Ph. ca, omitted by M. 6 omitted by T

7 Ph. adds ti. 8 M₇ inserts ti.

9 T ahesuṃ, M₆ M₇ once assu else ahesuṃ.

10 M. la Ph. M₇ pa, omitted by T Ph. lohita.

T odātaka. 11 Ph. ca, omitted by M. M₇.

12 M. Ph. M₇ T M₆ add ti.

13 M. ca T M₆ M₇ pagāyī l. 'va g^o

14 M. ca M₆ M₇ panacci T panasi l. 'va nacci.

15 M. ca omitted by T M₆.

16 M₇ 'iyam M. Ph. accharam.

17 M₆ 'tāhassa T hāssa, M. M₇ suppatippakassa.

18 M₆ M₇ M₇ gatassa, T 'nāgassa.

T madanīyo omitted by T M₆ M₇.

19 omitted by T, S. ramanīyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānam alamkāṇānam¹ saddo hoti vaggu
ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca² pamaniyo³ ca madaniyo⁴ ca
Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni⁵ okkhipi Atha
kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādīyati' ti tatthi'
ev' antaradhāyimsu

3 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sājanhasamayaṃ paṭi-
sallānā vuttūto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasan-
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi
Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam
etad avoca Idhāham bhante divāvihāram gato homi⁷ paṭi-
sallāno Atha kho bhante sambhulā manāpakāyikā devatā
yenāham ten' upasankamīmsu, upasankamitvā mam abhivā-
detvā ekamantam atthāmsu Ekamantam tūṭā kho bhante
tā devatā mam etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha
manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu tḥānesu issariyam kārema
vasam vāttema mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam
vannam ākankhāma, tādīsakam vannam tḥānaso paṭi-
labhāma, yādisakam saīam⁸ ākankhāma, tādīsakam saīam
tḥānaso paṭilabbhāma, yādisakam sukham ākankhāma, tādī-
sakam sukham tḥānaso paṭilabbhāma, mayam bhante
Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu tḥānesu
issariyam kārema vasam vāttemā' ti Tassa mayham
bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nīlā¹⁰
assu nīlavannā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāṇā' ti Atha kho bhante
tā devatā mama cīttam aññāya sabbā va⁹ nīlā ahesum
nīlavannā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāṇā Tassa mayham bhante
etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pītā assu¹¹
pe¹² sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohītakā assu¹⁴ pe¹⁵
sabbā 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹¹ odātavannā odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T M₆ M₇ 'kāṇā^o ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁴ S iamaniyo ⁵ Ph issariyāni

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo, T kho 'yyo ayyo, M₆ M₇ kho ayyo

⁷ T M₇ hoti ⁸ M. S saddam ⁹ Ph ca

¹⁰ M₈ pītā assa, as below ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ ahesum

¹² M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹³ T omits this phrase ¹⁴ M₆ M₇ ahesum

¹⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈ M₆ M₇

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ omit odātā assu

lampkāra' tī Atha kho bhante tū devatū mama cattam
 aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesam odātavanpū odātavatthā
 odātālampkāra. Atha kho bhante tū devatū ekā 'va gāyī
 ekā 'va³ nacci⁴ ekā 'va⁴ accharikā⁵ vādesi. Soyyathā
 pi nāma paṭisaṅgikassa turīyassa sūvatthassa suppatippatū
 litassa⁶ kusalehi susamannāhatassa⁷ saddo hoti vaggu ca
 rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo⁸ ca⁸ madaniyo⁹ ca,
 evam eva tūsam devatānaṃ alampkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu
 ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo ca madaniyo
 ca¹. Atha khv āham bhante indriyāni okkhipim. Atha
 kho bhante tū devatū na khv³ ayyo Anuruddho sūdiyati'
 ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihī nu kho bhante dham
 mehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā
 manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃyatam upapajjati¹⁴ ti?

4. Atthabhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mā
 tugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā manāpakāyikānaṃ
 devānaṃ sahaṃyatam upapajjati¹⁴. Katamehi atthabhi?

5 Idha⁵ Anuruddha mātugāmo⁶ yassa⁶ mātāpitaro
 bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampam
 upādāya tassa hoti pubbatthāyini¹⁷ paccānupātini kimpkā
 rapaṭissāvini manāpacārini piyavādini. Yo to⁸ bhattu
 garuno honti 'mātā' tī vā pitā' tī vā samānabrāhmaṇā' tī
 vā te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca
 āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Yo to bhattu abbhantarā kam
 mantā 'uppi' tī vā kappāsa' tī vā tattha dakkhā hoti
 analāsa tatrapiyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alam kāmam
 alam samvidhūtam Yo⁹ so⁹ bhattu abbhantaro¹⁰ anto-

M₁ T M₂ add tī. M. ca T M₆ M pagūyī

³ M. ca T M₂ M₇ panacci.

⁴ M. ca omitted by T

⁵ M₁ 'iyam M₂ 'riyakam, M. Ph. accharam.

⁶ M. suppatālitassa M₂ kassa.

⁷ M₁ M₂ M₇ gatassa. ⁸ omitted by M₁ T M₆ M₇

⁹ S ramanīyo ¹⁰ omitted by T M₆ M₇

omitted by M₁. ¹¹ M₁ S. kho 'ham

¹² T M₆ M₇ kho M₁ khe'yyo l. kho ayyo

¹³ T M₆ M₇ uppa ¹⁴ T M₂ idhānu

¹⁵ T gāmassa. ¹⁶ Ph. pubba T pubba

¹⁷ omitted by S. ¹⁸ S. ye te. ¹⁹ S 'rū.

jano¹ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilāna-kānañ⁵ ca balābalam jānāti, khādanīyam bhojanīyañ c' assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati Yam⁷ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātānūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti tattha ca hoti adbhutti atheni asondī avināsikā Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saianam gatā dhammam saianam gatā saṅgham saianam gatā Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipātā paṭivnatā adinnādānā paṭivnatā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivnatā musāvādā paṭivnatā suāmerayamaññapamādatthānā paṭivnatā Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccheṇena cetasā agāram aṇḍāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapānī vossaggatā jācayogū dānasamvibhāgatā

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha atthahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda paṇammanā manāpakāyikānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati¹⁰ ti

Yo nam bhavati sabbadā nīccam ātāpi¹¹ ussuko tam sabbakāmaham¹² posam bhattānam nātimaññati Na cāpi sotthi bhattānam issāvādena 10saye¹³ bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti panditā Utthāhikā¹⁴ analasā sangahitapaññanā¹⁵ bhattu manūpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati Yā evam vattati nāhi bhattu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nūma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti

¹ S 'nā ² M Ph M₈ pesā ³ T kato

⁴ T akato ⁵ T gilānākatañ

⁶ M. Ph paccattamsena, M₈ S paccayena

⁷ T M₆ M₇ add vā

⁸ M. Ph M₈ S °gī

⁹ T adds pana ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₈ sadā pi

¹² M °kāmadam ¹³ M₈ 10paye

¹⁴ M Ph M₈ °yikā

¹⁵ M₆ °paññanā, M Ph M₈ °paññanā throughout

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ cchanda°

¹⁷ M manāpakāyikā, M₈ manāpayi.

XLVII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Pubbhā
rāme Migāramūtopāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā
pe Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākhā Migāra
mātaram Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aṭṭhami kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātū
gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraññā manāpakāyikānaṃ de-
vānaṃ sahaṃyatam upapajjati³ Katamehi aṭṭhami?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhattuno
denti aṭṭhakāmaṃ hitesino⁴ anukampakā⁵ anukampam upā-
dāya tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānupātini kimpāra
paṭissāvini⁶ manāpacālini piyavādini⁷ pe⁸ Ogarati
kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāram ayyhā
vasati muttacāgā⁹ payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yūcayogā
dānasamvibhāgaratā

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhami dhammehi samannāgato mātū
gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraññā manāpakāyikānaṃ de-
vānaṃ sahaṃyatam upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo nam bhārati sabbadā nīccam ātāpi ussuko
tam sabbakāmaharam¹¹ posam bhattāram nātimaṇṇati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena ropaye¹²
bhattunā ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita
Uṭṭhāhika¹³ anālaseṃ saṅgahitaparijjānā
bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati
Yā evam vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā
manāpā nāma te devā yattha eā upapajjati ti

M. M₁ la Ph. pa S adds ekamantam nistā.
omitted by T

³ T M₁ M₂ uppa

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₁ T

⁵ *omitted by* M. M₁.

⁶ M. M₁ la Ph. pa. 7 Ph. S. gl.

⁸ M. kamadam.

⁹ M₁ ropaye. M. M₁ yika

T M₁ M₂ cchanda

¹¹ M. manāpakāyikā devā.

XIVIII

1 Ekam¹ samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Sum-
sunnā agne² Bhesakalāvane Migadāye Atha kho Nakula-
mātā gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasan-
kamitvā pe³ Ekamantam nissinnam kho Nakula-
mātaram gahapatānīm Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Aṭṭhahī kho Nakulamāte dhammehī samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaññanā manāpakāyikānam
devānam saṅghavāsaṃ upapajjati⁴ Katamehī aṭṭhahī?

3 Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattu-
no denti atthakāmā litesino anukampakā⁵ anukampam
upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānīpātini kimkā-
patissāvini manāpacārini piyavādini⁶ Ye te bhattu garuno
honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanabāhmanā' ti vā, te
sakkharoti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsano-
dakena paṭipūjeti Ye te bhattu abbhantārā kammantā
'unnā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasū
tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam
samvidhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā'
ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca
katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca
balābalam jānāti, khādanīyam bhojanīyañ c'assa paccam-
sena⁷ samvibhajati Yam bhaddā āharatī dhanam vā dhañ-
ṇam vā rajatam vā jātārūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā
sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asondī avināsikā
Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saṅgham gatā dhammam
saṅgham gatā Silavatī kho pana hoti pānāpātā pati-
vīratā pe⁸ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-
vīratā⁹. Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vīgatamalamaccheṇa

¹ T *puts* Evam me sutam before Ekam

² M Ph Susu°, M₈ Samsu°

³ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S *adds* nissidī, T M₆ M₇ *give it in full*

⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ⁵ *omitted by M₈*

⁶ S pe || Cāgavatī ⁷ M Ph paccattamsena

⁸ M la, Ph M₈ pa

⁹ M *adds* la, Ph M₈ *add* pa

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāpi vossagga-
ratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhagaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupāṃ manāpakāyikānaṃ
devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo naṃ bharatī sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharam¹ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvūdena rosaye
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.
Uṭṭhāhikā² analasā saṅgahitaparijānā
bhattu manāpaṃ caratī sambhatam anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattatī nāri bhattu chandavasānugā³
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁴ ti.

XIV.

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharatī Pubba-
rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākha Migāramātā
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī¹ upasaṅkamitvā 'pe'

Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Visākham Migāramātaram
Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātā
gāmo idhalokaviyayāya paṭipanno hoti ayam sa² loko
āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti
saṅgahitaparijāno bhattu manāpaṃ caratī sambhatam
anurakkhati. Kathan ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihita-
kammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā
kammantā 'nappa'³ ti vā kappasā'⁴ ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti
analasā tatrupāyāya vipassāyā samannāgata alam kūtum
alam saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ

M. Ph. M., S. gl. T M., M., uppa

¹ M. 'kammadam. ⁴ M. Ph. 'yika.

² T M., M., cchanda ⁶ M., uppa

³ M. la, Ph. M., pa : Ekamantaṃ. ⁵ S. adds nissidi.

⁴ T M., M., sā, omitted by M. Ph. M.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sangahitaparījano hoti?

5 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo¹ so² bhattu abbhantaio² antojano³ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojanīyañ c'assa paccamsena⁴ samvibhajati. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sangahitaparījano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati?

6 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo jam bhattu⁵ amanāpasamkhātam, tam jīvītaheṭṭu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

7 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo jam bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātariṭṭham vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asondī avināsikā. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam sa⁷ loko āraddho hoti.

8 Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paṭissa⁸ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silāsampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati. Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhāgavā ariham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāraṭṭhi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhāgavā' ti. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

¹ S* ye te ² S °iā ³ S °nā

⁴ M Ph paccattamsena, M₇ saccamsena, M₈ S paccayena.

⁵ T M₆ M₇ bhattuno ⁶ T M₆ M₇ anajjhā°

⁷ T M₆ M₇ sā, omitted by M Ph M₈.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ paṭissā, M M₈ paraloko

11 Idha Visakhe mātugāmo pāpūtipātā paṭivirato hoti
pe surūmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti
Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti Kathaṇ
ca Visakhe mātugāmo cūgasampanno hoti?

12 Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā
agūraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāni vossaggaratā
yūcayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātū
gāmo cūgasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visakhe mātugāmo
paṇḍāsampanno hoti?

13 Idha Visakhe mātugāmo paṇḍavā hoti¹ udayattha
gāminiyā² paṇḍāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya
sammānakkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātū
gāmo paṇḍāsampanno hoti.

Ime kho Visakhe catūhi dhamme samannāgato mātū
gāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti parassa loko³
āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvhitakammantā⁴ saṅgalutapariyaṇā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatap anurakkhati.
Saddhūsilena sampannā vadaṇṇū vitamaccharū
neccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁵ yassū vijjanti nūriyā
tam pi silavatāṃ tūhu dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavūdināṃ
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgata
tādasi silavati upāsikā upapajjati⁶ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

L

1 Catūhi⁷ bhikkhave dhamme samannāgato mātugāmo
idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa loko āraddho
hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

M. Ph. pa, M₂ la. M. Ph. S. gī

³ M₂ M₁ pe Kathaṇ, T puts pe after Visakhe.

⁴ M. la Kathaṇ. T ubh

⁶ M. paraloko M₂ parassā loko

⁷ S. has the masculine throughout.

⁸ omitted by T M₂ M₁ M₂ M₂ M₁ uppa

¹⁰ T inserts kho

T M₂ M₁ sū omitted by M. Ph. M₂

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti
Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silāsampanno hoti?

10 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti
pe surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silāsampanno hoti Kathañ
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena
cetasū agāram ajjhāvasati pe Evam kho bhik
khave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti Kathañ ca bhik
khave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti pe³
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti
Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti para sa⁴ loka⁴
āraddho hoti ti.

Sasampvihitakammanantā⁵ sangalutaparijānā
bhattu manāpam carati sambhutaṃ anurakkhati.
Saddhāsilena sampannā vadaññā vitamaccharā
neccam maggaṃ viśodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatū abhū dhammaṭṭham saccavādinū
So⁷ assākarasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavati upāsikā upapajjati⁸ devalokaṃ manāpan ti

Upasathavaggo pañcama

Tatr' uddānam⁹

Sampkhutte vitthate Visākhe Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya¹⁰ pañcamam¹⁰
Anuruddham puna Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā¹¹ dve ti
Paññāsakaṃ sampattam¹²

M M₂ la Ph. pa omitted by M₆ M₇

M. la Ph. pa omitted by M₆

³ M. la Ph. pr omitted by M₆. T M₆ M₇

⁴ M paraloko T M₆ M₇ parassā loko

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout. ⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ T M₁ uppa ⁸ T M₆ M₇ omit the uddāna entirely

⁹ M₆ Bombhoya. ¹⁰ Ph. omi M M₆ ddha.

S. pana. ¹¹ M₆ idhatika

¹² M. pathamam, M₆ sattamam, omitted by T M₆ M₇

LI

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sikkheṣu viharati Kapilavattthusmim Nigrodharame. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankammi, upasankamvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthasi. Ekamantam tthita kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, ma te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

2 Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, ma te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

3 Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, ma te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā munānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti dukkhi dummānā assumukhī rudamānā. Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhimam katvā pakkāmi.

4 Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattthusmim vathābhinantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi, upubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasasi. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane¹ Kūṭāgārasālūyam. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kesa chedipetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyāni⁵ saddhim yena

¹ S has as title Atthakampāte pannāsakāsangalūto paṭhamavaggo. ² M. Ph anā° throughout

³ M. Ph M₈ 100° ⁴ omitted by M₈

⁵ S Sākiyāhi

Vesālī tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvāṇaṃ Kutāgārasūlā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokāpṇena gattena dukkhi dummānā assamukhi rudamānā bahū dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsī. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatin Gotamīn sunehi pādehi rajokāpṇena gattena dukkhi dummānā assamukhi rudamānā bahū dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā, disvā Mahāpajāpatin Gotamīn etad avoca kin nu tvaṃ Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokāpṇena gattena dukkhi dummānā assamukhi rudamānā bahū dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā' tī? Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na³ anujānāti mātugāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' tī. Tena hi Gotamī idh eva tāva hoti, yāvā haṃ Bhagavantam⁴ yācāmi mātugāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavināye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' tī.

6 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokāpṇena gattena dukkhi dummānā assamukhi rudamānā bahū dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā na³ Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' tī. Sādhū bhante la bheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' tī. Alam Ānanda mā te rucci mātugāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' tī. Dutiyam pi kho pe⁶

tatīyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavināye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' tī. Alam Ānanda mā te rucci mātugāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavināye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' tī.

M₃ punehi throughout.

M. Ph. M₃. S. disvāna.

³ M. Ph. S. put na before Bhagavā M₃ omits it.

⁴ M₃ bhavantam corrected from Bhagavantam

⁵ omitted by M₃.

⁶ M. M₃ la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₃.

6 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam¹, jan nūnūham aññena pi² pariyyājena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjtvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjtvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjtvā sotāpattiphalam pi pe³ arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakāiā⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettvā kālakatāya thaññāma pāyesī, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti

7 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī attha garudhamme patiganhāti, sū v' assā⁶ hotu upasampadā Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhunīyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo Na⁸ bhikkhunīyā⁸ abhikkhuke⁹ āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo Anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhunīyā bhikkhusanghato¹⁰ uposathapucchakañ¹¹ ca¹¹ ovādūpasankamanañ¹²

¹ T 'jjan ti ² omitted by T

³ M M₈ la, Ph pa, T sakadāgāmiphalam pi ṇ pe.

⁴ M M₆ M₇ S bahukāiā ⁵ S 'tā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ assa ⁷ omitted by M₈

⁸ T bhikkhunīyo abhikkhunīyā ⁹ M₈ na abhi°

¹⁰ M Ph add dve dhammā paccāsītabbā (Ph 'sisītabbā)

¹¹ M₈ 'pucchakīccam

¹² T ovādāpa°, M₆ ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosaṅghe tīhi tthānehi⁴ pavāretabbam⁵ diṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisatthāya ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo Garudhammam ayyhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo Dre vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, /ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo Na⁷ kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paribhāsatabbo⁹ ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Aja t-agge Ānanda⁹ ovaṭo bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho anovaṭo bhikkhunānam bhikkhūnisu vacanapatho ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhātī, sā 'v' assā¹⁰ hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī³ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇheyyāsi, sā 'va' te⁴ bhavissati upasampadā. Vassa satūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuttānam anjalikammam sāmici kammam⁴ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo pe⁵ aja t-agge ovaṭo⁶ bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho

omitted by M. Ph. T utthāya. 3 T 'niyo

4 omitted by M. 5 M. Ph. M. bbo.

6 T inserts vā. 7 omitted by T

8 T M. M. 'setabbo, M. omits pari

9 omitted by S. 10 M. ovādo, T ovāmo.

M. ovādo T M. M. assa.

3 T M. M. insert ime. 14 M. assa te.

5 M. M. la Ph. pa. 16 T ovāto, M. ovādo

anovato¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnesu vacanapatho, ayaṃ pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā jāvaḍḍham anatikkamanīyo Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime attha garudhamme paṭiganheyāsi, sū va te bhavissatī upasampadā tī Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā mandanakaḍḍhiyo³ sīsam nahāto⁴ uppalamālam vā vassikamālam⁵ vā⁵ adhimuttakamālam⁶ vā labhētva⁷ ubbohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā⁸ uttamange svasmim patitthāpeyya⁹ evam eva kho aham bhante ime attha garudhamme paṭigāhāmi jāvaḍḍham anatikkamanīye⁹ tī

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpaṇḍitīyā Gotamīyā attha garudhammā jāvaḍḍham anatikkamanīyā' tī 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa¹⁰ mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāsmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhikam Ānanda brahmacariyam¹¹ abhavissa, vassasahassam eva¹² saddhammo tittheyya Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāsmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāmi¹⁴ Ānanda brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhikam bhavissatī, pañc' eva dāmi Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassatī Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kāneci kulāni bahukittikāni¹⁵ appapurisakāni¹⁶, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhatī mātugāmo agāsmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhikam hotī Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālīkhette

¹ M₈ ovādo ² T M₆ insert vā

³ M Ph S 'ko, M₈ adds pi

⁴ M Ph M₈ nahāto, S sīsanhāto ⁵ omitted by M₈ M₆

⁶ Ph avāto, T M₆ M₇ atīto ⁷ M₈ labhetvā

⁸ M₆ 'hitvā ⁹ T. patitthheyya

¹⁰ M₆ na labhissa, T M₇ labhissa ¹¹ M₈ abrahma^o

¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹³ T M₆ M₇ yathā

¹⁴ M₈ tam ¹⁵ M Ph M₈ bahutthīto, S bahu-itthīto

¹⁶ T asappurīto

¹⁷ T kumbhatthakehi, M Ph kumbhathe^o, M₇ kumbhate^o

setaṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati evam tam sālakkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhītikam hoti evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajam na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhītikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette maññiṭṭhikā³ nāma roga jāti nipatati evam tam ucchukhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhītikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajam na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhītikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato talakassa paṭigacc'⁴ eva ālup⁵ bandheyya yāva d eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc'⁴ eva bhikkhuninam attha garudhammā paññatta yāvajivam anatikkamanīyā' ti

LII.

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāhiyaṃ viharati Mahā vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca katthi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Atthahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo Katamehi atthahi?

2 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti pe⁶ samā dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto hoti pe⁶ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ubhayāni kho pan'⁷ assa⁷ pāti mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa vattinī⁸ suvinicchitāni suttaso⁹ anavvayanjanaso¹⁰ kalyāṇa vāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viasaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagulāya atthassa vinūṣapaniyā paṭibalo

T 'ti M₆ 'ti and ti. T tanti.

³ M. manja S. manje^o ⁴ M Ph. M₂ S. kacc'

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ ālup S. pālup. ⁶ M. M₂ la Ph. pa.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ pana.

⁸ S supparattitām omitted by M₂. ⁹ T M₆ M₇ to

¹⁰ T 'ryanatoso ¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ viṣa

hoti bhikkhunīsangham dhammiya kathaya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampadamsetum. yebhuyyena bhikkhunim pivo hoti manopo na kho pan etam Bhagavantam uddissa pabbhātāya kassāyavatthamvāsānāya³ garudhammam apphannapubbo hoti visativasso va hoti attekavativasso vā

Imchi kho Ānanda atthahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu bhikkhuno vadako sammantabbo ti

LIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhvaṃ viharatī Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasāliyam Atha kho Mahāpaṇḍitī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī Ekamintum tthitā kho Mahāpaṇḍitī Gotamī Bhagavantum etad voca siddhime⁴ bhante Bhagavā samkhuttena dhammam desetu yam⁵ aham⁵ Bhagavato dhammam sutva ekā⁶ vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpīni pahitattā vihuevan⁷ ti

2 Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsī ime dhammā sarāgāya samvattanti no viāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti no visamyogāya ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya malicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya asantutthiyā samvattanti no santutthiyā, saṅganikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no vinivārambhāya, dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāyā ti Ekamsena Gotamī dhāneyyāsī 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etam Sattlu sāsanan⁷ ti

3 Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsī ime dhammā viāgāya samvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no malicchatāya, santutthiyā samvattanti no asantutthiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no

¹ M Ph M₈ S °ghassa ² M₈ pana tam

³ M₆ M₇ °vatthavasanāya, T kāsāvasanāya

⁴ omitted by M₈ T M₆ ⁵ T M₇ mayham

⁶ omitted by M M₈

sangāṇikāya viriyārambhāya sampvattanti no korajjāya, subharatāya sampvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti Ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti

LIV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyese viharati Kakka rapattam nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo Atha kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upa saṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca mayam bhante gihī kāmabhogī¹ putta sambādhasayanam² ayhāvasāma kūsikacandanam paccanu bhoma mālagandhavilepanam dhūrayāma jāturuparajatam sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā ambhākam tathā dhammam desetu, ye ambhākam assa dhammā³ diṭṭhadhamma hitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyalutāya⁴ samparāya-smikhāya' ti.

2 Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammalutāya sampvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā⁵ Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā⁶?

4. Idha⁷ Byagghapajja⁸ kulaputto yena kammattānena jivikam⁹ lappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanujjāya yadi gorak khena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇa tarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpyūya vimapsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹⁰?

5 Idha¹¹ Byagghapajja¹² kulaputtassa bhogū honti

S. 'pattam M. 'sattam M. 'mattam, T. 'pattarana, M. 'pattatta. T. M. M. tatra. ' M. Ph. 'gino

¹ T. puttadārasamb ² omitted by M. Ph. M.

³ omitted by T. M. M. ⁴ M. samma

⁵ omitted by M. ⁶ M. Ph. M. 'tam. T. 'nyya.

T. M. M. 'porisena. M. M. 'tun ti.

⁷ omitted by T

uṭṭhānaviṇṇiyādhigatā bāhābalapaṇṇitā¹ sedāvakkhittā² dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te āiakkhena guttiyā sampādeti³ 'kinti me ime bhoge neva jājāno haṇeyyum, na coīā haṇeyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya³, na appiyā dāyādā haṇeyyum' ti² Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja āiakkhasampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā²

6 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim⁴ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁵ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā⁶ vā⁶ vuddhasīlino⁶ saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim⁷ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati yathāūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathāūpānam sīlasampannānam sīlasampadam anusikkhati, yathāūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathāūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā⁸?

7 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam⁹ jīvikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹² na¹² atihīnam¹² 'evam me āyo vāyam pariṇādaya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariṇādaya thassati' ti Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulam¹³ paggaḥetvā¹⁴ jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam¹⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'¹⁶ ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānam⁶ viditvā⁶ samam¹⁷ jīvikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹¹ na¹² atihīnam¹² 'evam me āyo vāyam pariṇādaya

¹ T bāha° ² M₈ 'okkhikā

³ M₆ vāheyya, M S haṇeyya, T vāhaṇeyyum, M₇ vāheyya, Ph. vadhahayya, M₈ paheyyam

⁴ M Ph M₈ insert ca ⁵ S tatia

⁶ omitted by M₈ ⁷ Ph inserts samvasati

⁸ M₈ samma°, T. M₆ sammā° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ sammā°

¹⁰ M. Ph M₈ °tam ¹¹ M n' acco°, S nācco°

¹² M S nāti° ¹³ Ph tule ¹⁴ Ph M₈ °tvāna

¹⁵ M Ph M₈ ona° ¹⁶ M Ph M₈ T unna°

¹⁷ T sammā°

thassati na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya thassati' ti Sacāyaṃ Byagghapaya kulaputto appāyo sammāno uḷāraṃ jivikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro udumbarakūḍikāṃ¹ 'vāyaṃ' kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Saco paṇḍyaṃ Byagghapaya kulaputto mahāyo² sammāno kasiraṃ jivikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikāṃ³ vāyaṃ' kulaputto marissati' ti. Iti ca khvāyaṃ⁴ Byagghapaya kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samam⁵ jivikāṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na⁶ atihānaṃ evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya thassati na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya thassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapaya sammajivita¹¹

8. Evaṃ samuppannaṃ Byagghapaya bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukkhāni honti itthudhutto hoti³ surādhutto akkha dhutto pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavauko Sevyathā pi Byagghapaya mahato talūka⁴sa cattāri e eva āyamukkhāni cattāri ca apāyamukkhāni tassa puriso yāni e eva āyamukkhāni tāni pidahoyya, yāni ca apāyamukkhāni tāni visareyya devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya⁴ evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapaya mahato talūka⁵sa pariḷhāni⁶ yeva paṭikaukhā no ruddhu evaṃ eva kho Byagghapaya evaṃ samuppannā naṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukkhāni honti itthudhutto hoti⁶ surādhutto akkha dhutto pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavauko

9 Evaṃ samuppannaṃ Byagghapaya bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukkhāni honti na itthudhutto hoti⁷ na surādhutto na

M. 'ti ti and it omits the rest

M. Ph. M. 'tam.

¹ M. khāyikāṃ M. khādi Ph. S. khādakaṇ

² Ph. S. cāyaṃ, M. āyaṃ M. vā. ³ Ph. mahāvayo.

⁴ M. ajetthamāraṇaṃ Ph. ajetthā M. anamūharikāṃ S. addhamāraṇaṃ, M. addhajumarikāṃ.

⁵ S. cāyaṃ M. vā.

⁶ M. M. S. ca kho 'yaṃ Ph. ca kho T. M. M. omitt ca.

⁷ T. S. sama M. samayaṃ.

⁸ M. n' acco S. nācco M. S. nāti

T. sammajivikāṃ, M. sammajivita.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M. S. T. M. put hoti also after surā

¹⁰ Ph. M. 'vaccheyya. ¹¹ T. M. M. hāni

¹² omitted by M. M. S. ¹³ omitted by all MSS

akkhadhutto kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavānko Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa puiso jāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivaheyya, jāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāiam anuppa-veccheyva², evam hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pātikankhā no pariḥāmi evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-suiādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavānko

Ime kho Byagghapajja³ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukhāya

10 Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa sampaiāyahitāya samvattanti sampaiāyasukhāya⁶ Katame cattāro²

11 Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā²

12 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahatī Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā pe⁷ Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja silāsampadā²

13 Idha Byagghapajja³ kulaputto pānātipātā pativirato hoti pe⁷ suāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhānū pativirato hoti Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja³ silāsampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā²

14 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccheṇa cetasā agāiam ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossagga-rato yācayogo dūnasamvibhāgarato Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā²

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² Ph M₈ T vaccheyya

³ M₆ Vyaggha^o ⁴ omitted by M S

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T adds samvattanti

⁷ M M₈ la, Ph pa

⁸ omitted by M T S

15 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto pañnavā hoti uda yatthagāmmiyā pānūyā samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikā ya sammādukkhakkhayagāmmiyā. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja pañnāssampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya sampvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti

Uttāta kammadheyyesu¹ appamatto vidhānavā samam² kappeti jivikam³ sambhatam anurakkhati saddho sīlena sampanno vadasiñū⁴ vitamaccharo⁵ niccam maggam visodheti sotthanam samparāyikam. Icc ete attha dhammā ca⁷ saddhassa gharam esuno akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditthadhammahitattāya samparāyasukkhāya ca evam etam gahatthānam cāgo punnam pavaddhati⁸ ti.

LV

1 Atha kho Ujjayo⁹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa saṅkamū upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhū sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitasāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu¹⁰ bho Gotama pavāsam gantukāma tesaṃ no bhavam Gotamo ambhākam tathā dhammam desetu ye ambhākam assu dhammā ditthadhammahitāya ditthadhammasukkhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukkhāya' ti.

2 Cattāro ime¹ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammahitāya sampvattanti ditthadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

- M₆ Vyaggha T ubha 3 T M₁ deyyesu.
 4 T M₂ sammā 5 M₁ Ph M₂ M₃ S 'tam.
 6 M₂ viññū vigata 7 omitted by T M₆ M₇.
 8 M₂ pavattati.
 9 Ph. M₂ Ucc^o T M₂ Uppay throughout.
 10 M₂ assa omitted by M₁ S Ph. tāva.
 T assa 3 omitted by M₂

3 Uthānasampadā āakkhasampadā kalyānamittatā samajīvītā¹ Katamā ca brāhmana utthānasampadā²

4 Idha brāhmana kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam² kappeti yadī kasiyā yadī vanuṇṇāya yadī goakkhena yadī issatthena yadī iṇḍapoisena yadī sippaññataena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatīupāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum³ Ayam vuccati brāhmana utthānasampadā Katamā ca brāhmana āakkhasampadā²

5 Idha brāhmana kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānavūyādhugatā bāhābalapanīcitā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammika dhammaladdhā, te āakkhena guttiyā sampādeti kinti me⁵ ime bhoge neva iṇḍāno haieyyum, na corā haieyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya⁶ na appiyā dāyādā haieyyun' ti Ayam vuccati brāhmana āakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmana kalyānamittatā²

6 Idha brāhmana kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā pativasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā dāharā vā vuddhasīlino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasīlino⁵ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁵ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santitthati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathāiṇḍapānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathāiṇḍapānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathāiṇḍapānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathāiṇḍapānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati brāhmana kalyānamittatā Katamā ca brāhmana samajīvītā¹¹?

7 Idha brāhmana kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam¹² jīvikam² kappeti

¹ M₈ samma°, T M₇ sammā° ² M Ph M₈ °tam.

³ M Ph M₈ °tun ti ⁴ T bāha°, M₆ bahā°

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T vāhaieyya, M₇ vādaheyya

⁷ M Ph M₈ S tatīa ⁸ omitted by M₈

⁹ omitted by M₈ T ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ pe.

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ sammā°

¹² M₈ samma°, S sama°, T M₆ M₇ sammā°

na accogāḷham na atihīnam evaṃ me³ āyo vāyam pari
yādāya ṭhassati na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati'
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi
vā tulaṃ⁴ paggaḥetvā jūṇāti ettakena vā onatam⁵ etta
kena vā unnatan⁶ ti evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto
āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā
sammaṃ⁷ jivikam⁸ kappeti na accogāḷham na atihīnam
evaṃ me āyo vāyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati na ca me vayo
āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto
appāyo sammāno ulāram jivikam⁸ kappeti tassa bhavanti
vattāro 'adumbarakhādikaṃ⁹ vāyam kulaputto bhoge
khādati' ti. Sace pañāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo
sammāno kasirāṃ jivikam⁸ kappeti tassa bhavanti vattāro
'ajaddhamārikaṃ⁹ vāyam kulaputto marissati ti. Yato
ca khvāyam³ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam vi
ditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā⁴ sammaṃ⁵ jivikam⁸
kappeti na accogāḷham na atihīnam evaṃ me āyo vāyam
pariyaḍāya ṭhassati na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya
ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajivitaṃ⁶

8. Evaṃ samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri
apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti⁷ surādhutto akkha
dhutto pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā
pi brāhmaṇa mahato talakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni
tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo
ca na sammā dhāram anuppareccheyya¹⁵ evaṃ hi tassa

M. n'acco S. nācco *throughout*.

M. S. nāti

³ omitted by M₁ ⁴ Ph. M₁ tule.

⁵ M. Ph. oṇa

⁶ M. Ph. M₁ unpa

⁷ M₁ S sama T M₁ M₂ sammā

⁸ M. Ph. M₁ °tam

⁹ M. khādi Ph. S khādakañ M₁ khāritaṃ T M₂
khādanam. ¹⁰ M₁ S. cāyam.

M. ajetthamarānam, Ph. ajetthamarikaṃ M₁ atthama
sāritam S addhamārikaṃ Ph. S. cāyam.

¹¹ M. M₁ S. kho 'yam T khvāham.

¹² T M₁ insert tam vā. ¹³ T M₁ M₂ sammā.

¹⁴ T sammajivitam M₁ M₂ jivita

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₁ °vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa pariḥāni¹ yeva pātikanikhā no vuddhi eva eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti², suādhutto akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavāṅko

9 Evaṃ samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti², na-suādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavāṅko Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puṇiso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivaṇṇeyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya³, evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pātikanikhā no pariḥāni eva eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti² . pe⁴ kalyānasampavāṅko

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukhāya

10 Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sampariyāyahitāya samvattanti sampariyāyasukhāya Katame cattāro²

11 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā²

12 Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahatī Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā pe⁵ . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti Ayam vuccatī brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā²

13 Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pānātipātā paṭivṇato hoti pe⁵ suāmevāyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivṇato hoti. Ayam vuccatī brāhmaṇa silasampadā Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā²

¹ M₈ T M₆ M₇ hāni ² omitted by M S

³ M Ph M₈ vaccheyya.

⁴ M M₈ la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

⁵ M la, Ph M₈ pa

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena
cetasā agāraṃ aṇḍavasati pe yācayogo dāna
samvibhāgarato Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sāgārasampadā.
Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15 Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti pe
sammādnkkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa
paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam
parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasunkhāyā ti.

Uttāhā: 1. ammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā
saman kappeti jivikam⁴ sambhatam anurakkhati,
saddho silena sampanno vadānū vitamaccharo
neccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam
Ico ete attha dhammā ca⁵ saddhassa gharam esmo
akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sunkhāvahā,
ditthadhammahitatthāya samparāyasunkhāya ca
evam etam gahatthānam sāgo pñnam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVI

1 Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhi vacanam
dnkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhi vacanam 'rogo'
ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhi vacanam, gaṇḍo' ti bhik
khavē kāmānam etam adhi vacanam 'sallan ti bhikkhave
kāmānam etam adhi vacanam, 'saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam
etam adhi vacanam 'paṇko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhi
vacanam gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhi vacanam.

2 Kāmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan ti kāmānam etam adhi
vacanam?

Yasmā³ ca⁵ kāmāgarattāyam⁶ bhikkhave chandanāga
vinibaddho⁷ ditthadhammika pi bhayā na parimuccati

M. Ph. M. S. give it in full.

M. la Ph. pa omitted by M. ³ M. T utthāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M. M. S. tam. ⁵ omitted by T M. M.

⁶ T M. M. ragandhāyam.

⁷ M. Ph. bandho M. dhammo T vinividdho M.
vinivaddho.

sampaiāyikā pi bhayā na paṇimuccatī, tasmā 'bhayan' tī
kāmānam etam adhvācanam

3 Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' tī 'rogo' tī
'gando' tī 'sallan' tī 'sango' tī . . 'panko' tī
'gabbho' tī kāmānam etam adhvācanam²

Yasmā² ca² kāmānāgarattāyam³ bhikkhave chandaūāga-
vinibaddho⁴ dīṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na paṇimuccatī,
sampaīāyikā pi gabbhā na paṇimuccatī, tasmā 'gabbho tī
kāmānam etam adhvācanam tī

Bhayam dukkhañ ca rogo⁵ ca gando² sallāñ² ca² sango ca²
panko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁷ ubhayam⁸

Ete kāmā pavuccanti⁹ yattha satto puthujjano
otinno sātāūpena puna gabbhāya gacchatī
yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāññam¹⁰ na¹¹ iñcatī¹²
So imam palīpatham duggam atikkamma tathāvidho
paṇam jātijarūpetam¹³ phandamānam avekkhatī tī

LVII

1 Aṭṭham bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo hotī pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranīyo anu-
tāram puññakkhetam lokassa Katamehi aṭṭham?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hotī pe¹⁴ .
samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hotī pe¹⁵

dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyānamitto hotī kalyānasa-
hāyo¹⁶ kalyānasampavanko, sammādīṭṭhiko hotī sammā-

¹ Ph pa, S pe ² omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ T 'āgaratāya, M₆ M₇ 'atāyam

⁴ M Ph M₈ 'bandho, M₇ 'vinivaddho

⁵ T rogañ ⁶ omitted by M₈, M₆ M₇ add ca

⁷ omitted by M₈ T M₆ ⁸ T M₆ c'ubhayam

⁹ M ca vuccanti, M₈ ca vuccatī

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S 'jañ ñeva ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S

¹² M Ph M₈ riccatī, S iañjati ¹³ T tītijarūp^o

¹⁴ M. Ph pa, omitted by M₈, T continues dīṭṭhiyā and
so on ¹⁵ M Ph pa, omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ Ph pa, omitted by M₈

īati, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹ dīṭṭhadhamma-
 sukkhavihāīānam nīkāmālābhī hoti² akicchalābhī akasira-
 lābhī, āsavānam³ khayā . pe⁴ sacchikatvā upa-
 sampajja viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ dhammeḥ samannāgato
 bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ pe⁶ anuttarāṃ puñña-
 kkhettam lokassā ti

LIX

1 Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā
 dakkhineyyā⁸ añjalikaianiyā⁸ anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam
 lokassa Katame aṭṭha?

2 Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikuiyāya paṭipanno
 sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmi phalasacchikuiyāya paṭipanno, anā-
 gāmi anāgāmi phalasacchikuiyāya paṭipanno, aīahā aīa-
 hattāya paṭipanno

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā pe⁹ .
 anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam lokassā ti

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ tīhita
 esa sangho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāsīlasamāhūto.

Yajamānānam manussānaṃ puññapekkhānapānānam¹²
 karotaṃ¹³ opadhikam puññam sanghe dīnam ma-
 haphhalan ti

LX

1 Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pe¹⁴
 anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam lokassa Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. ābhī^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈

³ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca ⁴ M. M₈ la, Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈ T

⁶ M. M₈ la, Ph. pa, T. pāh^o | pe, M₆ M₇ pāh^o hoti | pe

⁷ T. has aṭṭhaḥ bh^o dhammeḥ samannāgato puggalo

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ pe, M₇ omits also pā^o

⁹ M. Ph. pa, M₈ la, T. M₆ M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ M₈ bale ¹¹ T. inserts ca

¹² M. Ph. M₈ S. °pekkhāna^o

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ S. °ti, omitted by T

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa, omitted by M₈

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikariyāya paṭipanno
 sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikariyāya paṭipanno
 anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikariyāya paṭipanno, arahā
 arahattāya paṭipanno

Ime kho bhikkhave attha puggalā ahuneyyā pe³
 anuttaram puñnakkhettam lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipanna cattāro ca phale tita
 esa saṅgho samukkattho⁴ sattānam attha puggalā.
 Yajamāṇanam manussānam puñilapekhanapāṇanam
 karotam⁵ opadhikam puñnam ettha⁶ dinnam π
 happhalan ti. a1²

Sa Adhānavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸

Tatr⁹ uddānam¹⁰

Gotamī ovūdam samkhittam Dighajānuñ ca Ujayo¹¹
 Bhayā dve ahuneyyā ca dve ca atthapuggalā ti.

T XI

1 Atth ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
 lokasmim Katame attha?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā
 yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭa
 ti³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa⁴ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato
 lābhāya⁴ lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila
 mati paridevati urattālm⁵ kandatī sammoham apajjati.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

M. has then pa | arahā. M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa, M₆ la. ⁴ T sa ukk^o

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ S °ti. ⁶ T samghe.

⁷ M, sa adhānaka M₆ sa ādhānaka, S sandhāna
 M. Gotamī, Ph. M₆ vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₆ S. paṭhamo

⁹ T M₆ M, onat the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

omitted by Ph. S

¹¹ S. has as title Atthakampāto Pannāsakkasangahito duti
 yavaggo. ³ Ph. ghaṭayati. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ S. π olcays

utthahatī ghaṭatī vāyamatī lābhīya¹, na ca lābhī socicca² paṇḍevicca² cuto ca saddhammā

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahatī ghaṭatī vāyamatī lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati³ pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, utthahatī ghaṭatī vāyamatī lābhāya, lābhī ca madī⁵ ca⁵ pamādi³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā

4 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahatī na³ ghaṭatī na vāyamatī lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena socatī kīlamatī paṇḍevatī mattālm kandatī sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, na utthahatī na ghaṭatī na vāyamatī lābhāya, na ca lābhī⁶ socicca² paṇḍevicca² cuto ca saddhammā

5 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nāyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppajjati lābhāya so na utthahatī na ghaṭatī na vāyamatī lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, na utthahatī na ghaṭatī na vāyamatī lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahatī ghaṭatī vāyamatī lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph M₈ continue lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena soci ca paṇḍevi ca and so on

² M Ph M₈ S have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case

³ omitted by M₆

⁴ M Ph M₈ S pamādam throughout

⁵ omitted by M₇ ⁶ Ph M₈ °bho

⁷ omitted by Ph

mato lābhāya lābho n'uppayati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṃp kandati na sammoham āpayati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca³ lābhi na⁴ ca⁴ soci⁴ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirūyattavuttano icchā uppayati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppayati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁵ āpayati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁷ na⁶ ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirūyattavuttano icchā uppayati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppayati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṃp kandati na sammoham āpayati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya na ca lābhi na⁹ ca⁹ soci⁹ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirūyattavuttano icchā uppayati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppayati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpayati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁶ na ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

T M₆ M₇ so omitted by T M₇

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁴ omitted by M₆

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ S. pamādam ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ M₆ M₇ add ca. ⁸ T M₆ M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1 Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam Katamehi chahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ² ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkarāno poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalaya atthassa viññāpamiyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam Katamehi pañcahi?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānañ atthupaparikkhi⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca⁴ hoti . pe⁸ atthassa viññāpamiyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam¹² paresam.

5 Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁴ paresam Katamehi catūhi?

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko

¹ M Ph dhārana° *throughout*

² M Ph M₈ dhā° *throughout*

³ M °kkhitā *always*, T M₇ *add* ca

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈ T M₆ M₇

⁵ *omitted by* Ph M₈ ⁶ M₈ °kkhato ⁷ T no ca kaly°

⁸ M M₈ la; Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ *give it in full*

⁹ T no ca sand° ¹⁰ T *adds* hoti ¹¹ T catūhi

¹² T no *with* alam *beneath the line*, M₆ M₇ ca alam

¹³ T *omits this* § ¹⁴ M₈ no alam, *omitted by* M₆

hoti dhatūnaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagajāya atthassa viññāpaniyā no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no³ paresam.

7 Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁴ attano. Katamehi catūhi⁵

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti⁶ kusa-
lesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḷajātiko
hoti no ca dhatūnaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti
no⁶ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudham-
mapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca hoti kalyāṇavākkarano
pe⁸ atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti
pe⁹ sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano

9 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no paresam Katamehi tīhi?

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹ h'eva kho khuppani-
santi ca hoti kusalessu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ
dhāraḷajātiko hoti² dhatūnaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-
parikkhi hoti³ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dham-
mānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti
kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

omitted by Ph. M₃ M₆ M₇ omitted by M₄

³ M. nālam omitted by M₆ M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi

⁴ M. nālam M₃ no alam Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues kalyāṇavokkarano (sic) | pa | atthassa

⁶ M₃ na. ⁷ T no ca (but beneath the line) kaly^o

⁸ M. la omitted by M₃ T M₆ M₇ give it in full

⁹ M. Ph. M₃ la T M₆ M₇ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālam M₃ no alam.

¹¹ M. nālam, M₃ T M₆ omit no ¹² T adds ca

¹³ T M₆ M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS exc. S

anēlagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paiesam

11 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no attano Katamehi tīhi?

12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāraakajātiko hoti no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti pe⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no¹ attano.

13 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paiesam Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhāraakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁵ hoti, no⁶ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti pe⁴ . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti pe⁸ sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paiesam

15 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no¹ attano Katamehi dvīhi?

16 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhāraakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupa-

¹ M nālam ² omitted by M₈ T M₆

³ omitted by Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇

⁴ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈, T M₆ M₇ in full

⁵ omitted by all MSS exc S ⁶ omitted by M₆

⁷ omitted by T M₇

⁸ M pa, omitted by Ph M₈, T M₆ M₇ in full

⁹ omitted by all MSS exc M. S

parikkhi hoti no ca attham aññāya dhammān aññāya dhammān nudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavūkkaṇaṇo poriyā vūcāya samannāgato viśeṣāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alāpa paresam no attano ti.

T XIII

1 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami pe¹ Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca sādhu me bhante Bhagavū saṃkhattena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vipakattīho appamatto ātāpi pabhatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva pan' idh ekacce moghapurisā mamañi⁴ ñeva⁴ ajjhesanti dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañi ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. Desetu me⁵ bhante Bhagavū saṃkhattena dhammam desetu Sugato saṃkhattena dhammam app eva nāma⁶ham⁶ Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ajāneyyam⁷ app eva nāma⁸ham⁸ Bhagavato bhāsītassa diya⁹ assan' ti.

2 Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Ajjhattam¹⁰ me cittaṃ tūtaṃ bhavissati susaṅgitaṃ na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakaḥ akusalaḥ dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tassa¹²nti ti

Evam lu te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3 Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittaṃ tūtaṃ¹³ hoti susaṅgitaṃ na c'¹⁴ uppannā pāpakaḥ akusalaḥ dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tūṭhanti tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

M₃ adds ca hoti. Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

¹ M. M₃ la Ph. pa T M₆ M₇ in full.

⁴ Ph. S maññe 'va T M₃ mam eva M₇ mam o eva.

⁵ omitted by M₃ ⁶ Ph. T M₆ nām' aham.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ ajā ⁸ M₆ nām' aham. ⁹ M. S. ko

¹⁰ Ph T 'ttam eva. omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₇.

mattam bhāveyyāsi avitakkam pi avicāram bhāveyyāsi,
sappitīkam pi bhāveyyāsi nippitīkam³ pi⁴ bhāveyyāsi⁵
sūtasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi upekkhāsahagatam pi bhā-
veyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhā-
vito hoti subhāvito tato to bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam —

Vedanāsu⁶ ⁷ citte ⁸ dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharissāmī ātāpi sampajāno satimā viñeyya loka abhijjhā
domanassan ti

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito
hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhup savi-
takkam pi savicāram⁹ bhāveyyāsi avitakkam¹⁰ pi vicāra-
mattam¹¹ bhāveyyāsi avitakkam pi avicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi
sappitīkam pi bhāveyyāsi nippitīkam pi bhāveyyāsi sūta-
sahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi.
Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti
subhāvito tato tvaṃ¹³ bhikkhu yena yen¹⁴ eva gacchasi
phāsu yeva gacchasi¹⁵ yattha yattha tthassasi phāsu yeva
tthassasi yattha yattha nisidissasi phāsu¹⁶ yeva nisidiss-
sasi¹⁷ yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi¹⁸ phāsu yeva
seyyam kappessasi¹⁹ ti.

8. Atha kho so²⁰ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena
ovadito²¹ utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khupam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko rūpa-
kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi palutatto viharanto na cirass eva
yass²² atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ²³
pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditth²⁴
eva dhammo sayam abhūvissā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

T M₆ M₇ av¹⁰, M₁ M₂ add pi. M₁ adds pi.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆. T adds vedanānupassī.

⁵ Ph. pa S pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₁ add pi.

⁸ M₁ avicāram. ⁹ M₁ avi, M. Ph. M₁ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M₁ te.

T gacchasi, M₁ S. tagghasi, Ph. pagghasi M₁ gayhasi.

¹² T M₆ M₇ kappeyyāsi M. Ph. M₁ S. kappiasasi.

¹³ M. Ph. M₁ S. kappi ¹⁴ omitted by S.

¹⁵ M₆ M₇ ovā, T ovaditvā. ¹⁶ M. and

'khinā jātū, vusitapā brahmacariyapā, kaṭam karaniyapā nā-
pariāma itthattāyā' tī abbhaññasi¹, aññataro ca² pana so
bhikkhu arahatapā ahoṣi tī

LXIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gavāvam³ viharatī Gayāsīse
Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴ Bhikkhavo tī⁵.
Bhadante tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassō-um Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca

2 Pubbāham bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabhisambuddho
bodhisatto 'va⁷ samāno obhāsamā hī⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca
iūpāmi passāmi Tassī mayham bhikkhave etaḍ ahoṣi
'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam iūpāmi ca⁹
passeyyam, evam me idam ānādaṣṣaṇam paṇisuddhataṇam
assā' tī So kho aham bhikkhave apaṇena samajena appa-
matto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi
iūpāmi ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹¹ saddhim
santiṭṭhāmi¹² sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etaḍ ahoṣi 'sace kho aham
obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam iūpāmi ca passeyyam tāhi ca
devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham
samāpajjeyyam, evam me¹³ idam ānādaṣṣaṇam paṇisud-
dhataṇam assā' tī So kho aham bhikkhave apaṇena sama-
yena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva
sañjānāmi iūpāmi ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhim
santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi, no ca kho
tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā
vā devanikāyā' tī

¹ M. M₈ abhi^o ² omitted by M Ph M₈

³ Ph M₈ S Sāvattṭhiyam

⁴ M Ph M₈ continue Pubbāham

⁵ S pe || Bhagavā ⁶ T °dhāya ⁷ M₈ ca

⁸ S p₁, M Ph °sañ ñeva, M₈ °saññi

⁹ omitted by T ¹⁰ omitted by M₈ T

¹¹ T M₇ add ca. ¹² M sandi^o throughout

¹³ T eva

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṃ sace kho aham obhāsan c'eva sañjāneyyam rupāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca devatāhi saddhūṃ santitṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca devatā jāneyyam imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā¹ ti evam me idam nūpadassanāṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samavena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsan c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca² devatāhi saddhūṃ santitṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā' amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā³ ti no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁴ upapannā⁵' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā ti, no⁶ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā' evamāhārā evam sūkhadukkhopaṭṭisamvedinīyo⁷ ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhopaṭṭisamvedinīyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā⁹' ti tā ca³ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evam dighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā¹⁰' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹¹ me imāhi devatāhi saddhūṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ¹² yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṃ 'sace kho aham obhāsan c'eva sañjāneyyam rupāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca³ devatāhi saddhūṃ santitṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

omitted by T *T 'va, omitted by M₆ M₇*

¹ *omitted by M₆ T M₆*

² *M₃ continues imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.*

³ *Ph. tatth' throughout T M₆ M₇ uppa always*

⁴ *M₃ omits no ca jā*

⁵ *M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.*

⁶ *M₃ continues no ca kho and so on.*

⁷ *omitted by T M₆ M₇*

⁸ *M₃ adds imassa kammassa vipākena M₃ continues jā nāmi imā devatā evamdighā and so on.*

M₃ ca.

⁹ *M. Ph. vutṭha throughout M₃ adds vā.*

¹⁰ *omitted by Ph. M₃ T M₆ M₇*

samāpajeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyam «mā devatā amukambhā vā amukambhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «mā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyam «mā devatā evamābhūtā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo» ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyam «mā devatā evamdighāyukā evamcira-tṭhikā» ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban» ti, evam me idaṃ ānādaṃ samāpajeyyam parissuddhatarāṃ assā' ti So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparāṇa samayena appamatto ātāpī palutatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva s'ūjānāmi rūpāmi ca passāmi tāhi ca⁶ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajāmi tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukambhā vā amukambhā vā devanikāyā ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi imā devatā evamābhūtā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā⁹ ca¹⁰ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamcira-tṭhikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

6 Yāva¹⁰ kiṃvāñ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhi-devaṇānadassanam na suvisuddham ahoṣi, n'eva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttarāṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho¹³ paccāññāsim¹⁴ Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhi-devaṇānadassanam suvisuddham ahoṣi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph M₈ M₇, T M₆ 'va

² omitted by Ph M₈, M₆, M₇ (only the first time)

³ omitted by Ph ⁴ omitted by Ph M₆ M₇, T va

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T 'va, omitted by M₆

⁷ omitted by M₈ M₇ ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence

⁹ T 'va, omitted by M₆ M₇ ¹⁰ M₈ yāvañ

¹¹ M M₈ c'ime, M₆ omits me

¹² M M₈ 'vattam, Ph 'vuttam, then 'vattam, T. M₇ 'vaddham, M₆ 'vaṭṭam, then 'vaddham.

¹³ M Ph M₈ add ti ¹⁴ Ph M₈ 'osi

sadevake loko samānake sabrahmake sassamaṇaśrāṇhamaṇiyyā
 pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhi-
 sambuddho paccanūṇisim Nāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanam
 udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti', ayam antima jāti, natthi
 dāni punabbhavo' ti.

LXV

1 Aṭṭh maṇi bhikkhave abhibhūyatamaṇi. Katamaṇi
 aṭṭha?

2 Ajjhataṃ rūpasāṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhūya jñāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaṇi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhūya
 tanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhūya jñāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaṇi hoti. Idam dutiyam abhibhūya
 tanam.

4 Ajjhataṃ arūpasāṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhūya jñāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaṇi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhibhūyata-
 nam.

5 Ajjhataṃ arūpasāṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhūya jñāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaṇi hoti. Idam catuttham abhibhūya
 tanam.

6 Ajjhataṃ arūpasāṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni tāni abhi-
 bhūya jñāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaṇi hoti. Idam pañ-
 camam abhibhūyatanam.

7 Ajjhataṃ arūpasāṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni
 abhibhūya jñāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaṇi hoti. Idam
 chaṭṭham abhibhūyatanam.

8 Apphāttam arūpasāññi eko bahuddhā rūpūṃ passati lohitakam lohitakavannāni lohitakamiddassanāni lohitakambhāsūṃ tām abhibbhuyya jñāmi passāmi' ti evapasāñni hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibbhāyatanaṃ.

9 Apphāttam arūpasāññi eko bahuddhā rūpāṃ passati odātīm odatavannāni odātīmidassanāni odātīmbhāsūṃ tām abhibbhuyya jñāmi passāmi' ti evapasāñni hoti. Idam atthamaṃ abhibbhāyatanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attāha abhibbhāyatanaṃ ti.

LXVI

1 Attā' ime bhikkhave vimokhī¹. Katāme attā?

2 Rūpī rūpāṃ passati ayam pathamo vimokho.

3 Apphāttam arūpasāññi eko² bahuddhā rūpūṃ passati, ayam duttiyo vimokho.

4 Subhan teva adhimutto hoti ayam tattiyo vimokho.

5 Sabbaso rūpasāññināṃ samatikkamma patighasāññānam atthaṅgamā manattisaññānam ammisikāṇi 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī, ayam catuttho vimokho.

6 Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantam viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī, ayam pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7 Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

8 Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī, ayam sattamaṃ vimokho.

9 Sabbaso nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma sāññāvedayitannodham upasampajja viharatī, ayam attāhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave attāha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'ekkhā' throughout.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā asute sutavāditā amute muta vāditā aviññāte vinuññatavāditā, diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā suto asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, vinuññate aviññatavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amuta vāditā, aviññāte aviññatavāditā diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā suto sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā viññāte viññatavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Khattiyaparisā brāhmanaparisā galhapatiparisā samappaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā³ Tāvattipaparisā Mārāparisā, Brāhmanaparisā.

3. Abhiyānāmi kho paññāham bhikkhave anekasatam khattiyaparisā upasāṅkamitvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā saṃni sīnapubbā eva sallapitapubbā ca sākacchā ca samā pānapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādīsako⁵ mayham⁵ vaṇṇo⁵ hoti⁵ yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādīsako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁶ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi bhikkhūnaṃ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā⁷ ti? Dhammiyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samā dapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitau ca maṃ na jānanti ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā⁷ ti?

M₃ adds ca. T continues Ime.

³ M. M₃ cātuma and catuma Ph. cātuma both times.

⁴ Ph. omittā. ⁵ omitted by T ⁶ omitted by M₃ M₇.

⁷ M₃ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4 Abhiñānāmi kho pañāham bhikkhave anekasatam
 bhūhmanapaṇiṣam .¹ gahapatipaṇiṣam samanapaṇi-
 sam Cātummahāiṇṇikaṇiṣam . Tāvattimsapaṇiṣam
 Māṇapaṇiṣam² Bāhmapaṇiṣam upasankamitvā³ Tattha
 pi⁴ mayā sannissinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sā-
 kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vanno
 hoti, tādīsako mayham vanno hoti, yādisako tesam saṃ
 hoti, tādīsako mayham saṃ hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya
 sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhā-
 samānāñ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsati
 devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya san-
 dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antara-
 dhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam
 antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave attha paṇiṣā ti

LXX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane
 Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam
 nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesāhī⁸ pindāya pāvasi
 Vesāliyam⁹ pindāya caṇṭvā pacchābhattam pindapātapaṭi-
 kkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi

2 Ganhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam, yena Cāpūlacetiyaṃ¹⁰
 ten' upasankamissāma divāvihāriyā ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti
 kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ nisīdanam
 ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi

3 Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpūlacetiyaṃ ten' upasan-
 kamī, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho
 Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi

¹ M la, Ph pa, S pe ² omitted by M₈ M₇

³ M Ph M₈ omittā ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ omitted by M T. M₆ M₇ ⁶ omitted by M₇

⁷ omitted by all MSS exc S

⁸ M M₈ ohiyam, Ph ohi, T ohiyā

⁹ T ohiyā, M₆ ohiṃ. ¹⁰ S Pāvāla° throughout

¹¹ M M₈ paṭissu°, Ph. paṭissunitvā, S paṭissunitvā always

4 Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sāraṇadadacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Oṇḍalacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, akaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathā gatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavatā oṭṭhiko nimitto kayiramāne¹ oṭṭhiko obbhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhutun na² Bhagavantam yāci tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukkhāya lokānukampāya attahiya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti yathā tam Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

5 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi —

6 Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ³ ramanīyaṃ Sāraṇadadacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Oṇḍalacetiyaṃ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā⁴ akaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathā gatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvita bahulikatā⁵ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasma Ānando Bha

M. Sattampa T M₇ Sattabba M₈ Pattabba
T Sārandam ce⁶ M. Ph. M₈ Sānandara M₇ Sāraṇa
dam ce *throughout*

¹ Ph. S. kariya *throughout*. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. Sattampa, M₈ Pattabba, T M₇ Sattabba
M₆ Sattama

⁶ M₈ S. *continues* akaṅkhe (S. pe | akaṅkhe) Ān Tathāgato

⁷ M. pa | akaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olāṅke nimitte kayṇamāne olāṅke obhāse kayṇamāne nāsakkhū pativijjhantū, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'titthatu bhante² Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna³ ti, yathā tam Māena pariyyutthitacitto

7 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasī ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhimam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ iukkhamūle nisīdi.

8 Atha kho Māno pāpimā acnāpakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parimibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parimibbātu Sugato, parimibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parimibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriṇo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhussanti desissanti³ paññāpessanti⁴ patthapessanti⁴ vivaṇṇassanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti⁵, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggaḥitam niggaḥetvā⁶ sappātihāsiyam dhammam desissanti» ti Eta-
1aḥ bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriṇo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaṇṇanti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggaḥitam nigga-
hetvā⁶ sappātihāsiyam dhammam desenti Parimibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parimibbātu Sugato, parimibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parimibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti 7 yāva⁸ me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₈, Ph adds ca

² omitted by all MSS exc S ³ M Ph M₈ dese

⁴ Ph °pissanti ⁵ M uttānīm ka^o throughout

⁶ Ph °hitvā ⁷ M M₈ la, Ph pa, S pe

⁸ M₆ omits this phrase

sāvakaṃ bhavissanti yāva me upāsikā na sāvikaṃ bha-
vissanti viyattā vinitā visāradaṃ pattayogakkhemā bahussuta
dhammadharā dhammanudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcīpaṭipannā
anudhammacārīniyo sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācik-
khesanti desissanti paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ viva-
rissanti vibhajassanti uttānikarissanti uppannam parappa-
vādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahevū⁵ sappāṭi-
hāriyam dhammam desissanti⁶ ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā
Bhagavato sāvikaṃ viyattā vinitā visāradaṃ pattayogakkhemā
bahussuta dhammadharā dhammanudhammapaṭipannā sāmī-
cīpaṭipannā anudhammacārīniyo sakaṃ ācariyakam ugga-
hetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti
vibhajanti uttānikaronti uppannam parappavādam saha-
dhammena suniggahitam niggahevū⁵ sappāṭihāriyam dham-
mam desenti. Parinibbātu dāmi bhante Bhagavā parinib-
bātu Sugato parinibbānakālo dāmi bhante Bhagavato
bhūrita kho pan esa bhante Bhagavata vācā ana tāvāham
pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmacariyam
na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-
jaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitam⁷ ti.
Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva
phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva de-
vamanussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāmi bhante Bha-
gavā parinibbātu Sugato parinibbānakālo dāmi bhante
Bhagavato ti. Apposukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ
Tathāgata⁸ parinibbānam bhavissati ito tinnam māsa-
nam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati ti.

9 Atha kho Bhagavā Oṇḍilacetīye sato sampajāno āyu-
saṅkhārāṃ ossaj⁹. Ossatthe⁷ Bhagavata āyusaṅkhāre
mahābhūmicālo ahoṃ bhūtsanako salomaharaso⁸ devadun-
dubhiyo⁹ ca phalīṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham
viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi¹⁰

M. la Ph. pa, S. pe. M. dese⁶

³ M. 'pissanti. ⁴ M. M. 'pissanti. ⁵ Ph. hitvā.

⁶ S. ossajji M. Ph. ussajji M. usajji.

⁷ M. M. osa, S. ossajjite M. Ph. M. add ca.

⁸ T. M. loma ⁹ M. Ph. M. 'dudru throughout.

¹⁰ M. udd

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam bhavasankhāram avassajj¹
 muni
 ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-
 van² ti

10 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo³, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu, ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhante⁴ bhūmicālo⁴ bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu, ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti?

11 Atthi' ime Ānanda hetū atthha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya Katame atthha?

12 Yaṃ⁵ Ānanda mahāpaṭhavī udake patitthitā, udakam vāte patitthitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampenti, udakam kampitam paṭhavim kampeti Ayam Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

13 Puna ca param Ānanda samano vā brāhmano vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā⁶ mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, tassa paritthā paṭhavisaññā⁷ bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āposaññā so imam paṭhavim kampeti⁸ samkampeti⁹ sampakampeti¹⁰ Ayam Ānanda duttiyo hetu duttiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyaṃ

¹ M. S. °jji ² M₈ iva etta°

³ T M₆ M₇ add ahoṣi bhimsanako salomahamso

⁴ omitted by M₆ ⁵ T M₆ M₇ ayam

⁶ T adds vā ⁷ M₈ °paññā ⁸ M₈ °pati

⁹ T M₇ °pati, omitted by Ph. M₈

¹⁰ T M₇ °pati, omitted by M₈ M₆

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati Ayam ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15 Puna ca param ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati tadāyam paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati³ sampakampati³ Ayam ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16 Puna ca param ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, tadāyam paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati. Ayam ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17 Puna ca param ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti tadāyam paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati⁴ Ayam ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca param ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sam pajāno ayusaṅkhāram ossajati⁵ tadāyam paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati⁴ Ayam ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19 Puna ca param ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuya parinibbāyati tadāyam paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati⁴ Ayam ānanda aṭṭhama hetu aṭṭhama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷

Tatr' uddānam⁸

omitted by Ph. M₆, M₇, saṃkampati T M₆ M₇, add sampavedheta.

Ph. pakampati

³ *M₇, saṃkampati and henceforth always*

⁴ *omitted by M₆.*

⁵ *M. S. ossajati, Ph. M₆ ossajati T M₇ ossaji.*

⁶ *S. Oala, T M₆ M₇, Vaggo.*

⁷ *M. Ph. M₆ S dutiya.*

⁸ *omitted by T M₆ M₇ S., T M₆ M₇, omit also the uddāna itself*

Icehā alaṇ ca samkhittam Gayā¹ abhūbhūnā² te³ saha
Vimokho dve ca voharā paṇṇā⁴ bhūmicālena⁵ ti

LXXI⁶.

1 Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti. no ca⁸ silavā
Evaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam
paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā cā' ti
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,
evaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro hoti

2 Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca⁹, no ca
bahussuto Evaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena
tam angam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam
silavā ca bahussuto cā ti Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhik-
khu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten'
angena aparipūro hoti

3 Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca¹¹ ba-
hussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakathiko pe¹³ dhamma-
kathiko ca, no ca paṇṇāvacaio¹⁴ paṇṇāvacaio ca, no
ca visārado¹⁵ paṇṇāya¹⁶ dhammam deseti¹⁷ visārado¹⁸
ca paṇṇāya¹⁹ dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānam
abhiññānaṃ²⁰ ditthadhammasukhavihāṇānam nikāma-
lābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasualābhī²¹ catunnam jhānā-
nam abhiññānaṃ ditthadhammasukhavihāṇānam nikā-
malābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasualābhī. no ca āsavānam
khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati
Evaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam angam

¹ S bhayā, M₈ bhayaṃ ² so M Ph M₈, S 'bhūtā.

³ Ph tena, *omitted by M* ⁴ Ph *inserts* Cāpālī

⁵ S 'lena cā

⁶ S *has as title* Atthakampāte pannāsakāsangahito tatī-
yavaggo ⁷ *omitted by M₈ S*

⁸ S *omits* ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ *omitted by T* ¹⁰ *omitted by M₈*

¹¹ *omitted by M₈ T* ¹² M. M₈ la, Ph pa ¹³ S pe

¹⁴ M₈ *inserts* la | dh° deseti, no catunnam and so on

¹⁵ M₈ 'sayam ¹⁶ T M₆ *omit* vi° ca paṇṇ° dh° de°

¹⁷ S abhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathuko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya³ dhammam deseyyam⁴ catunnam jhānānam abhucetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānam nikāmalābhi assam akacchalābhi akasiralābhi āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchukatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti silavā ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammakathuko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhucetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akacchalābhi akasiralābhi āsavānam⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchukatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' āgena paripuro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu samantapaṇḍiko ca hoti sabbākūraparipuro eū ti.

T X A II¹

1 Saddho ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evam so ten' āgena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam āgam paripūretabbam kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca³ ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca evam so ten' āgena paripuro hoti.

2 Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto pe¹⁰ bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathuko dhammakathuko ca, no ca parisāvacaro parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

omitted by T M₇ omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ "sayam. ⁴ T "yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ "nam ca.

⁶ omitted by T

⁷ T continues upasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S M. M₈ la, Ph. pa.

M. M₈ la, Ph. pa, S. pe, T M₆ do not repeat kathuko ca and (also M₇) parisā ca.

. ¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no² ca³ ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati, ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīthi⁸ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam aparipūre-tabbam kintāham saddho ca⁹ assam⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaio ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammam deseyyam, ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyam, āsavānam¹³ khayā pe¹⁴ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaio ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammam deseti, ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānam¹³ khayā . pe¹⁶ . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti

LXXIII.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nāṭike¹⁸ viharati Gūṇjakā-vasathe¹⁹ Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

¹ M. M₈ la, Ph pa, S pe ² omitted by S

³ S adds ca ⁴ S arūpā always

⁵ M₈ phuss°, T M₆ M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M la, Ph pa || no ca, M₈ M₇ S only no ca

⁷ T passitvā, M₆ phass° ⁸ omitted by M₈

⁹ Ph assa ¹⁰ in M₈ here three leaves are missing

¹¹ T M₇ °yam ¹² T M₇ passitvā, M₆ pha°

¹³ M Ph °nañ ca ¹⁴ M Ph S in full

¹⁵ Ph M₆ M₇ °yam ¹⁶ M la, Ph pa

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph Nāṭike, M₆ S Nād°, T. M₇ Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?) ¹⁹ Ph. Bhūṇja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac
cassosup Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Marapasati bhikkhave bhūvita bahulikatā mahapphalā
hoti mahānisaṃsa amatogadhū amatapariyosānā. Bhūvettha
no tamhe bhikkhave marapasatin ti

3 Evaṃ vutte amātaro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca 'aham kho bhante bhūvemi marapasatin' ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatūham rattindivam jī
veyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata
me katam assā ti evaṃ kho aham bhante bhūvemi ma
rapasatin' ti.

4 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhūvemi marapasatin' ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin ti? Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatūham divasam jīveyyam
Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam bahum vata me ka
tam assā ti evaṃ kho aham bhante bhūvemi marapa
satin' ti.

5 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
aham pi kho bhante bhūvemi marapasatin' ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatūham upadhadivasam
jīveyyam Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam bahum
vata me katam assā ti evaṃ kho aham bhante bhūvemi
marapasatin ti.

6 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhūvemi marapasatin' ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatūham tadantaram jī
veyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi Bha
gavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam bahum vata me katam
assā ti evaṃ kho aham bhante bhūvemi marapasatin ti

7 Amātaro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhūvemi marapasatin' ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? Idha

mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaṃ upaddhapindapātam bluṃjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me katam assā» ti evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatī¹ ti

8 Aññataṃ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ahaṃ pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatī¹ ti ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāveṃ maraṇasatī¹ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhādītva² ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me katam assā» ti evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatī¹ ti

9 Aññataṃ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ahaṃ pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatī¹ ti ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāveṃ maraṇasatī¹ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaṃ ekam ālopam saṃkhādītva ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum² vata me katam assā» ti evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatī¹ ti

10 Aññataṃ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ahaṃ pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatī¹ ti ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāveṃ maraṇasatī¹ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaṃ assasītva³ vā passasāmi³ passasītva³ vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum⁴ vata me katam assā» ti evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatī¹ ti

11 Evam rutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca

Yvāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti ‘aho vatāham tattindivam jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me katam assā» ti Yo pāyam⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti ‘aho

¹ M Ph saṃkharītva *throughout*

² T M₆ M₇ pe || evam ³ T passi^o and assi^o

⁴ T M₆ M₇ pe || maraṇasatī¹ ti

⁵ T yaṇ cāyam, M₆ yo ‘yaṃ ⁶ S cāyam *throughout*

vataham divasam jiveyyam Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi
kareyyam bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam
bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatip bhāveti 'aho vata
ham upaḍḍhadivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi
kareyyam bahum vata me katam assā ti. Yo pāyam
bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatip bhāveti 'aho vata
ham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam pindapātam
bhujjāmi Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum
vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu
evaṃ maraṇasatip bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jī
veyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhapindapātam bhujjāmi Bha
gavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam bahum vata me katam
assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatip
bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram
cattāro pañca ālope samkhādītva ajjoharāmi Bha
gavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam
assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti,
dandham maraṇasatip bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatip
bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram
ekam ālopaṃ samkhādītva ajjoharāmi Bhagavato sāsa
naṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo
pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatip bhāveti aho
vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā
passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi Bhagavato sāsanaṃ
manasikareyyam bahum vata me katam assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti,
tikkaṃ maraṇasatip bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmaṃ ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam —

Appamattā vihariyāma tikkaṃ maraṇasatip bhā
vessāma¹ āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

omitted by S.

M. kho yaṃ, S. cāyaṃ

¹ *omitted by Ph. S.*

² M. bhāvayissāma Ph. T M, bhāveyyāma.

LXXIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nāṭike¹ viharatī Giṇṇakā-
vasathe² Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³ pe³
.. Mañanasatī bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā
hotī mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapaññosānā Katham
bhāvitā ca bhikkhave mañanasatī katham bahulikātā
mahapphalā hotī mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapañ-
ñosānā²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā
patihitāya⁴ itī patisañcikkhatī 'bahukā kho me paccayā
mañanassa ahi vā mam damseyya⁵, vicchukā vā mam
damseyya⁶, satapadī vā mam damseyya⁶ tena me assa
kālakariyā, so mama assa antaiāyo, upakkhalitvā⁷ vā papa-
teyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajeyya, pitam vā
me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me
vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, ama-
nussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakariyā,
so mama assa antaiāyo' tī Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā
itī patisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā
dhammā appahinā⁸, je me assu rattim kalam karontassa
antaiāyāyā' tī Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno
evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā,
je me assu rattim kalam karontassa antaiāyāyā' tī, tena
bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam
dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca
ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca satī ca sampajāññāṇ
ca kaṇṇiyyam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā āditta-
siso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhi-
mattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca
appaṭivānī ca satī ca sampajāññāṇ ca kaṇṇiyya, evam
eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam

¹ M Ph Nāṭ°, T M₆ M₇ S Nāḍ° ² Ph. Bhūṇja°

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ Ph sannihitāya, T pahitāya

⁵ Ph dasseyya, M₆ M₇ daseyya *throughout*, T daheyya

⁶ T daseyya ⁷ T okkhalitvā

⁸ M ohinnā *throughout*

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabāṇāya adlumatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajānaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Saco pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jñāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā ye me assu rattim kalam karontassa antarāyūyā' ti tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten eva pīti pāmojyena vihātabbam akorattānusikkhina kusalesu dhammesu.

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase paṭihite itī paṭisaṇcikkhati bahukā kho me paccayā maranassa ahi vā maṃ dāmeyya vicchikā vā maṃ dāmeyya satapadi vā maṃ dāmeyya tena me assa kālakiriyā so mama assa antarāyo, upakkhavitvā vā papa teyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajeyya pittam vā me kuppeyya semham vā me kuppeyya satthuka vā me vātī kuppeyyum manusā vā maṃ upakkameyyum ama nusā vā maṃ upakkameyyum tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā itī paṭisaṇcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu divā kalam karontassa antarāyūyā' ti. Saco bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jñāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā ye me assu divā kalam karontassa antarāyūyā' ti tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabāṇāya adlumatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajānaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adlumattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhim ca appatī vānim ca satīm ca sampajānaṃ ca karoyya evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabāṇāya adlumatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajānaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Saco pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jñāti natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

appahīnā, 'ye me assu divā kalam kaṇontassa antaīyāyā'
ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihā-
tabbam ahoīattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maṇasatī evam bahulī-
katā mahapphalā hotī mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-
pariyosānā ti

LXXV.

1 Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā Katamā attha?

2 Utthānasampadā, āiakkhasampadā, kalyānamittatā
samajivitā¹, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā,
paññāsampadā

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti

Utthātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā
samam kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anuīakkhatī,
saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo³
nīccam maggam visodhetī sotthānam sampaiyīkam
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ ghāyam esino
akkhātā saccanāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā,
dīṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁷ sampaiyīyasukhāya ca
evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaddhatī ti

LXXVI

1 Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2 Utthānasampadā, āiakkhasampadā, kalyānamittatā,
samajivitā⁸, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā,
paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave utthānasampadā?

3 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammutthānena jīvi-
kam⁹ kappeti yadī kasiyā yadī vanijjāya¹⁰ yadī goīakkhena
yadī issatthēna yadī iṇḍajapāṇisena yadī sippaññātāṇena

¹ T M₆ M₇ sammā° ² T utthāna, M₆ °nā

³ M₆ °maccheo ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ T saddhamma, M₇ saddhammassa ⁶ T °vādena

⁷ T °sukhatthāya ⁸ Ph samma°, M₇ sammā°

⁹ M Ph. °taṃ throughout

¹⁰ M Ph vā° (Ph °vijjāya)

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannūgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum Ayam vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānavariyūdhigatā bāhābalapariṇatā sedāvakkhutta dhammika dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti kint' ime³ bhoge nava rūjāno hareyyum na corā hareyyum, na aggi llaheyya⁴, na udakam vaheyya⁵ na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yaṃmim gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ paṭivasati tattha⁷ yo te honti gahapati vā gahapati puttā⁸ vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁹ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā⁶ cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhūṃ santatiṭṭhati¹⁰ sallapati sākaccham samāpayati, yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsam padam¹ anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silāsampannānam sila sampadam¹ anusikkhati yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam¹ anusikkhati yathārūpānam paṇṇāsampannā nam paṇṇāsampadam¹ anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyā¹¹ ca bhogaṇam viditvā vāyā⁶ ca⁶ bhogaṇam⁶ viditvā⁶ samam¹² jivikam kappeti na¹⁴ accogāḷham¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihīnam¹⁵ evam me āyo⁶ vāyam⁶ pariyādāya ṭhasati, na ca me vāyo āyam pariyādāya ṭhasati¹⁶ ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhāranterāsi vā tulāṃ paggaḷetvā jānāti ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onatam¹⁸ etta

M. Ph. 'tun ti T M₆ M₇ so tena.

³ S. kintu me ime. ⁴ Ph. dadeyya T M₇ daheyyum

⁵ T vaheyyum. ⁶ omitted by T ⁷ S tatra.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ 'putto ⁹ omitted by Ph. T

¹⁰ Ph. sandh ¹¹ T sampadam

T M₆ ay⁶ throughout.

¹² T M₆ M₇ samam throughout.

¹⁴ M. nacco S. nacco throughout.

¹⁵ M. S. nāti throughout. ¹⁶ T vāyo ayam

¹⁷ T ettan eva, M₆ M₇ ettaken' eva. ¹⁸ M. Ph. on

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ³ ca³ bhogānam³ viditvā³ samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam paṇiyādāya thassati, na⁴ ca me vāyo āyam paṇiyādāya thassati' ti Sacāyam bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāiam jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāno 'udumbarakhādikam⁵ 'vāyam⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti Sace paṇāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasīam jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāno 'ajaddhumārikam⁷ 'vāyam⁶ kulaputto maṇissati ti Yato ca⁸ khvāyam⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam paṇiyādāya thassati, na ca me vāyo¹⁰ āyam paṇiyādāya thassati' ti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajīvītā Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tatthāgatassa bodhum 'iti pi so Bhagavā pe¹¹ Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā?

8 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pānātipātā¹² paṭivūto hoti pe¹³ suāmerāyamajjapamādatthānā paṭivūto hoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vīgatamalamaccheṇena cetasā agāiam ajjhāvasati pe¹⁴ yācayogo dānasamvibhāgato Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T M₆ M₇ 'ken' eva ² M Ph T M₇ unn°, M₆ ūna°

³ omitted by T ⁴ T omits this phrase

⁵ M. 'khādī, Ph S 'khādakañ ⁶ Ph S cāyam

⁷ T ajadhū°, M₇ ajuddhu°, Ph ajetthamārikañ, M. ajetthamaṇānam, S addhamārikañ

⁸ omitted by M T M₆ M₇ ⁹ M S kho 'yam

¹⁰ T ayo ¹¹ M. la, Ph pa

¹² here M₈ sets in again ¹³ M M₈ la, Ph pa

¹⁴ Ph pa, omitted by M M₈ M₆ M₇, T in full Cf p 284

10 Idha bhikkhavo kulaputto paṇḍarā hoti . pe
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo
paṇḍisampadā.

Ima kho bhikkhavo aṭṭha sampadā ti

Uṭṭhāta kammadhoyyesu appamatto vidhānavā
samam¹ kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati
saddho sīlena sampanno vadaṇṇū vitamaccharo
nīccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca² saddhassa gharum esino
akkhātā saccanāmena³ ubhayattha sukāvahā,
diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca⁴
evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puṇnam pavaḍḍhati ti

LXXVII.

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —

Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-
mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad
avoca —

2 Aṭṭh' imo āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamāṇā lokasmim.
Katamo aṭṭha?

3 Idh āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyatta
vuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vā
yamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya
lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kīlamati pari-
devati urattājum⁶ kandati sammoham⁷ āpajjati. Ayam
vuccat'āvuso⁸ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya utthahati

M. M₈ la Ph. pa.

T utthāta (or 'na), M₆ M₇ 'nā¹ T sammā.

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇.² T vādena.

³ omitted by M₇.⁴ M. Ph. S. 've.

⁵ S. H, Ph. M₈ li always

⁶ M₈ samo^o throughout.

T M₇ vuccati ā so also M₆ here and at the next place

M₈ continues lābhi soci and so on.

T M₆ M₇ so utth

ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paṇḍevicca¹ cuto² ca² saddhammā

4 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati³ madāpamādam³ āpajjati² Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁴ ghatati vāyamati lābhāya. lābhicca¹ madicca¹ pamādicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā

5 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena⁵ socati kīṭamati paṇḍevati uattālim kandati sammoham āpajjati⁷ Ayam vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paṇḍevicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā

6 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena⁵ majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati² Ayam vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā

7 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghaṭam vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati

¹ M Ph ca with long 1 before, M₈ S the same with a short 1 ² omitted by M₈

³ M Ph S pamādam, omitted by M₈

⁴ T M₆ M₇ so utth^o ⁵ T lābhena

⁶ T M₇ vuccati so

⁷ Ph M₈ T M₇ so na, M₆ so alone

⁸ M Ph M₈ S pamādam

⁹ M Ph M₈ S have ca with long 1 at the end of preceding word

kilamati na paridevati na urattajim kandati na sammoham
 appajati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lā
 bhāya utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya na ca lābhi
 na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pañāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-
 yattavuttino icchā uppajati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati
 vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lā-
 bhāya lābho uppajati.³ So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴
 ppamajjati⁵ na madam⁶ appajati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhik-
 khu iccho viharati lābhāya utthahati⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati
 lābhāya lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁹ madī na ca¹⁰ pamādī¹⁰ accuto
 ca saddhammā.

9 Idha pañāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-
 yattavuttino icchā uppajati lābhāya. So na¹¹ utthahati
 na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato agha-
 ṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajati. So tena alā-
 bhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattajim
 kandati na sammoham appajati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhik-
 khu iccho viharati lābhāya na³ utthahati na ghaṭati na
 vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca soci na ca paridevi
 accuto ca saddhammā.

10 Idha pañāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-
 yattavuttino icchā uppajati lābhāya. So na utthahati na
 ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato
 avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajati.⁴ So tena lābhena¹²
 na majjati na ppamajjati na¹³ madam¹⁴ appajati¹⁵ Ayam
 vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya na utthahati

T so utth omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ T M₇ n upp ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₄. T S pamādam ⁶ T M₆ M₇ so utth

⁷ M. Ph. M₄. S. have ca with long i at the end of the
 preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₇ T M₆

⁹ T M₆ M₇ dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆

M. T na upp

T lābhena, M₇ omits na before socati.

¹¹ Ph. M₄ so na, M₇ omits na. ¹² T M₆ M₇ n'upp^o

¹³ T M₆ M₇ alā

¹⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M. Ph. M₄. S pamādam

na ghaṭaṭi, na vāyamaṭi lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² maḍi²
na ca pamādi³ accuto ca² saddhammā

Ime kho āvuso atṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lo-
kasmīn ti.

LXXVIII

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāṃputto bhikkhū āmantesi .
pe⁴ . Chah⁵ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alam attano alam paiesam. Katamehi chahi²

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhūiakajātiko⁶ hoti,
dhatānañ⁷ ca² dhammānam² atthupapariḍkkhī⁸ hoti, attham
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁹
hoti⁹, kalyānavāco ca hoti kalyānavākkaiano¹⁰ pariyyā vā-
cāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagalāya atthassa viññā-
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-
pahamsako sabāhmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alam attano alam paiesam

3 Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam
attano alam paiesam. Katamehi pañcahi²

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca¹²
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhūia-
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca² dhammānam atthupapariḍkkhī
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyānavāco ca¹⁴ hoti pe¹⁵
sandassako ca hoti pe⁴ . . sabāhmacārīnam

¹ M Ph M₈ S' lābhī ca ² omitted by T

³ T M₆ M₇ °dicca, M₆ M₇ also maḍicca

⁴ M M₈ la, Ph pa ⁵ T M₆ M₇ chahi

⁶ M dhāiana° throughout, T M₆ M₇ °yo

⁷ M Ph M₈ dha° throughout ⁸ M °kkhitā always

⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M Ph M₈ S pamādam.

¹⁰ M M₈ °vakkarano, Ph °vokkarano

¹¹ M Ph viṣa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc S

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈ T M₇ ¹⁴ omitted by M₆

¹⁵ M M₈ la, Ph. pa, Ph adds atthassa viññāpaniyā,
M₆ pe || sabāhmacā°

Imehi kho āvuso paucalū dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū alāpaṃ attano alāpaṃ paresaṃ.

5 Catūhi' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū alāpaṃ attano no' paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi?

6 Idhāvuso bhikkhū khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suttānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco² hoti po⁴ no ca sandassako³ hoti po⁶ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū alāpaṃ attano no' paresaṃ

7 Catūhi' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū alāpaṃ paresaṃ no' attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8 Idhāvuso bhikkhū khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, suttānaṃ⁹ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti po⁶ sandassako ca hoti⁵ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū alāpaṃ paresaṃ no' attano.

9 Tīhi'¹⁰ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū alāpaṃ attano no' paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

10 Idhāvuso bhikkhū na heva kho¹ khuppanisanti ca¹⁰ hoti kusalesu dhammesu suttānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra

M₁ no alāpa M. T alāpa

omitted by M₁ T M₆ M₇ 3 T adds ca

4 M. M₁ la Ph. pa Ph. adds atthassa viṇūṇaṇiyā.

5 M₁ adds ca. 6 M. M₁ la Ph. pa.

7 Ph. M₁ no alāpa M. alāpa.

8 Ph. M₁ no alāpa M. nālaṃ.

9 T M₆ M₇ no ca su 10 omitted by T M₆ M₇

T no ca kalyāṇo 1 omitted by Ph.

3 omitted by M. 4 Ph. pa, S po.

5 Ph. no alāpa, M. nālaṃ, M₁ alāpa T omits attano

6 M₁ T tīhi.

7 Ph. M₁ no alāpa, M. nālaṃ, T omits no

10 omitted by M. Ph. M₁ M₆

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti . pe⁵
no ca sandassako hoti⁶ sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paiesam

11 Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no⁷ attano Katamehi tīhi?

12 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāiakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyānavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti pe¹⁰ . sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti pe¹³ sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no⁷ attano

13 Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paiesam Katamehi dvīhi?

14 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānam dhāiakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti pe⁵ no ca sandassako hoti pe⁵ sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁶ paiesam

¹ Ph *henceforth* dhāiana° ² Ph M₈ no ca a°

³ omitted by Ph ⁴ omitted by Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇

⁵ M M₈ la, Ph pa ⁶ M M₈ la, Ph. pa, S pe

⁷ Ph M₈ no alam, M nālam.

⁸ omitted by all MSS exc S

⁹ Ph no ca kaly°, M₈ ca k°

¹⁰ M M₈ la, Ph pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā

¹¹ M no ca sand°, M₈ ca sa° ¹² omitted by Ph M₈

¹³ omitted by M Ph M₈

¹⁴ M Ph T M₆ M₇ no ca su°

¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ Ph M₈ no alam, M nālam, T alam

15 Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhāraḥajātiko hoti no³ ca dhatūnam dhammānam atthū paparikkhi hoti no ca attham anuṇya dhammam anuṇya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavūkkamno⁵ poriyā vācāya samannāgato viśatthūya⁶ anelagaḥāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samā dapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano ti.

LXXX

1 Atth' imo bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa⁸ bhikkhuno parihāṇāya sampattanti. Katame atthā?

2 Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgani kārāmatā indriyesu aguttadvārata⁹ bhojano amattaunuti¹ samasaggārāmatā papancārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave atthā dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya sampattanti.

3 Atth' imo bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya sampattanti. Katame atthā?

4 Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā na saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārata⁹, bhojano mat taṇutā, asamasaggārāmatā nippapañcārāmatā

Ime kho bhikkhave atthā dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya sampattanti ti⁹

Ph. M₈ no alam M. nalam.

omitted by all MSS exc. S

³ T. M₈, M₁, pe : no ca attham anuṇya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T

⁵ M. M₈ vakk^o, Ph. vakk^o

⁶ Ph. vi^oa

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam, M. alam.

⁸ S sekkh throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈

LXXX

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni Katamāni aṭṭha²

2 Idha bhikkhave³ bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam⁴ hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho⁵ me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana me kaṇontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nīpajjāmī'⁶ ti So nīpajjati na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave pathamam kusītavatthum⁵

3 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho kammam akāsim⁶, kammam kho pana me kaṇontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nīpajjāmī'⁷ ti So nīpajjati na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum

4 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁷ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nīpajjāmī'⁸ ti So nīpajjati na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum

5. Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim⁸, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāham nīpajjāmī'⁹ ti So nīpajjati na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum

6 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāṇipūm¹⁰ Tassa evam

¹ omitted by Ph M₈ ² T katabbam

³ Ph. M₈ insert pana.

⁴ M Ph M₈ nippa° throughout

⁵ M Ph S °vatthu throughout ⁶ Ph M₈ M₇ °si

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo ⁸ Ph M₈ °si

⁹ Ph M₈ S gacchato, T continues handāham

¹⁰ T pari° always

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍiyya caranto
nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāva
dattham pāripūrim tassa me kāyo kilanto akammaṇño,
handāham nīpajjāmi' ti. So nīpajjati pe³ Idam
bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum.

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā ni
gamaṃ vā piṇḍiyya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa
vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evam hoti
'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍiyya caranto alāttham⁴
lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāri
purim. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammaṇño māsaṇitamaṃ⁵
maṇṇe handāham nīpajjāmi' ti. So⁷ nīpajjati⁷ pe⁶

Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁸ uppanno hoti
appamattako ābādho. Tassa evam hoti 'uppanno kho me
ayam appamattako ābādho atthi kappo nīpajjitum, hand
āham nīpajjāmi' ti. So nīpajjati pe Idam
bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum.

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito
hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa⁹ evam hoti aham kho
gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā tassa me kāyo dub
balo akammaṇño handāham nīpajjāmi' ti. So nīpajjati na
viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigataassa adhi
gamāya asacchikataassa sacchikariyāya. Idam bhikkhave
aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti 1.

T M₆ M₇ n' alāttham.

M. Ph. M₈ S add na viriyam ar^o

³ M. M₆ la Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ omitted by T

⁶ T °cikam M₆ °tikam M₇ °vikam, Ph. mānasacitam
omitted by M₈

⁷ M. S. add viriyam ar^o T omits so nipp

⁸ M. Ph. pa omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₆ adds ābādho

¹⁰ M. S. add na vr^o ar^o

M. la, Ph. pa omitted by M₈

S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

¹¹ M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number it reads
Atth' imāni S. gives a new number (TXXX), but it reads
Idha and so on

10 Attl' imāni bhikkhave āabbhavatthūni Katamāni aṭṭha?

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam hoti Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana¹ me² kaṇṭhena na sukāram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, haṇḍāham paṭigacc'³ eva vīriyaṃ āabbhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya' ti So vīriyaṃ āabbhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam⁴ āabbhavatthum

12 Puna ca paṇāsam bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam kattaṃ hoti Tassa⁵ evam⁵ hoti⁵ 'aham kho kammam akāsam⁶, kammam kho paṇāsam kaṇṭhena⁷ nāsakkhū⁸ buddhānam⁹ sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, haṇḍāham vīriyaṃ āabbhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya' ti So vīriyaṃ āabbhati appattassa¹⁰ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave duttiyam āabbhavatthum

13 Puna ca paṇāsam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo¹¹ hoti Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo¹¹ bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me¹² gacchantena na sukāram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, haṇḍāham paṭigacc' eva¹³ vīriyaṃ āabbhāmi¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ āabbhavatthum

14 Puna ca paṇāsam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggaṃ agamāsam¹⁵, maggaṃ kho paṇāsam gacchanto nāsakkhū¹⁶ buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, haṇḍāham vīriyaṃ āabbhāmi pe¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave catuttham āabbhavatthum

¹ omitted by M ² M Ph M₈ mayā

³ M Ph M₈ S paṭik° always ⁴ T aṭṭhamam

⁵ omitted by M₈ ⁶ Ph M₈ °sī ⁷ M₈ °tena

⁸ M Ph M₇ °kkhī, M₈ na sakkā. ⁹ T °na

¹⁰ M M₈ la, Ph pa, S pe || Idam ¹¹ Ph gandh°

¹² omitted by M. M₈ ¹³ omitted by M Ph M₈ S

¹⁴ M M₈ la, Ph pa ¹⁵ M M₈ °sī

¹⁶ M M₈ °kkhī

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā ni-
gamam vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇi-
tassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrīṃ Tassa evam
hoti aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto
nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadat-
tham pāripūrīṃ Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño haṇḍ-
āham viriyam ārabbhāmi pe¹ Idam bhikkhave
pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā ni-
gamam vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa
vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrīṃ Tassa evam hoti
aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto ala-
ttham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham
pāripūrīṃ tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo haṇḍāham
viriyam ārabbhāmi pe² Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham
ārabbhavatthum.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti
appamattako ābādho Tassa evam hoti uppanno kho me
ayam appamattako ābādho thānam kho paṇi etam vijjati
yam³ me ābādho pavaddhoya haṇḍāham paṭigace eva
viriyam ārabbhāmi pe Idam bhikkhave sattamam
ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito
hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelānā Tassa evam hoti aham kho
gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelānā thānam kho paṇi
etam vijjati, yam me ābādho paccuddavatteyya haṇḍāham
paṭigace⁴ eva viriyam ārabbhāmi appattassa paṭṭiyā anadhi-
gatassa adhiḡgamāya asacchikatassa sacchakiriyāya ti So
viriyam ārabhati appattassa paṭṭiyā anadhiḡgatassa adhi-
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchakiriyāya Idam bhikkhave
aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthuni ti

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo⁵

Tatr' uddānam⁵

Ph. T naḷ M. M. la, Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo, M. sata(?), M. Ph. M. add samatto

⁵ T omit this word and the Udd itself

Dve¹ saddhā¹ dve mañanasatī² dve³ sampadā³ athūpāie⁴
 Iecchā alam⁵ pañhūnam kusītam⁶ ārabbhavattbhūnī ti.

LXXXTI.

1 Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asatī satisampajaññavi-
 pannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hoti hūottappam, hūottappe asatī
 hūottappavipannassa hatupanisō hoti indriyasamvāio, indri-
 yasamvāie asatī indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti
 silam, sile asatī silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti sammā-
 samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asatī sammāsamādhivipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañā-
 nadassane asatī yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatu-
 panisō hoti nibbidāvūāgo, nibbidāvūāge asatī nibbidā-
 vūāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iukkho sākhpālāsavipanno, tassa
 papatīkā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāripūim gacchatī, taso pi pheggu pi
 sālō pi na pāripūim gacchatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 satisampajaññe asatī satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam
 hoti hūottappam, hūottappe asatī hūottappavipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti pe¹² . . vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Satisampajaññe bhikkhave satī satisampajaññasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannam¹³ hoti hūottappam, hūottappe
 satī hūottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriya-
 samvāio, indriyasamvāie satī indriyasamvāiasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile satī silasampannassa
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi
 satī sammāsamādisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti
 yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane satī ya-
 thābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S ² Ph M₈ S patipadā

³ omitted by Ph M₈ S ⁴ Ph M₈ S apare

⁵ Ph M₈ S lacchā ⁶ Ph inserts attha

⁷ S has as title Atthakanipāte pannāsakāsangahito ca-
 tutthavaggo ⁸ M Ph M₈ °vipp° throughout

⁹ S hatū° throughout, M T hatū sometimes

¹⁰ S pappā° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M M₈ la, Ph pa

¹³ Ph upanisā° and upanissa°, M₈ upanissa° always

nibbidāvirāgo nibbidāvirāgo sati nibbidāvirāga¹ sampamassa
 upanissasampannaṃ hoti vimutti² nāpadasaṇaṃ. Seyyathā
 pi blukkhavo rukkho sikkhāpalā³ asampanno, tassa pāpaṭikā
 pi pāripūriṃ gacchati. teco pi phoggu pi saro pi pāripūriṃ
 gacchati. evam eva kho blukkhavo satisampajāṇino satisam
 pajāṇasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti hirottappam,
 hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ
 hoti pe vimutti² nāpadasaṇaṃ ti.

I X X III

1 Atha kho āyasmā Punṇiya yena Bhagavā ten' upa
 saṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā pe Ekamantam nisinnō
 kho āyasmā Punṇiya Bhagavantam etad avoca ko nu kho
 bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgatam
 dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti ti?

2. Saddho ca¹ Punṇiya blukku hoti no ca² upasa
 kamitā³ neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.
 Yato ca kho Punṇiya blukku saddho ca hoti upasa
 kamitā ca⁶ evaṃ⁷ Tathāgatam dhamma le anā paṭibhāti.
 Saddho ca Punṇiya blukku hoti upasaṅkamitā ca no ca⁸
 parirupāsītā pe Parirupāsītā ca no ca⁹ pari
 pucchitā Paripucchitā ca no ca¹⁰ olutasoto dhammam
 sunāti Olutasoto ca dhammam sunāti no ca¹¹
 sutvā dhammam¹² dhāreti Sutrā¹³ ca¹⁴ dhammam¹⁵
 dhāreti¹⁶, no ca¹⁷ dhatānam¹⁸ dhammānam¹⁹ attham²⁰ upapa
 rikkhati Dhatānā ca dhammānam²¹ attham²² upapa
 rikkhati no ca²³ attham²⁴ annāya dhammam²⁵ annāya dhammā
 nuddhammapaṭipanno hoti neva²⁶ tāva²⁷ Tathāgatam dham
 madesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Punṇiya blukku saddho

M M₂ la Ph pa. M. Ph M₂ S. in full.

¹ omitted by S. ² M cūpa S omits ca.

³ M₂ tvā throughout.

⁴ T no ca pana M₂ no M₇ no ca.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. ⁶ omitted by M₂.

⁷ M₂ etaṃ ⁸ T M₂ M₇ *ti ti. Ph. adds ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T M₂. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ S adds ca. ¹² M₇ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasankamitā ca paṇḍurupāsītā ca paṇḍupucchitā ca
ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ sunāti sutvā ca² dhammam dhā-
retī dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhati
attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-
panno ca³ hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti

Imehi kho Punniya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-
paṭibhānam⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸

LXXXIII

1 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puc-
cheyyum 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kimsambhava
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsam-
osaṇā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā,
kim-ādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dham-
mā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti evaṃ putthā tumhe bhik-
khave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ kanti vyā-
kaṇeyyāthā ti?

2 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā
Bhagavampatisaranā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantam yeva
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-
khū dhāressanti ti Tena hi bhikkhave¹² sunātha sādhu-
kam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti Evam bhante ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

3 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puc-
cheyyum 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhava
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsam-
osaṇā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim-

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by M₆

³ omitted by Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇

⁴ M Ph M₆ M₇ insert atthahi, T attha

⁵ Ph. M₈ °tam, M °ta ⁶ M Ph S °bhānam

⁷ M₆ °tā, but °desanam, T only tam

⁸ omitted by M M₆

⁹ T adds 'va, and so throughout in this §

¹⁰ M₈ kimsa° throughout

¹¹ M Ph M₈ M₇ adhi° throughout

¹² M Ph add desissāmi, tam, M₈ only tam

ādhīpateyyā sabbe dhammā kīṃ uttarā sabbe dhammā,
 kīṃsārā sabbe dhammā' ti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
 tesam aññatitthuyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyā
 thā 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasam
 bhavā sabbe dhammā phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā
 vedanāsamosaṃsārā sabbe dhammā, samādhīpamukhā sabbe
 dhammā satādhīpateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe
 dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe
 bhikkhave tesam aññatitthuyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ
 vyākareyyāthā ti.

I X X V I V

1 Aṭṭhahī³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro
 khuppaṃ pariyāpayati na ciraṭṭhūtikō hoti. Katamehi
 aṭṭhahī?

2 Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati⁴ itthiṃ
 hanati⁵ kumārīṃ dūseti⁶ pabbajitāṃ vilumpati, rājakoṣaṃ⁷
 vilumpati⁷ accāsanne kammaṃ karoti na ca nidhūnakū
 sālō hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah⁸ aṅgehi samannāgato ma
 hācoro khuppaṃ pariyāpayati na ciraṭṭhūtikō hoti.

3 Aṭṭhahī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na
 khuppaṃ pariyāpayati ciraṭṭhūtikō hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahī?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati na anavasesam ādiyati
 na itthiṃ hanati⁹ na kumārīṃ dūseti na pabbajitāṃ vi
 lumpati na rājakoṣaṃ vilumpati na accāsanne kammaṃ
 karoti, nidhūnakūsalō¹⁰ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato ma
 hācoro na khuppaṃ pariyāpayati ciraṭṭhūtikō hoti ti.

Ph. phassaṇ

T inserts yeva. 3 T M, aṭṭh' ime.

4 T ndr

5 T M₆ M, hanti S. harati throughout.

6 M, duss^o 7 omitted by M₆.

8 M₆ M, aṭṭhahī Ph. T M₇ aṭṭha.

9 Ph. ghanati. 10 M. T M₆ M₇ add ca.

T aṭṭhahī M₇ aṭṭha.

LXXXV.

1 'Samano' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adbhavanam
 arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhāhmano' ti bhikkhave
 Tathāgatass' etam adbhavanam arahato sammāsambud-
 dhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adbhava-
 nam arahato¹ sammāsambuddhassa¹, 'bhāsakko' ti bhikkhave
 Tathāgatass' etam adbhavanam arahato sammāsambud-
 dhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adbhava-
 nam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave
 Tathāgatass' etam adbhavanam arahato sammāsambud-
 dhassa, 'ñāni' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adbhavanam
 arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathā-
 gatass' etam adbhavanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti

Yam² samanena pattabbam³ bhāhmanena vusimatā
 yam vedagunā pattabbam⁴ bhāsakkena anuttarāṃ
 yam nimmalena pattabbam⁵ vimalena sucimatā⁶
 yam ñānīnā⁷ pattabbam⁸ vimuttana anuttarāṃ
 so' ham vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemī bandhanā
 nāgo mhi paramam⁹ danto⁹ asekho paramibbuto ti

LXXXVI

1 Ékam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikam caia-
 māno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchāna-
 galam¹¹ nāma Kosalānam bhāhmanagāmo tad avasāsi
 Tattha sudam Bhagavā Icchānangale viharati Icchānangala-
 vanasande

2 Assosum kho Icchānangalakā bhāhmanagahapatikā
 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabba-
 jito Icchānangalam anuppatto Icchānangale viharati Icchā-

¹ T M₆ M₇ pe

² M₆ omits these gāthās

³ M₈ S ka°

⁴ M₈ makattabbam

⁵ M₈ ka°

⁶ S vusimatā

⁷ S inserts ca

⁸ M mapā°, M₈ maka°

⁹ M parama d°, M₈ parato d°, Ph S paramaddanto

¹⁰ M₈ S Kosambīsu

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ °ka° throughout

naṅgalavanasaṅde Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam
 evam kalyāṇo kitti addo abbhuggato itī pi so Bhagavā
 arāham sammāsambuddho pa sādhu kho pana
 tathārūpānam arāhatam dassanam hoti ti. Atha kho
 Icchūnaṅgalakā brāhmanagahapatikā¹ tassā rattiyā acca
 yena pahūtam² khādaniyam bhojaniyam³ ādāya yena
 Icchūnaṅgalavanasaṅdo ten upasāṅkamamsu, upasāṅkamitvā
 balu dvārakoṭṭhake atthamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasma Nāgito⁴ Bhagavato
 upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam
 āmantesi — Ko panā te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā,
 kovaṭṭā māṇṇe macche⁵ vilope⁶ ti? Eto bhante Icchūnaṅ-
 galakā brāhmanagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhoja-
 niyam ādāya balu dvārakoṭṭhake tūṭā Bhagavantam⁷ yeva⁸
 uddissa bhikkhusaṅghan eā ti. Maham⁹ Nāgita yasena
 samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso yo¹⁰ kho¹¹ Nāgita na
 yimassa nekkhammasukkhassa¹² pavivekasukkhassa upasama
 sukhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikkāmalābhi assa¹³ akiccha
 lābhi akasirālābhi yassūham¹⁴ nekkhammasukkhassa pavi-
 vekasukkhassa¹⁵ upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikkā
 malābhi assam¹⁶ akicchalābhi akasirālābhi so tam majha
 sukham middhasukham¹⁷ lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyey-
 yā ti. Adhivāseta dāmi bhanto Bhagavā adhivāseta Sugato
 adhivāsanakālo dāmi bhanto Bhagavato yena yen' eva¹⁸
 dāmi bhante Bhagavā gamissati tanninna¹⁹ 'va bhavissanti
 brāhmanagahapatikā negama c'eva jānapadā ca Seyyathā

Ph. M₂. T M₂ M₂ bhagavantam.

M. M₂ la, Ph. pa. 3 Ph. samana

¹ M. Ph. M₂ bahutam *alocaya*. ² omitted by M₂.

³ M₂ mostly Nābh ⁴ M. Ph. M₂ S. maccham.

⁵ S. vilopenti. ⁶ S. 'tañi c'eva.

S mā tvam, omitted by M₂. S 'ma.

T ye Ph. M₂ insert so.

⁷ T M₂ M₂ add pana.

⁸ Ph. M₂ nekkhama or nikkhama ⁹ M. assam.

¹⁰ T yassāya (sic) M₂ yassāyam, M₂ yassāya M₂ omits
 all from yassā to akasirālābhi. ¹¹ omitted by T

¹² Ph. M₂ assa, omitted by T M₂. ¹³ S yena pi

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ S. ca. Ph. M₂ T ja

pī bhante, thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattantī¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dāni Bhagavā gamissatī, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti biāhmanagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca Tam kissa hetu⁵ Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānan' tī Māham⁶ Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁷ mā ca mayū yaso, yo⁸ kho Nāgita na⁹ yimassa¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹¹ akicchalābhī akasualābhī, yassāham¹² nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹³ akicchalābhī akasualābhī, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkāsilokasukham sādūyeyya¹⁴ Devatā pī kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhīniyo assu¹⁶ akicchalābhīniyo akasualābhīniyo, yassāham¹⁷ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹⁸ akicchalābhī akasualābhī Tumhākam pī¹⁹ kho²⁰ Nāgita sangamma samāgama sanganīkavīhāram anuyuttānam vihaītatam evam hotī na ha²¹ nūna²² 'me²³ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhīniyo assu²⁴ akicchalābhīniyo akasualābhīniyo, yassāham²⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam²⁶ akicchalābhī akasualābhī, tathā hi²⁷ 'me

¹ Ph S samv^o ² S yena pī ³ S ca

⁴ Ph M₈ T ja^o

⁵ M₆ nāham, *then* Māgita (!), S mā tvam.

⁶ S o^{ma} ⁷ Ph *inserts* so

⁸ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ ⁹ M assam.

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ yassāyam, M₈ *omits all from* yassā^o to akasualābhī

¹¹ Ph assa, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

¹² M₈ o^{yyam} ¹³ T imassa

¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈ T M₆ M₇ ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ yassāyam

¹⁶ Ph assa, *omitted by* M₈ T M₆ M₇

¹⁷ *omitted by* T M₆ ¹⁸ T M₇ *add* me

¹⁹ M Ph hi ²⁰ Ph nūn' ime

²¹ M S *add* pana, Ph kho

āyasmanto saṃgaṃma samāgama saṃgaṃkavilāraṃ ana
yuttā viharanti

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū paṣāmi aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ
aṅgulipatodakela saṃjagghanto saṃkiṇṇante. Tassa mayhaṃ
Nāgita evaṃ hoti na ha³ nūna⁴ 'mo⁵ āyasmanto imassa
nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa
sambodhasukkhassa nikkāmalābhuno asu⁶ akicchalābhino
akāsiralābhino yassāhaṃ⁷ nekkhammasukkhassa paviveka
sukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikkāmalābhi
ssaṃ⁸ akicchalābhi akāsiralābhi tathā hi⁹ 'mo āyasmanto
aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ¹⁰ aṅgulipatodakela saṃjagghanti saṃkiṇṇanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū paṣāmi yāvadattthaṃ
udarāvadehakaṃ bhāṇitvā soyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharante. Tasā mayhaṃ Nāgita
evaṃ hoti na ha³ nūna⁴ 'mo⁵ āyasmanto na sa nekkham
masukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodha
sukkhassa nikkāmalābhuno asu⁶ akicchalābhino akāsiralā
bhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa
upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikkāmalābhi assaṃ⁷
akicchalābhi akāsiralābhi tathā hi⁸ 'mo āyasmanto yāva
dattthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhāṇitvā soyyasukhaṃ phassa
sukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹ paṣāmi gāmantavilāraṃ²
samāhutaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti
idāṃ imaṃ³ āyasmantaṃ āramiko vā saccassati⁴ sama
puddeso vā taṃ⁵ tamhiṃ samādhimhā cāvassati⁶ tū

T M₆ M₇ bhikkhū. S. kena T. kaṇhi

³ M. Ph. hi ⁴ Ph. nūna' imo.

⁵ omitted by M₆. T M₆ M₇. ⁶ T M₇ yassāyaṃ.

⁷ Ph. assa, omitted by M₆. T M₆ M₇

⁸ M. S. add pana T omits tathā hi 'mo M₆ M₇ omit 'mo

⁹ omitted by T M₆. ¹⁰ S. kena.

M₆ S. idha paṇṇhaṃ T M₇ idha mayhaṃ
T bhikkhū. ³ M. Ph. hi, omitted by M₆

⁴ M. S. add pana. ⁵ M₆ bhikkhū.

⁶ Ph. M₆ 'rī, T 'raṃ S 're.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ idāṃ imaṃ, M₆ idam.

⁸ M. S. upatthahissati Ph. M₆ pathayati.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ so omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ Ph. M₆ bhav°, S. gam°

Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi
gāmantavihāena.

7 Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam²
araññe pacalāyamānam³ nisinnaṃ Tassa mayham Nāgita
evam hoti 'idāni ayam⁴ āyasmā imam niddākīlamatham
paṭivinodetvā āraññasaññam⁵ yeva manasikarissatī ekattan⁶
tī Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi
araññavihāena.

8 Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam⁷
araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayham Nāgita evaṃ
hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāda-
hissatī⁸ samāhitaṃ⁸ vā⁸ cittaṃ⁸ anuakkhissatī⁹ tī Tenā-
ham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi arañña-
vihāena⁹.

9 Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam¹⁰
araññe¹¹ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ Tassa mayham Nāgita evaṃ
hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccissatī
vimuttam vā cittaṃ anuakkhissatī¹² tī Tenāham Nāgita
tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹² homi araññavihāena Yasmā-
ham¹³ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci
passāmi puṇato vā pacchato¹² vā¹², phāsu¹² me¹⁴ Nāgita
tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccāpāpassāvakkammāyā¹⁵ tī

LXXXVII

1 Aṭṭhahī bhikkhave aneḥi samannāgatassa upāsa-
kassa ākankhamāno sangho pattam nikkujjeyya. Kata-
mehi aṭṭhahī?

¹ omitted by M Ph M₈

² M Ph ar°, omitted by M₈ S ³ S capalāy°

⁴ omitted by T M₇ ⁵ Ph M₈ S °saññā, M₇ āi°

⁶ S ettakan

⁷ M Ph āi°, T āraññam, omitted by M₈ S

⁸ omitted by M₈, M₆ has samādahessatī, samādahitaṃ
anuakkhatī ⁹ T āi° ¹⁰ M Ph M₈ M₇ S ar°

¹¹ T āi°, omitted by M₈ S

¹² omitted by M₈, M₆ M₇ phāsum

¹³ M₈ yasmāyam, T yasmā, Ph. yasmim 'ham

¹⁴ T adds 'va ¹⁵ M Ph M₈ S. °kammassā

2 Bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkatī bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkatī bhikkhūnam anāvēsāya parisakkatī bhikkhūnam akkosatī paribhāsati bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhodeti³ buddhassa avannam bhāsati dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saūghassa avannam bhāsati

Imehi kho bhikkhave attāhi⁴ augehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saūgho pattam ukkujeyya

3 Attāhi bhikkhave augehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saūgho pattam ukkujeyya. Katamehi attāhi?

4 Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkatī, na bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkatī na bhikkhūnam anāvēsāya⁵ parisakkatī na bhikkhūnam akkosatī paribhāsati, na bhikkhū⁶ bhikkhūhi vibhodeti⁷ buddhassa vannaṃ bhā atī dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsati saūghassa vannaṃ bhā atī

Imehi kho bhikkhave attā aūgelu samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saūgho pattam ukkujeyya ti.

LXXXVIII

1 Attāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatas a bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādam⁸ pavedeyyuntī Katamehi attāhi?

2 Gihīnam⁹ alābhāya¹⁰ parisakkatī¹¹ gihīnam anattāya parisakkatī gihīnam¹² akkosatī paribhāsati gihī gihīhi vibhodeti¹³ buddhassa avannaṃ bhāsati dhammassa avannaṃ bhāsati saūghassa avannaṃ bhāsati agocare¹⁴ ca¹⁵ nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave attāhi dhammehi samannāgatas a bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādam pavedeyyuntī¹⁶

M. M. avāsāya, T. M. av°

M. M. S. bhikkhū Ph. bhikkhū

³ Ph. T. M. bh° ⁴ M. Ph. M. attāhi.

⁵ M. M. avā T. M. M. av° ⁶ Ph. bhikkhū

⁷ T. aya ⁸ omitted by T

⁹ M. S. gihī, M. Ph. gihī. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gihī

M. bhed S. tato ¹¹ S. adds devī.

¹² T. °yyuntī.

3 Atthahū bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyum. Katamehi atthahū?

4 Na gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, na gihīnam anattāya paṇisakkatī¹, na gihīnam² akkosatī paṇibhāsatī, na gihī gihīhi vibhedetī³, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, gocare⁴ ca⁵ nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahū dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyun ti⁶

LXXXIX

1 Atthahū bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno saṅgho paṇisāianīyakammam kaṇeyya Katamehi atthahū?

2 Gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, gihīnam anattāya paṇisakkatī, gihīnam⁷ akkosatī paṇibhāsatī, gihī⁸ gihīhi vibhedetī⁹, buddhassa avannaṃ bhāsatī, dhammassa avannaṃ bhāsatī, saṅghassa avannaṃ bhāsatī, dhammikaṇ ca gihipatisavam¹⁰ na⁶ saccāpeti¹¹

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahū dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno saṅgho paṇisāianīyakammam kaṇeyya

3 Atthahū bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno saṅgho paṇisāianīyakammam patippassambheyya Katamehi atthahū?

4 Na gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, na gihīnam anattāya paṇisakkatī¹², na gihīnam² akkosatī paṇibhāsatī, na gihī⁸ gihīhi vibhedetī¹³, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, dham-

¹ M M₈ insert na gihīnam avāsāya paṇisakkatī.

² M gihim, S gihī

³ M₈ T M₇ bhedetī, Ph codetī

⁴ S tato

⁵ S adds devā

⁶ omitted by M₈

⁷ M S gihī

⁸ M Ph gihim

⁹ Ph T M₇ bhe^o

¹⁰ M₈ °paṇisāianam

¹¹ M₈ paccuppeti

¹² M₈ inserts na gihīnam avāsāya paṇisakkatī

¹³ T M₇ bhe^o

massa vappam bhāsatī, saṅghassa vappam bhāsatī dham
mikañ ca gihapaṭissavam evocāpeti

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa
bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammam paṭi-
passambheyyā ti.

XO

1 Tassapāpiyyasikākammatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā
aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam na upasampāde-
tabbam na massayo dātabbo na³ sāmanero³ upaṭṭhāpe-
tabbo³ na bhikkhuno vādakasammuta⁴ sādītabbā⁵ samma
tena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā na kēci⁶ saṅghasam-
muta⁴ sādītabbā⁷ na kismiñci paccekāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo⁸
na ca tena mūlena vutṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-
su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti⁹

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo samatto

Tatr' uddānam

Sati Puṇṇiya mūlena cora samaṇena pañcamam
Yaso patta³ pasādena paṭisāraṇiyau ca vattati ti

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sīrīmā⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā⁷ Uttarā
Muttā Khemā Soma¹⁵ Rāpi¹⁹ Cundī²⁰ Bimbī Sumanā

T paccā, M, pesiti. M. Ph. M, bbo

³ omitted by T ⁴ S. °sammata. ⁵ T M, M, dātabbā.

⁶ T M, M, kiuci. ⁷ M, haritabbā.

⁸ Ph. M, vutṭhāpetabbo S. niyametabbā.

⁹ T M, M, continues Bojjhā (T M, bojjhaṅgā) Sīrīmā
and so on. M, Vaggo.

M. Ph. M, catuttho omitted by S.

¹² M, samaṇena S. samena. ³ S. patta

¹⁴ T M, bojjhaṅgū. ⁵ M, Sīrīmā.

⁶ M. Ph. Sutanā S. Sudhammā M, Sasuvana.

⁷ M, S Manō; T Mānujā M, M, Manujā.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M, S. ⁹ M. Ph. M, S. Ruci

²⁰ M, °dā M, Cuddi.

M. Ph. Pimbī M, Bimpī T M, Vimbī

Mallikā¹ Tassa² Tressiya³ mata⁴ Sonā⁵ Sonavā⁶ mata⁷
 Kānā⁸ Kāmavā⁹ mata¹⁰ Uttara¹¹ Nandamata¹² Visakha Migā-
 ramatī Khuyuttara upasika Samavati¹³ upasika Suppavasa
 Kāyā, dhuta Suppiyā upasika Nakulamitī gahapatani ti

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñaya attha dhamma bhave-
 tabbā Katame attha²

2 Sammaditthi sammāsankappo sammavāca sammā-
 kammanto sammā-ajivo sammāvajjamo sammāsati samma-
 smādhi

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime attha dhammā bha-
 vetabbā ti³

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñaya attha dhamma bhave-
 tabbā Katame attha²

2 Ajjhattam rūpasāññi¹⁰ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi passā-
 mi ti evamsāññi hoti

3 Ajjhattam rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 mānāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evamsāññi hoti

4 Ajjhattam arūpasāññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi passāmi
 ti evamsāññi hoti

5 Ajjhattam arūpasāññi¹² bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 mānāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evamsāññi hoti

¹ M₈ M₆ M₇ Malli, T Valli

² omitted by M₈ S

³ M₈ Bhissiyamātā, M Ph S Tissamātā

⁴ omitted by M Ph M₈ S

⁵ S Sonamātā

⁶ M. Ph S Kānamātā, M₈ Kalāmātā

⁷ T M₆ M₇ Uttare (T M₇ then na tā mātā for Nanda°),

M₈ Uttarāmātā, S Uttaramātā

⁸ M. Ph M₈ S Sāmā°

⁹ omitted by M₆ M₇ S

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ arū° ¹¹ T rūpa°

6 Ajjhataṃ arupasaṇṇi bahiddhā rūpāni passatī nilāni
nilavaṇṇāni pe pitāni pitavaṇṇāni⁵ pe⁴
lohitaṇi lohitaṇavaṇṇāni⁵ pe⁴ odāṇi odāṇa
vaṇṇāni odāṇaṇḍassanāni odāṇambhāsāni. Tāni abhubbhūya
jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaṇṇi hoti.

Rūgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhū
vetabbā ti⁶

1 Rūgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2 Rūpi⁷ rūpāni passatī, ajjhataṃ arupasaṇṇi bahiddhā
rūpāni passatī subhan ti⁸ eva adhimutto hoti sabbaso
rūpasanūṇaṃ samatikkamaṃ paṭighasaṇṇaṇaṃ atthaṅgamā
nīnattasaṇṇaṇaṃ amanaṣikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇ
cāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī, sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyata
naṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viṇṇānaṃ ti viṇṇānaṇcāyata
naṃ upasampajja viharatī sabbaso viṇṇāpaṇcāyatanaṃ
samatikkamma natthi kuṇci ti ākūcaṇḍāyatanaṃ upasaṃ
pajja viharatī sabbaso ākūcaṇḍāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
nevasaṇṇāṇḍasaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī sabbaso
nevasaṇṇāṇḍasaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitāni
rodhaṇi upasampajja viharatī.

Rūgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhū
vetabbā.

3. Rūgassa bhikkhave parinnūya parikkhayāya
pahānāya lhayāya vayāya virūgāya
nīrodhāya cāgāya paṭimessaggāya ime aṭṭha
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸

1 Dosassa	mohassa	kodhassa	upanāhassa
malīhassa	palāsassa ⁹	issāya ¹⁰	maccha

M S add nilaṇḍassanāni nilambhāsāni

Ph. pa, omitted by M. M.

⁵ S adds 'nidassanāni nibhāsāni¹¹ M. M. la Ph. pa.

⁶ T adds 'nidassanāni S. also nibhāsāni.

⁷ omitted by all MSS exc. Ph. ⁸ T M. M. arūpi

⁹ omitted by M. M. T M. M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. pal omitted by M.

1yassa māyāya sūṭheyyassa¹ thambhassa
 sñāmbhassa mūnassa² . atimānassa madassa
 pamādassa² abhiññāya . paññāya pañikkha-
 jāya pahānāya khayāya vāyāya viñā-
 gāya mmodhāya cāgāya paṭimissaggāya ime
 attīha dhammā bhāvetabbā tī

Atthakampātama³ samattama⁴

¹ Ph M₈ sāth°, M sādho^o ² omitted by M₈

³ Ph M₈ M₆ M₇ atthama^o

⁴ M niṭṭhitam, Ph adds Akkhaṇṇaṃ ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpam samam sīyā Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya
 piṭakattayam Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhāve sam-
 sāranto uccē kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhim labhivāna jātakālato
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkhaṇam disvā sabbam
 nisesam jānivā dhāreyyum Nibbānapaccayo hotu *Then*
follows the year in Burmese M₈ adds Idam me puñ-
 ñam āsavakkhayāvaham hotu, *then some words in Burmese,*
after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
in Burmese

NAVAKA NIPATA

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasam
buddhassa.

I

1 Eram me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthi
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi¹ — Bhikkhave ti Bla
dante ti to bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā
etad avoca —

2. Sace bhikkhave annatittiyā paribbajakā evam puc
cheyyum sambodhapakkhikānam² āvuso dhammānam kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Eram puttā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aṇṇatittiyānam paribbajakānam kinti vyākareyyāthā
ti? Bhagavanmūlā³ no bhanto dhammā Bhagavānnettikā⁴
Bhagavanipaṭisarānā, sādhu vata bhanto Bhagavantam sieva
paṭibhantu etassa bhāsitaassa attho Bhagavato sutra bhik
khū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave sanātha sādhuṇaṃ
manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Eram bhanto⁵ ti kho to
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3 Sace bhikkhave annatittiyā paribbajakā evam puc
cheyyum sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Eram puttā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aṇṇatittiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākarey
yāthā idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalyāṇamahāyo

T omits the Udāna. S has as title Pappāsaka.

¹ M. Ph. continue Sace.

² M. Ph. sambodhu throughout. ³ S mūla.

⁴ M. la Ph pa S. po 1 Bhagavato.

kalyānasampavanko Sambodhapakḥhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pathamā upanisā bhāvanāya

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvāyasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocārasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Sambodhapakḥhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam duttiyā upanisā bhāvanāya

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu jāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivāranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santutṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāmbhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evaūpiyā² kathāya³ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasūalābhī Sambodhapakḥhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya

6 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu ādaddhaviñño viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānam pahānāya, kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuo kusalesu dhammesu Sambodhapakḥhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti⁴ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Sambodhapakḥhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya

8 Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikan-kham⁵ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa sīlavā bhaviṣṣati, pātimokkhasamvāyasamvuto viharissati ācāriyagocārasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikan-kham kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa jāyam⁶ kathā abhisallekhikā, cetovivāranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā pe⁶. evaūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhaviṣṣati akicchalābhī akasūalābhī Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikan-kham⁷ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa ādaddhaviñño viha-

¹ S *anū* throughout ² T *ūpiyā*

³ omitted by T ⁴ T M₆ M₇ *°khā*

⁵ T *jāyāyam* ⁶ M Ph S *in full* ⁷ T M₆ *°khā*

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmanā dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhve bhikkhuno pātikanākaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavahkassa paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkha kkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhve bhikkhunaṃ imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarim bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā rūgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādaassa pahānāya ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimūṇasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññāno bhikkhve bhikkhuno anattasaññā sañthāti anattasaññi¹ asmimūṇasamugghātā² pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

II

1/ Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaunkami upasaunkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā³ ekam antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno⁴ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati kattvātā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissaya sampanno hoti ti?

2 Saddham ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahinam ev' assa⁵ tam akusalam hoti. Hiru ce bhikkhu nissāya⁶ pe⁷ Ottappaṇi ce bhikkhu nissāya⁸ Viriyan ce bhikkhu nissāya⁹

Paññañ¹⁰ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹¹ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti pahinam ev' assa tam akusalam

¹ M. Ph. M, 'ti M. S. 'asati Ph. M, ānā

² Ph. 'sannā omitted by M₆. ³ T. 'ti.

⁴ M. la Ph. pa S pe⁵ Ekam

⁶ T. nissāya always M₆ once, M, twice.

⁷ T. M₆ M, evāssa M₆ M, also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. pa omitted by S

⁹ M. pa S omits the dots ¹⁰ Ph. upani

M₆ gives it in full, M. has pa.

M₆ omits this phrase.

hoti Tam' hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalam pahīnam hoti² suppahīnam³, yamsa⁴ ariyāya⁵ paññāya⁶ disvā⁶ pahīnam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā⁸ upanissāya vihātabbā⁹ Katame cattāro?

3 Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu samkhāy'ekam² patisevati², samkhāy'ekam adhiyāseti, samkhāy'ekam parivajjeti¹⁰, samkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu mssaya-sampanno hoti ti

III

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Cālikāyam viharati Cālikā-pabbate¹¹. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha² kho² āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasaukamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī. Ekamantam thito kho¹² āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante Jantugāmam¹³ pindāya pavāsituṃ' ti. 'Yassa dāmi tvam Meghiya kālam maññasi' ti.

2 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarīyam ādāya Jantugāmam pindāya pavāsī, Jantugāme pindāya caṇṭvā pacchābhattam pindapāta-patikkanto yena Kimikālāya¹⁴ nadiyā tīnam ten' upasankamī. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīne jaṅghāvihāriyam¹⁶ anucankamamāno¹⁷ anuvacīyamāno¹⁸

¹ T M₆ M₇ bhikkhu ² omitted by M₆

³ M₆ yamsā, M yam, Ph yañ ca, S yassa, M₉ (Com) = yam assa ⁴ Ph pariyāyam, S viyyāya

⁵ T paññā, omitted by Ph ⁶ T M₆ twice

⁷ all MSS exc M read bhikkhave

⁸ omitted by M Ph S

⁹ S viharitabbā, T vihātabbā. ¹⁰ T ovajjati

¹¹ T 'kāya°, Ph Cāliya°, S 'ka° ¹² M inserts so

¹³ M Ph Jattu° throughout

¹⁴ M Ph S 'lāya throughout, M₇ 'lāya and 'lāya, M₆ Kimikālā ¹⁵ M upasaukamitvā addasā

¹⁶ M Ph S jaṅgha° always ¹⁷ T anucakamāno

¹⁸ Ph adds addasā

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaniyam. Disvāna assa etad
 ahoṃ pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaniyam alam
 vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya sace
 mam Bhagavā anujāneyya āgaccheyyāham imam ambava-
 nam padhānāyā' ti.

3 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 saṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Meghiyo
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasama-
 yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvi-
 sim'. Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍa-
 pūtapatikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīram ten' upa-
 saṅkamim'. addasam' kho aham' bhante Kimikālāya na-
 diyā tīre jaughāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno
 ambavanam pāsādikam ramaniyam disvāna me etad ahoṃ
 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaniyam alam vat'
 idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam
 Bhagavā anujāneyya āgaccheyyāham' imam ambavanam
 padhānāyā ti sace' mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyā-
 ham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti^m. Āgamehi tāva
 Meghiya ekak'ambhā tāva yāva aṇṇo pi koci bhikkhu
 dissatā ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim' karaniyam,
 natthi katassa paṭicayo mayham kho pana bhante atthi
 uttarim' karaniyam atthi katassa paṭicayo sace mam
 Bhagavā anujāneyya gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam pa-
 dhānāyā' ti. Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā tāva
 yāva aṇṇo pi koci bhikkhu dissatā' ti.

T padhānakassa. M, pajānāya.

1 T padhānesānāyā, M, 'nesānāyā. 4 M. S. 'al.

5 M. S. 'mim. 6 T M, M, 'al. 7 omitted by T

8 M. Ph. gacch.

9 M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

S. inserts Evam vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam
 etad avoca.

M. S. 'hi. M. vata.

1 M. Ph. S. 'ti throughout, M, 'rim and 'ti

5 Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karanīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karanīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāmi tvaṃ Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti

6 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena tam ambavanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā tam¹ ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā² aññataśasmim iukkhamūle divāvihāriyam nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā³ vitakkā³ samudācarianti. seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahoṣi 'accharīyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va⁴ tañ c'amhi⁵ agāriasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca pan' imehi⁷ tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto⁸ kāmavitakkena⁹ vyāpādavitakkena⁹ vihiṃsāvitakkena⁹ ti

7 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā¹⁰ vitakkā samudācarianti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko, tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi 'accharīyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va¹¹ tañ c'amhi¹² agāriasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca¹³

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² T M₆ °gahetvā

³ M Ph T °la° ⁴ M Ph. ca, omitted by S

⁵ M Ph S tamhā ⁶ M Ph S °tā

⁷ T pana me

⁸ T °santē, M S °sattā, Ph anvāhatā.

⁹ T °vitakke

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ put akusalā before pāpakā

¹¹ M Ph ca, T M₆ M₇ vata bho, omitted by S

¹² T vāmhi (sic), M₆ M₇ c'ampi (sic)

¹³ Ph va.

pan imehi tilu pāpakahi akusalehi vitakkahi anvāsatto
kāmavitakkena vyūpādavittakkena vilupsāvittakkena' ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā
paripakkāya³ samvattanti. Katamo pañca?

8 Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-
vimuttiyā ayam paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti⁴ pūti
mokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anu-
matteṣu vajesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhā
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam dutiyo
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhi-
sallekhi⁵ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā⁵
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāram-
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttakathā
vimuttānūpadassanokathā evarūpiyā kathāya nikkamalebhi
hoti akacchalābhi akasirālābhi. Aparipakkāya Meghiya
cetovimuttiyā ayam tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo vi-
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶ kusalānaṃ⁶
dhammānaṃ⁶ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dalhaparakkamo
anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-
ghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam catuttho dhammo paripakkāya
samvattati.

12 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti uda-
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-
tovimuttiyā ayam pañcama dhammo paripakkāya sam-
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikān-
kham⁷ kalyāṇasāhāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa silavā bha-
vissati, pāṭimokkhasamvarasamvuto⁸ viharissati ācāragocara-

T la T M, 3atta M S 3atta Ph. hata.
³ T pakkāya. ⁴ T M₆ M, *continues* samādāya.
⁵ T M₆ M, *continues* evarūpiyā. ⁶ omitted by T
⁷ T M₆ M, khā. ⁸ M. la Ph. pa, S pe i samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vaṇṇesu bhayadassavī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaukham¹ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavaukassa yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivāhanasappāyā, seyyathīdam appicchakathā . pe² . vimuttinānadassana-kathā³, evaūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasūalābhī Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaukham¹ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavaukassa ādaddhaviṇṇo vihaṇissati pe² anikkhittadhuno³ kusalesu dhammesu Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaukham¹ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavaukassa paññavā bhavissati . . pe⁴ sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmmiyā Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim⁵ bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā iṅgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati⁶ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmiṃānasamugghātāya Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā santhāti, anattasaññī asmiṃānasamugghātā pāpunāti dīṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti

IV

1 Ekam⁷ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārame Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako⁸ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā bahū dvārikotṭhake atṭhāsī kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānam vāditvā ukkāsitvā⁹

¹ T M₆ M₇ °khā.

² M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full (T ubhaya°)

⁵ omitted by M Ph ⁶ M S °ssati, Ph ānā°

⁷ T M₆ M₇ omit the first phrase ⁸ T M₇ Ānando

⁹ M Ph S °setvā

aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivaripsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upaṭṭhānasūlaṃ pavāsetvā paṇḍatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āya mantaṃ Nandakaṃ etad³ avoca⁴ diḡho kho tyaṃsaṃ Nandaka⁵ dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgāyati, balu dvārakoṭṭhako tūṭassa kathūpariyosānaṃ āgaṃ mayamānassā⁶ ti.

3 Evaṃ vutte āya⁷mā Nandako⁸ sārajjamānarūpo⁹ Bhagavantam etad avoca na kho¹⁰ mayam¹¹ bhante jānāma. Bhagavā balu dvārakoṭṭhako tūṭo ti sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma. «Bhagavā balu dvārakoṭṭhako tūṭo» ti, ettakam¹² pi no na ppaṭibhāseyyā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āya¹³mantam Nandakaṃ sārajjamānarūpaṃ vāditvā āya¹⁴mantam Nandakaṃ etad avoca 'saddhu¹⁵ sādhu Nandaka¹⁶ 1 etam¹⁷ 4 kho Nandaka¹⁸ 5 tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhūya¹⁹ 6 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁷ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisideyyātha sannipatitūnaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ⁸ karaṇiyaṃ dhammi⁹ 9 vū¹⁰ kathā ariyo vū tumhībhāvo¹¹. Saddho ca¹² 4 Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca¹³ silavū evaṃ so ten' aḷena aparipūro¹⁴ hoti, tena taṃ aḷgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ «kintāhaṃ saddho ca

M. Ph. pannattāsane.

T. Ānandakataṃ M, Ānandakataṃ

3 T. etavoca (sic) 4 T. M. Ānandaka.

5 T. M, Ānandako.

6 T. sārajjayamāna M, māna M, sajjayamāna, S. adds ottappamūno

7 M. Ph. S. add pana.

8 Ph. M, mayham. 9 T. ettam.

M. inserts dhammap Ph. after no

T. M, Ānandakam.

T. sārajjayamāna M, M, sārajjayamāna

3 T. Ānandakam M, Nandakam. 4 T. M, evam.

5 T. M, M, Nanda.

6 T. M, M, saddhū, Ph. yass' atthāya. 7 M. and

8 T. mayam. 9 Ph. T. M, dhammiyā.

10 omitted by M. Ph. T. M,

Ph. T. M, kathāya, M. adds vā.

omitted by M. Ph. 11 M. adds vā

12 omitted by S. 13 Ph. 01.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa¹, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo² hoti, tena tam angam paṇipūetabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa³» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo hoti Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako⁴ catuppādako, tassa assa⁵ eko pādo omako lāmakko, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo assa evam eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁶ saddho⁶ ca hoti silavā ca lābhī ca⁷ ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo hoti, tena tam angam paṇipūetabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca⁸ adhīpaññādharmavipassanāyā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca⁷ lābhī⁹ ca⁹ ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca⁷ adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti⁷ ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vattvā¹⁰ Sugato utthāyāsanā¹¹ vāhaṃ pāvīsi

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acūṇapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi idān' āvuso¹² Bhagavā catūhi paṇehi kevalapaṇipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakā-

¹ M₆ samathassa, M Ph S °samādhissa *throughout*

² Ph °ri.

³ M₇ °samathassa, *then* na lābhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya *and so on*

⁴ Ph. S dvīpādako

⁵ Ph. S tassa, M *puts* assa *before* tassa

⁶ T M₆ M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu

⁷ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

⁸ *omitted by* Ph T M₆ M₇

⁹ T M₇ lābhicca ¹⁰ M₇ vattvā

¹¹ M upatthāyāsanā ¹² M Ph idāni āv°

setvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavattho ‘saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti evaṃ so ten’ augena paripūro hoti’ ti.

Pañc’ ime āvuso ānisaṃsaṃ kilena³ dhammasavane ka
lena³ dhammasāṅkacchāya⁴ Katame pañca?

o Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādi
kalyāṇaṃ mayhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ
savyaṇjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacari
yaṃ pakāseti. Yathā⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ
dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ pe⁸ parisuddhaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti tathā tathāssa⁹ Satthā¹⁰ ‘va
piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹¹ bhāvanīyo ca¹² Ayaṃ
āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kilena dhammasavane kalena
dhammasāṅkacchāya.

6. Puna ca parāṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ pe⁸ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.
Yathā yathāvuso¹³ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti
ādikalyāṇaṃ pe¹⁶ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti tathā
tathā¹⁷ so¹⁸ tasmā dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti
dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca Ayaṃ āvuso dutiyo ānisaṃso
kilena dhammasavane kilena dhammasāṅkacchāya.

7. Puna ca parāṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ mayhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ
sātthaṃ savyaṇjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brah
macariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹³ bhikkhu bhikkhū
naṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ pe⁸ brah

omitted by M T S

M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse excepting one
single passage, instead of which they have la pa or jo
respectively¹⁴ T kile M₁ omits ka dh¹⁵

⁴ T ‘sāṅkacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M Ph. T yathā ā ⁷ T so omitted by M₁.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so Ph. tathā so tassa S. tathā tassa tassa.
M. Ph. S. Satthā.

M₁ ca, omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T S. ¹³ omitted by T M₁.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā ā

¹⁶ M. la Ph. pa ¹⁷ T M₁ tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la Ph. pa T gives the sentences in full

macariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so¹ tasmim dhamme gambhīram atthapadam paññāya pativijjha² passati Ayam āvuso tatiyo ānisamso kālena dhammasāyaṇe kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8 Puna ca parāya āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam pe³. brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam pe⁵ brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā nam⁶ sabrahmacārī⁷ uttarim⁸ sambhāventi ‘addhā ayam āyasmā patto⁹ vā pajjati¹⁰ vā’ ti Ayam āvuso catuttho ānisamso kālena dhammasāyaṇe kālena dhammasākacchāya

9 Puna ca parāya āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariyuppannam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe¹¹ kalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariyuppannam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tattha tattha¹² ye te¹³ bhikkhū sekkhā¹⁴ appattamānasā¹⁵ anuttarāya yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, te¹⁶ tam¹⁶ dhammam sutvā vūriyam ārabhanti appattassa¹⁷ pattiyā anadhigatassa¹⁸ adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāya, ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakariyā¹⁹ ohiṭabhāriyā anuppattasatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te tam dhammam sutvā ditthadham-

¹ T M₆ M₇ tathāvuso ² M abhi°, T. M₆ M₇ atī°

³ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ in full

⁴ M Ph yathā ā° ⁵ M Ph pa, T in full

⁶ T nañ ca

⁷ T brahmacārī, M₆ brahmacārī, M₇ 'va brahmacārī

⁸ M Ph °11 ⁹ S maggo

¹⁰ M₆ paccati, T M₇ pabbati, M. S gacchati

¹¹ M₆ M₇ pe || parisuddham and so on

¹² omitted by M Ph M₆ M₇ 'S ¹³ M kho

¹⁴ S sekkhā ¹⁵ T M₇ appamattamānasā

¹⁶ Ph tesam, T nam l tam, M₆ M₇ ne l te

¹⁷ T M₇ appamattassa ¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ °gamassa

¹⁹ T katamkariyāya, M₇ °yā

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamaṇava alamaṇyasamkhātā. te sam dhammanam patibhāva chandam janeti viyamati viyam an ibhati eittum paggubhati padabhi. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viyavabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvakō anavaṇṇena kavakammena samannāgato hoti, anavaṇṇena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavaṇṇena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sangahabalam?

6 Cattāri imāni¹ bhikkhave² sangahavatthūni dānam peyyavajjam³ atthacariya⁴ samunnattata⁵. Etad⁵ aggama⁵ bhikkhave dānānam, yad idam dhammadānam. Etad⁵ aggama⁵ bhikkhave peyyavajjānam², yad idam attlukissa ohtasotassa punappunam dhammam deseti. Etad⁵ aggama⁵ bhikkhave atthacariyānam yad idam assaddham saddhā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti⁶, dussilam⁷ silasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti patitthāpeti⁶, maccharim⁹ cagasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti patitthāpeti⁶, duppaññam paññā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti⁶. Etad⁵ aggama⁵ bhikkhave samanattatānam, yad idam sotāpanno¹⁰ sotāpinnassa samānatto sakadāgāmi¹¹ sakadāgāmi-sa samānatto anāgāmi¹² anāgāmi-sa samānatto araham¹³ arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sangahabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti¹³.

7 Imehi kho bhikkhave cattūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvakō pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti¹⁴. Katamaṇi pañca?

8 Ājivikabhayaṃ¹⁵ asilokabhayaṃ paṇisasārajjabhayaṃ¹⁶

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. *veyyā° and veyyā°*

³ T. *oyam* ⁴ T. *°nattā*

⁵ T. *etaggam throughout*

⁶ T. *patitthā°*, M₆ M₇ *patitthā° and patitthā°*

⁷ T. *oyam* ⁸ M. Ph. S. *omit samā° nī° pati°*

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ *°ī* ¹⁰ S. *°pannena* ¹¹ S. *°minā*

¹² M. Ph. *°hā*, S. *arahatā* ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M₇

¹⁵ Ph. T. *ājivaka°*, S. *ājivita° throughout*

¹⁶ S. *parisam sā°*, T. *parisārajjā°*

maranabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati —

9 Nāhaṃ¹ ajivikabhayaassa bhāyāmi. Kissaṃhaṃ ajivikabhayaassa bhāyessāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni paññā balam viriyabalam anavaṃṇabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppanño kho ajivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya, kusito² ajivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya, sāvaṃṇakāyakammanta³-vacīkammanta⁴-manokammanto⁵ ajivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ajivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayaassa bhāyāmi pe⁷ Nāhaṃ parisasāraṇabhayaassa⁸ bhāyāmi Nāhaṃ maranabhayaassa bhāyāmi Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaassa bhāyāmi Kissaṃhaṃ duggatibhayaassa bhāyessāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni paññābalam viriyabalam anavaṃṇabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppanño kho duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya kusito duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya sāvaṃṇakāyakammanta³ vacīkammanta⁴ manokammanto⁵ duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catulu balehi samannāgato ariya sāvako imūni paṇca bhāyāmi samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —
 Āvuso² bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āvasma
 to Sāriputtaṃsa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad
 avoca —

2 Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi
 asevitabbo pi, cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam
 sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi pindapāto pi āvuso dvi
 dhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi senāsanaṃ
 pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pi asevitabbam
 pi gūmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo

S so Ph. se. omitted by S¹ omitted by T
¹ T omits this phrase. ² T M₆. M₇ kammando
³ S 'ta. ⁴ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T
⁵ S. parisam sū
⁶ M. la Ph. pa S. pe 1 āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabho pi, janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabho sevitaabbo pi asevitabho pi¹

3 Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabho sevitaabbo pi asevitabho pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam²

Tattha yam³ jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, ye ca⁴ kho⁵ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhā⁶ samudānetabbā civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccavabhesajjaparikkhā⁷, te ca kasuena⁸ samudāgacchanti⁹, jassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam¹⁰ pabbajito so ca¹¹ me sāmānīnattho na bhāvanāpāripūṇi gacchati¹² ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo¹³ rattibhāgam vā divasabhāgam vā¹⁴ anāpu¹⁵ pakkamitabbam¹⁶ nānubandhitabbo¹⁷ Tattha yam¹⁸ jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti¹⁹, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti²⁰, ye²¹ ca²² kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhā²³ samudānetabbā civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccavabhesajjaparikkhā²⁴, te²⁵ ca²⁶ appakasena samudāgacchanti, jassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmānīnattho na²⁷ bhāvanāpāripūṇi gacchati²⁸ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo samkhā pi āpu²⁹ pakkamitabbam³⁰ nānubandhitabbo³¹ Tattha yam jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato aku-

¹ T pi ti, then iti kho pan' etam and so on

² omitted by T ³ T 'a, Ph pi

⁴ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ ⁵ T 'a

⁶ Ph appakasena, M₆ omits ca before ka^o

⁷ S samudāgacchanti throughout

⁸ M anā^o throughout

⁹ omitted by M ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ onti

¹¹ S adds samkhā pi ¹² M adds samkhā pi

¹³ S adds vā ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ otabbo

¹⁵ T M₇ na anu^o ¹⁶ S pariḥāyanti

¹⁷ S abhivaddhanti

¹⁸ M₆ sa, M₇ sace l ye ca, T omits also me after kho

¹⁹ T na, M₇ omits ca ²⁰ omitted by S

²¹ M anāpu^o, omitted by S, but it has yāvajīvam anubandhitabbo na ²² S otabbo

kaḷā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti,
 ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā
 civarapindapātāsenāsanaḡlānapaccayabhi eyyaparikkhārā
 te ca appakasirena samudāgacchanti yassa oamhi
 atthāya agāra mā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so ca me samannattho
 bhavaṇāpāripurīṃ gacchati' ti tenāsu o puggalēna
 so puggalo samkka¹ pi² anubandhitabbo na³ pakkam-
 tabbam⁴ Tattha yaṃ⁵ jaṇu puggalaṃ imaṃ kho me⁶
 puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā
 dhammā abhivaddhanti ve ca kho me pabbajitena
 jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapindapātāsenāsa-
 naḡlānapaccayabhisayyaparikkhārā te ca appakāreṇa sam-
 udāgacchanti yassa e amhi atthāya agāraṃ mā anagāri-
 yaṃ pabbajito so ca me samannattho bhavaṇāpāripurīṃ
 gacchati ti tenāsu o puggalena⁷ so puggalo vāyaṃ
 anubandhitabbo na pakkamtabbam⁸ api⁹ j' anuyamanena¹⁰

Puggalo pi āvuso duridhena veditabbho sevitabbho pi
 asevitabbho pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam¹¹ idam etaṃ paṭicea
 vuttam¹²

4 Civarapam pi āvuso duridhena veditabbham sevitabbham
 pi asevitabbham pi ti iti kho paṇ etam vuttam¹³ kim e' etaṃ
 paṭicea vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇu civarap idam kho¹⁴ me civarap se-
 vato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā pari-
 hāyanti ti evaṇupam civarap na sevitabbham Tattha yaṃ
 jaṇu civarap idam kho me civarap sevato¹⁵ akusalā
 dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti ti
 evaṇupam civarap sevitabbham

T M₆ M₇ abhivaddhanti, M₆ parih at the second place
 T M₇ omit ku^o dhi^o par^o

T M₆ kasirena M₇ na ka^o M₆ onti

¹ M. kham pi S yāyavap^o omitted by Ph.

S. no. 7 S atabbo. omitted by T

² omitted by T M₆ M₇ Ph. pi

omitted by M Ph M₆ M₇ S.

T M₆ M₇ add me. M₇ patikk^o, S atabbam

³ T M₇ appanu S. api manu T M₆ M₇ add pi

⁴ T M₇ insert kho^o T M₇ patisevato.

Cīvarīyam pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbham sevītabbham pi asevītabbham pī ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

5 Pīṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo sevītabbo pi asevītabbo pī ti itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā pīṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me pīṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti' ti evaṃūpo pīṇḍapāto na sevītabbo Tattha yaṃ jaññā pīṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me pīṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evaṃūpo pīṇḍapāto sevītabbo

Pīṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo sevītabbo pi asevītabbo pī ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

6 Senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbham sevītabbham pi asevītabbham pī ti itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanaṃ 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti' ti, evaṃūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevītabbham Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanaṃ 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti ti, evaṃūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevītabbham

Senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbham sevītabbham pi asevītabbham pī ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

7 Gāmaṇigamo pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo sevītabbo pi asevītabbo pī ti itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmaṇigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmaṇigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti' ti, evaṃūpo gāmaṇigamo na sevītabbo Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmaṇigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāma-

¹ Ph idam

² M₆ continues sevītabbo, as in the next phrase

nigamam sevato akusalaṃ dhammā parihaṃyanti kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiṃ c etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññaṃ janapadapadesam imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā parihaṃyanti' ti evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yam jaññaṃ janapadapadesam imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalaṃ dhammā parihaṃyanti, kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam ti.

VII.

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rāja gahe viharatī Gujhaḷḷe pabbato. Atha kho Suvā¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhūṃ sammodī sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ākamantam² nisidī³ Ekamantam nimanno kho⁴ Suvā⁵ paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2 Ekam idam⁶ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁷ idh eva Rāja gahe viharatī⁸ Guṇibbaje. Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam¹⁰ 'yo so Suvā bhikkhu araham¹¹ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita

¹ T this phrase is missing

omitted by M. Ph. S ² T eva nāma M, Suvā.

³ omitted by T ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T adds nāma M, Suvā. ⁶ M. Ph. S. idāham

⁷ Ph. S. viharāmi ⁸ S. adds kho

⁹ M. Ph. S. lutam always ¹⁰ S. eva T Suvā.

T 'ntam

bhūto anuppattasadattho paṇikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto¹, abhabbo so pañca tthānāni² ajjhācāritum abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca pānam jīvītā voropetum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum³, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhāsītum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārike⁵ kāme paṇibhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāṇiyabhūto⁶ ti⁷ Kacci me tam bhante Bhagavato sussutāṃ sugghatāṃ⁸ sumanasikatāṃ sūpadhātāṃ⁹ ti?

3 Taggha te¹⁰ tam¹¹ Sutaṃ¹² sussutāṃ sugghatāṃ⁸ sumanasikatāṃ sūpadhātāṃ⁹ Pubbe cāham Sutaṃ¹³ etiāhi ca evaṃ vadāmi yo so bhikkhu ariyam khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo olutabhūto anuppattasadattho paṇikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁴ nava tthānāni¹⁵ ajjhācāritum abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca pānam jīvītā voropetum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum³ abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu¹⁴ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārike¹⁶ kāme paṇibhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāṇiyabhūto, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatim¹⁷ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatim¹⁹ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatim²⁰ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

¹ M Ph sammā° *always* ² M Ph S tthānāni

³ T M₆ ad° ⁴ T °nam mu°

⁵ M₆ °ko, S °kam.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ agāṇika° ⁷ *omitted by* M Ph S

⁸ M Ph suga°, M Ph M₆ S °hitam

⁹ M M₆ S su°

¹⁰ M₆ tvam, Ph *adds* Sutaṃ

¹¹ M S etaṃ, Ph evaṃ me sutam, *omitted by* M₆

¹² T M₆ °va, M₇ Sutaṃ, *omitted by* Ph S

¹³ T M₆ M₇ S °va ¹⁴ *omitted by* T

¹⁵ Ph T M₇ S tthānāni

¹⁶ M₇ °ko, S °kam ¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ buddham

¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ paccāvikkhītum

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ dhammam ²⁰ T M₆ M₇ saṃgham

gatum gantum Pubbe cāham Sutam³ etarahi ca evam
vadāmi yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavū kata
karanīyo olutabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhava
samyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava
tthānāni⁴ ayhācaritum ti.

VIII.

1 Eram⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavū Rāja
gahe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sayho pari
bbūjako yena Bhagavū ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā
Bhagavatū saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārī
nīyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno
kho⁶ Sayho paribbūjako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2 Ekam idam⁷ bhante samayam Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva
Rājagaha viharatī⁹ Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhaga
vato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitā¹⁰ 'yo so
Sayha bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavū¹¹ katakaranīyo
olutabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano
sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹² pañca tthānāni¹³ ayhā
caritum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcecca pāpam jivita
voropetum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu adinnam¹⁴ theyya
saṃkhattam¹⁵ ādātam, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu methunam
dhammam paṭisevitum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu¹⁶ sam
pajānamusū bhāsītam abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sannī
dhukārako¹⁷ kāme paribhañjitum seyyanthū pi pabbe agārī
yabhūto¹⁸ ti¹⁹. Kacci me tam²⁰ bhante Bhagavato sussutam
sugāhitam sumanasikatam supadhīritam ti?

T M₆ M₇ sikkham

T paṇḍavakkhutam, M₆ M₇ vikkhutam

³ T M₆ S. 'va. ⁴ Ph. S. tthānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. S. idamam

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M₆ M₇ pe : samma

¹⁰ omitted by T M₇ S. tthānāni

M₆ M₇ pe : sannidhukārako. ¹¹ S. kam.

3 Taggha te¹ tam² Sajjha³ sussutam⁴ suggaḥitam⁵ sumanāsikatam⁶ sūpadhāritam⁷ Pubbe cāham⁸ Sajjha etarahi⁹ ca¹⁰ evam vadāmi¹¹ yo so bhikkhu araham¹² khināsavo vusitavā¹³ katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni¹⁴ ajjhācaritum¹⁵ abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pānam¹⁶ jīvītā voio petum¹⁷ . pe¹⁸ . abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāake¹⁹ kāme paṇibhuñjitum²⁰ seyyathā pi²¹ pubbe agāṇiyabhūto, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu buddham²² paccakkhātum²³, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu dhammam²⁴ paccakkhātum²⁵, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sangham²⁶ paccakkhātum²⁷, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sikkham²⁸ paccakkhātum²⁹ Pubbe cāham³⁰ Sajjha etarahi³¹ ca³² evam vadāmi³³ yo so bhikkhu araham³⁴ khināsavo vusitavā³⁵ katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni³⁶ nava tṭhānāni³⁷ ajjhācaritum³⁸ ti³⁹

IX

1 Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin² Katame nava?

2 Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano

Ime³ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin⁴ ti

¹ Ph adds Sajjha

² Ph evam me sutam

³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M Ph M₇ S tṭhānāni

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₆ M₇, T in full

⁶ S okam

⁷ T M₆ M₇ chandāgatim

⁸ Ph paccakkhitum, T M₆ M₇ gantum.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ dosāgatim

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ mohāgatim

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ bhayā°

¹² omitted by T

¹³ M₆ M₇ pe || samma°

¹⁴ M Ph T S tṭhānāni

¹⁵ omitted by M

¹⁶ T imāni

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acnāpakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja¹ appatimissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti Atha kho Bhagavā aññataṃ bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi² Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti³' ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā⁴ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamtvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuṇnam⁵ ādāya vihārena⁶ vihāram⁶ anavāhanti⁷ 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto⁸ abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sīhanādam nadissati' ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khīyadhammam āpanno āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja appatimissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti

4 Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataṃ sabrahmacārī āsajja appatimissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyam sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam⁹ pi nikkhipanti muttagatam¹⁰ pi nikkhipanti khelagatam pi nikkhipanti¹¹ pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi atṭhiyati¹² vā haṭṭhiyati vā jigucchati vā evam

¹ S āpajja *throughout* ² Ph °sī

³ Ph °sī, M₆ °sī (*without* ti), T °hī

⁴ M Ph paṭisu° ⁵ M₆ āvā, M S apā, Ph āpā°

⁶ M Ph T vihāre, S vihāram

⁷ T. anavāh°, M Ph. S. āhī°

⁸ T M₆ M₇ *only once* ⁹ T M₆ M₇ gūtham

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ muttam

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ *insert muttagatam* pi nī°

¹² T. atṭhi° *throughout*, M₇ atṭhiyati *and* atṭhiyati

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavissamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmiṃ sucim pi dhovanti āsucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ khelagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhovanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁴ lohthagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dahati⁶ āsucim pi dahati gūthagatam⁷ pi muttagatam pi⁸ khelagatam pi pubbagatam pi lohthagatam⁹ pi⁹ dahati na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati āsucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ khelagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavāyati lohthagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

T idhaṃ. Ph. āpo. ³ T M₆ M₇ gūtham

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₇

⁶ M. Ph. da T M₆ M₇ dayhati throughout.

⁷ T M₇ gūtham. ⁸ M₆ M₇ dayhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharianam sucim pi puñchatī¹ asucim pi puñchatī gūthagatam pi puñchatī² muttagatam pi puñchatī³ khelagatam pi puñchatī⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁵ puñchatī⁶ lohitagatam pi puñchatī, na ca tena rajoharianam attiyati vā harīyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante rajoharianasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena⁷ avekena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭimissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante candālakumārīko⁹ vā candālakumārīkā⁹ vā kalopibhattho¹⁰ nantīkavāsī¹¹ gāmam vā nigamam vā pavisanto nicacittam jeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati evam eva kho aham bhante candālakumārīkasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena⁷ avekena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭimissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavāsīno soṇato¹³ sudanto suvinito¹⁴ iathiyāya¹⁵ iathiyam singhātakena singhātakam anvāhinto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visānena vā evam eva kho aham bhante usabhachinnavāsīnasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamānena avekena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭimissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁶ juvā vā³ mandanakajātiko¹⁷ sīsamo³ nahāto¹⁸ alukunapena vā

¹ T M₆ M₇ puñjati, S muñcati throughout.

² omitted by M. Ph. T S ³ omitted by M. Ph. S

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ S ⁵ omitted by T

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ S ⁷ M₆ M₇ pe || āsajja

⁸ T °kumāro ⁹ T °kumārī ¹⁰ Ph kalovī°

¹¹ M₆ nantaka°, T M₆ M₇ °vāsini

¹² M candālakumārīkacandālīkumārīka°

¹³ M S suito ¹⁴ S °sikkhito

¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ rathiyā ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph

¹⁷ T mandana° ¹⁸ omitted by S

kukkurakunapena vā manussakunapena¹ vā laṇṭhe asat
tena aññiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya evam eva kho ahaṃ
bhante iminā putikāyena aññiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nuna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa,
so idha annatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭissajja cārikāṃ
pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikāṃ parihareyya
chuddaṃ² vichuddaṃ³ uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ evam
eva kho ahaṃ bhante mama kāyaṃ pariharāmi chuddaṃ²
vichuddaṃ³ uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ. Yassa nūna
bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa so idha
aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭissajja cārikāṃ
pakkameyyā ti.

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ okāsaṃ uttarā
saṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nīpatitvā Bha
gavantaṃ etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagama⁵
yathābalaṃ⁶ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yo 'haṃ⁷ āya
santaṃ Sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā
cikkhaṃ⁸ tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato
paṭiggaṇhātu⁹ āyatīṃ samvaraṇā¹⁰ ti. 'Taggha tvaṃ¹¹ bhik
khu accayo accagama¹² yathābalaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā
akusalaṃ, yo tvaṃ Sāriputtaṃ¹³ asatā tucchā musā abhū
tena abbhācikkhaṃ yato ca kho tvaṃ bhikkhu accayaṃ
accayato¹⁴ disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te¹⁵ mayam
paṭiggaṇhāma vuddhū he¹⁶ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo
accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āya
tī¹⁷ samvaraṇāṃ apajjati¹⁸ ti.

omitted by S T asatth S. alaggena.

² M. Ph. S. chuddāvacchuddaṃ so also M₂ (Com.)

³ T M₆ pāde.

⁵ M. accā, T M₆ accaya, M₇ accayaṃ⁶

⁶ T balaṃ ⁷ M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhaṃ abbhācikkhaṃ (Ph. cikkhaṃ).

⁹ M. Ph. hatu ¹⁰ M. S. tap. M. accā

¹¹ T 'putto, M₆ 'putta ¹² T accato

¹³ S. tap, M. bhante instead of tan te.

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ esā.

¹⁵ T M₇ insert paṭikaroti.

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'khama Sāriputta massa moghapurissassa, purāssa¹ tatthi² eva³ sattadhā muddhā phalissati⁴' ti 'Khamām' aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace mam⁴ so āyasmā evam āha khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā⁷ ti

XII

1 Ekam⁶ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārame Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarānam ādāya Sāvattthum⁷ pindāya pāvisi Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho⁸ 'atippago kho tva Sāvattthiyam pindāya caritum, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paṭibbājakānam āramo ten' upasankameyyan' ti Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paṭibbājakānam āramo ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paṭibbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi

2 Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paṭibbājakānam sannissinnānam sannipatitānam ayam anta-
iākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nīyā⁹ aparimutto tīracchā-
nayomyā aparimutto pītṭivisayā⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggati-
vinipātā' ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paṭibbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anābhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsana⁹ pakkāmi 'Bha-
gāvato santike etassa bhāsītassa attham ājānissāmī⁹' ti Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam pindāya caritvā

¹ M₇ purāssa, M purā tassa, Ph nāsanāya, S punā-
yam, *omitted by* M₆ ² T etena 'va, M₆ M₇ etthi⁷ eva

³ T M₆ M₇ phalati

⁴ M₇ S mamam, M₆ *omits* sace mam so āy⁸

⁵ *omitted by* M₆

⁶ in T M₆ M₇ the introductory phrase is missing

⁷ T M₆ M₇ tthiyam

⁸ M petti¹⁰, T *omits* aparī¹⁰ pītṭi¹⁰ ⁹ T M₆ M₇ ajā¹⁰

pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdī Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca Idhāham bhanto pubbaṃha samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattṭham piṇḍāya pūvisam, tassa mayham bhante etad ahośi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum yaṃ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasankamey yaṃ¹ ti attha khvāham² bhanto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasankamun³ upasankamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddham sammodun⁴, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ ārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdun⁵ tena kho pana bhante⁶ samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitūnaṃ ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi yo hi keci āvuso sa upādiseso kālāṃ karoti sabbo so aparimutto⁷ nirayā⁸ aparimutto tiracchānayoṇiyā aparimutto pittivīsaya⁹ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹⁰ ti attha khvāham² bhante te aṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmaṃ Bhagavato santiko etaṃsa bhāsitaṃsa atthaṃ ājānissāmi¹¹ ti

4 Keci⁴ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakaṃ bālā avyattā, keci⁵ sa-upādisesaṃ¹⁶ vā sa upādiseso⁷ ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso⁷ ti jānissanti Nava yimo¹ Sāriputta puggalā sa upādisesā kālāṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoṇiyā parimuttā pittivīsaya⁹ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

T M₆ M₇ 'tthiyaṃ. M M₇ om 3 T mīp.

⁴ M. Ph. kho aham, S. kho 'ham

⁵ M. Ph. T M₇ om. ⁶ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ 'di.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ 'di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ S.

⁹ omitted by M₇ M. T petti T duggati⁹

M. Ph. om. 3 T ajā

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ to ca.

¹¹ T M₇ ke ca. ¹⁶ T savapū ¹⁷ S. 'sā.

¹⁸ T ime. ⁹ M. petti

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakāī¹ hoti samādhismim paripūrakāī², paññāya na³ paripūrakāī³ So pañcannam oambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antaīāpaimibbāyī hoti Ayam Sāriputta pathamo puggalo sa-upādīseso kālam kuumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tīnacchānayoniyā parimutto pittivīsayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā

6 Puna ca paṇaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakāī hoti samādhismim paripūrakāī, paññāya na paripūrakāī So pañcannam oambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccapaimibbāyī hoti .⁵ asankhārapaimibbāyī hoti .⁶ sasankhārapaimibbāyī hoti .⁶ uddhamsoto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmī Ayam Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādīseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tīnacchānayoniyā parimutto pittivīsayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā⁷

7 Puna ca paṇaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakāī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakāī paññāya⁸ na⁸ paripūrakāī⁸ So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā iāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakīd⁹ eva⁹ imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam kaṇoti Ayam Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādīseso kālam kuumāno parimutto nirayā . pe¹⁰ parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā

8 Puna ca paṇaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakāī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakāī¹¹ paññāya na paripūrakāī¹¹ So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakam¹² bhavam nibbattetvā

¹ S paripūrī° *throughout*

² T M₆ M₇ *add* hoti

³ M Ph. S *mattasokāī always* ⁴ M *pettī°*

⁵ M la, Ph ayam Sā° dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā. Puna ca p° idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asankh° hoti

⁶ M la, Ph pa ⁷ Ph *adds* tī.

⁸ M₆ na paripūrakāī, *omitted by* T M₇

⁹ M *sikimdeva*.

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ *in full*

¹¹ M₆ *adds* hoti ¹² T °sīkam

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo
 sa upādiseso kālāṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā pe²
 parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā.

9 Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu
 paripūrakkhāri hoti samādhismim maddasokhāri paṇṇāya madda
 sokhāri So tinnam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolamkolo
 hoti dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass'
 antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ³ Sāriputta aññhamo puggalo sa upā
 diseso kālāṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā pe
 parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā.

10 Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu
 paripūrakkhāri hoti samādhismim maddasokhāri paṇṇāya madda
 sokhāri So tinnam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattu
 paramo⁴ hoti, sattakkhattuparamaṃ⁵ deve ca manusso⁶
 ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ
 Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa upādiseso kālāṃ kurumāno
 parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoṃyā parimutto
 pīṭṭivisaṃyā⁷ parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā.

Kecī⁸ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbajakkā bālā ayyattā
 kecī⁹ sa upādisesaṃ vā sa upādiseso ti jānissanti anu
 pādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa upādisesā kālāṃ
 kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoṃiyā
 parimuttā pīṭṭivisaṃyā⁷ parimuttā apāyaduggatavinipātā. Na
 tāvāyaṃ¹¹ Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsī bhikkhūnaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakūnaṃ upāsikūnaṃ. Taṃ kassa hotu?
 Mā yimaṃ¹² dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āharissa¹³

T M₆ M₇ pe¹ So tinnam and so on

M. la Ph. pa.

² T M₆ M₇ So tinnam *omitting the rest.*

³ M₇ S. sattakkhattup^o T M₇ S. *ttumpara

⁴ M₆ M₇ mānuse. M. pett^o

⁵ M. Ph. te ca, T M₇ ye ca, M₆ yaṃ ca.

⁶ Ph. T M₆ te ca, M₇ ko ca. S. 'aṇ.

T savupādisesaṃ vā.

T 'va khvāyaṃ, M₇ khvāyaṃ, M₆ tāhaṃ

⁷ T M₆ M₇ imaṃ

⁸ M. Ph. S. add ti, Ph. has ārabhissa.

apī ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti

XIII.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmatā⁴ Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodī, sammodaniyam katham sāraniyam vītisāietvā ekamantam nisīdī. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam⁵ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam tam me kammam sampaiāyavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso Kim panāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yam kammam sampaiāyavedaniyam, tam me kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam⁸ kammam pariṇipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam pariṇipakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam bahuvedaniyam⁹, tam me kammam appavedaniyam⁹ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso Kim panāvuso⁶

¹ omitted by S ² S yo ³ M Ph 'ko throughout

⁴ T 'mantena ⁵ S dhammam

⁶ T M₆ M₇ pana āv^o ⁷ T M₇ pana āv^o

⁸ T M₆ M₇ yam me ⁹ T pariṇipakkavedaniyam

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso — Kim² pan āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso

2 Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dīṭṭha dhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparīyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim³ pan āvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparīyavedaniyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁵ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim pan āvuso Sāriputta yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ' taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ' hotū ti etassa⁷ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim pan āvuso Sāriputta yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavatī

T M₆ M₇ pe : Kim nu * T appavedaniyaṃ

¹ T pe : Kin nu kho as in § 2 M₆ M₇ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

² T kin nu kho M₇ kin nu kho āvuso, M₆ omits this phrase. ³ T M₆ M₇ pe : yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha

⁴ T pe : yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka also M₆ M₇ but without pe. ⁵ M₇ parikappa and aparikappa

⁶ T M₆ M₇ vaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

bhāmacariyaṃ vussati ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam bahuvedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussati ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam appavedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussati ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam appavedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam vedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁴ atthāya Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussati ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁵ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam vedaniyaṃ, tam me kammam vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussati ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim attham carah' āvuso⁶ Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁷

3 Yaṃ khvassa⁸ āvuso aññātam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisaṃmetam, tassa ñānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikariyāya⁹ abhisamayāya¹⁰ Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹¹ Kim¹² pan' assa āvuso aññātam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisaṃmetam, yassa ñānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikariyāya abhisamayāya¹³ Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹⁴

¹ T M₆ M₇ yaṃ kammam of the next phrase

² T M₆ yaṃ kammam appavedaniyaṃ.

³ M₇ omits this phrase

⁴ M Ph caritāvuso, S. caritāvuso

⁵ S kho 'ssa, M Ph kho, M₇ kavassa in the place of yaṃ khvassa ⁶ T asacchi^o ⁷ T M₆ M₇ °samāya

⁸ omitted by M Ph S

⁹ in M Ph S this question is wanting

¹⁰ M₆ °samāya, T M₇ anabhisaṃmāya

¹¹ M₆ khvassa, S kho 'ssa, M kho yaṃ, Ph kho

¹² S omits all from aññātam to vussati ti

¹³ omitted by Ph

'Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti khvassa āvuso : pe
 Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti khvassa¹ āvuso² 'Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti khvassa āvuso aññātaṃ
 aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa
 nāpāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikariyāya abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussaṭi ti⁵

Idam⁶ khvassa āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ
 asacchikatam anabhisametam tassa nāpāya dassanāya
 pattiyā sacchikariyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavatī brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussaṭi ti.

XIV

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yeṇāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten upasāṅkamī upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca
 kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppaj-
 janti' ti? Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante' ti. Te' pana'⁷
 Samiddhi kva⁸ nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti? Dhātūsu⁹ bhante'
 ti. 'Te' pana' Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti? Phassa-
 mudayā bhante' ti. Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā'
 ti? Vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi
 kimpamukhā' ti? Samādhīpamukhā bhante' ti. Te pana
 Samiddhi kīṃ adhipateyyā¹⁰ ' ti? Satādhīpateyyā bhante'
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kīṃ uttarā' ti? Paññuttarā bhante'
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kimsārā' ti? Vimuttisārā bhante'
 ti. 'Te¹¹ pana¹² Samiddhi kīṃ-ogadhā' ti? Amatogadhā
 bhante' ti.

2. Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā
 uppajjanti' ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante
 ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kva¹³ nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti

M₆ khvassa, S. kho 'ssa M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

M. la Ph. pa omitted by S. ³ M. la.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ abhisamayā. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ kīṃ.

⁹ M₆ dhātū. T. S. ādhi M₆ tena.

¹¹ T. M₇ tvaṃ M₆ taṃ.

iti puttho samāno 'dhūtūsu bhante ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti iti puttho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-
 ranā' ti iti puttho samāno 'vedanāsamosaranā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puttho sa-
 māno 'samādhīpamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā' ti iti puttho samāno 'satādhīpateyyā
 bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti puttho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante ti vadesi, 'te pana
 Samiddhi kimsārā' ti iti puttho samāno 'vuttisārā bhante'
 ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puttho samāno
 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhū sādhū Samiddhi,
 sādhū kho tvam Samiddhi pañham² puttho vissajjesi³, tena
 ca⁴ mā maññi⁵ ti

XV

1 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gando anekavassaganiko, tass'
 assu⁶ nava vanamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni tato yam
 kiñci pagghaieyya, asuci⁷ yeva⁷ pagghaieyya, duggandham
 yeva pagghaieyya, jegucchiyam⁸ yeva pagghaieyya yam
 kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva
 pasaveyya, jegucchiyam yeva pasaveyya

2 Gando⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etam¹⁰ cātummahā-
 bhūtīkassa¹¹ kāyassa adbhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa¹²
 odanakummāsūpacayassa¹³ aniccucchādanapaṇimaddhana-
 bhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa¹⁴, tassa¹⁵ nava vanamukhāni
 nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci pagghaieyya, asuci
 yeva pagghaieyya, duggandham yeva pagghaieyya, jegucchiyam

¹ S ādhi° ² M Ph puttho ³ M Ph visa°

⁴ S vā ⁵ M Ph maññasi

⁶ Ph tassa, M adds gandassa.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ asuciñ ñeva always

⁸ M Ph jegucchi throughout ⁹ Ph M₇ gandho

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ eva ¹¹ M Ph cātummahā°

¹² Ph mātāpettī° ¹³ Ph °kumāsū°

¹⁴ Ph °maddābhedana°, T aniccucchādanapaṇimaddhana°

¹⁵ M tass' assu gandassa, omitted by Ph

yeva paḍḍharāti yaṃ kinca pasavati asuci yeva pasavati
duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchayaṃ yeva pasavati.
Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave māsmaṃ kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1 Nava yuṃā bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikata
mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-
sāṇā. Katamā nava?

2 Asubhasaṇṇā maraṇasaṇṇā āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā,
sabbaloke anabhīratasaṇṇā aniccasaṇṇā anicce dukkha
saṇṇā, dukkhe anattasaṇṇā, paḍānasaṇṇā virūḍḍasaṇṇā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikata
mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapari-
yosāṇā ti.

XVII.

1 Navahī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anu-
pagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam nisī-
ditum. Katamehi navahī?

2 Na manāpena pacuttenti, na manāpena abhivādentī,
na manāpena āsanam denti santam assa parigūhanti,³
bahukam pi thokam denti papitam pi lūkam denti,
asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam na⁴ upanissidanti dham-
masavanāya, bhāsitaassa⁵ na rasiyanti⁶

Imehi kho bhikkhave navahī aṅgehi samannāgatam ku-
lam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nā-
lam nisīditum⁷

3 Navahī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anu-
pagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam nisīdi-
tum. Katamehi navahī?

4. Manāpena pacuttenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manā-
pena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³ bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. M. Ph. anabhīrati

² T. M., M., paṭi and pari S. parigūhanti.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

⁵ S. ramissanti, M. Ph. rassusanti. ⁶ T. ditum ti.

pi bahukam¹ denti, panītam pi panītam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanīṣidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsītassa² 1asīyanti³

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum. upagantvā vā alam nīṣiditum ti

XVIII

1 Navah'⁴ angehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁵ mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvippaṇo Katham upavuttho ca⁶ bhikkhave navah' angehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvippaṇo?

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhatī 'yāvajīvam arahanto pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivīratā mhitadandā mhitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtālitānukampī⁷ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivīrato mhitadando mhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtālitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' angena⁸ arahatam anukāromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pathamena angena⁹ samannāgato hoti

3 ¹⁰ 'yāvajīvam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivīratā dinnādāyī dinnapātikhankhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivīrato dinnādāyī dinnapātikhankhī athenena sucibhūtena attānā viharāmi, iminā p' angena arahatam anukāromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā dutiyena angena samannāgato hoti

¹ Ph T bahum ² M Ph S bhāsitam assa

³ S 1amissanti, M Ph sūssusanti

⁴ M navahū bhikkhave angehi

⁵ M 'vuttho throughout, Ph twice

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ M. Ph S 'pīmo

⁸ T pi angena, M_c pan' angena

⁹ Ph p'angena, S c'angena

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, S pe, M Ph S leave out § 3—8 incl

4. 'yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahūya brahmacārī ārācāraviratā methunā gūmadhammā aham p' ajja imam ca rattup imam ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahūya brahmacārī ārācāravirato methunā gūmadhammā iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatīyena aṅgena samannā gato hoti.

5. yāvajivam arahanto musāvādam pahūya musāvādā paṭivirataṃ saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvūdakū lokassa aham p' ajja imam ca rattup imam ca divasam musāvādam pahūya musāvādā paṭivirato sacca vādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvūdako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannā gato hoti.

6. 'yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthā nam pahūya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirataṃ, aham p' ajja imam ca rattup imam ca divasam surāmera yamajjapamādatthānam pahūya surāmerayamajjapamāda tthānā paṭivirato iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā vikālabhojanā aham p' ajja imam ca rattup imam ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato vikālabhojano iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. 'yāvajivam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassana mālīgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍānavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirataṃ aham p' ajja imam ca rattup imam ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālīgandhavilepanadhāraṇa maṇḍānavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahūya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirataṃ nīcaseyyam kap-

pentī mañcake vā tinasanthārike¹ vā, aham p' aṇṇa imaṇ
ca iattim² imaṇ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-
hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivato nīcaseyyam kappemi
mañcake vā tinasanthārike vā, iminā p' angena aṇṇatam
anukāomi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti Iminā
aṭṭhamena angena² samannāgato hoti

10 Idha³ bhikkhave³ aṇṇasāvako³ mettāsahagatena ce-
tasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam
tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham⁴ iti uddham adho
tṭiyam sabbadhi sabbatthātāya⁵ sabbāvantam lokam mettā-
sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena ave-
na avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati, iminā⁶ navamena
angena² samannāgato hoti⁷

Evaṇ ca⁸ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navangasamannāgato
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahā-
vipphāso ti

XIX

1 Imaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave iattim sambahulā devatā⁹ abhi-
kkantāya iattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamivā
mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu Ekamantam tṭitā
kho bhikkhave tā devatā¹⁰ mam etad avocum 'upasanka-
mimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agā-
rāni, tā¹¹ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha¹², no ca kho abhi-
vādimha, tā¹¹ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vipa-
tisārīmyo pacchānutāpīmyo¹³ hīnam kāyam upapannā¹⁴ ti

¹ M₇ S. °santhārike, M Ph °santārike throughout

² Ph p'angena, S c'angena. ³ only in Ph

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °im ⁵ M Ph M₆ S sabbattatāya

⁶ S iti iminā ⁷ T hoti ti

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ T M₆ M₇ continue mam upasankamivā etad avocum

¹⁰ omitted by S ¹¹ S te

¹² Ph T M₇ °hā, and so often (also M₆) at every similar verbal ending, T M₆ M₇ paccupa° throughout

¹³ M paccā° throughout

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppa° throughout

2 Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasāṇa kamitvā etad avocaṃ upasāṇakamupsu no bhante pubbo manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāṇi tā⁶ mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha abhivādima⁷ no ca kho⁸ āsanāṃ adambā⁹ tās¹⁰ mayā bhante aparipunnakammantā vipphaṇṇāniyo paccānuttāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā¹¹ ti.

3 Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasāṇa kamitvā etad avocaṃ upasāṇakamupsu no bhante pubbo manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāṇi tās⁶ mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādima⁷ ca āsanāṃ ca⁸ adambā⁹ no ca kho yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalaṃ¹¹ samvibhajimha pe¹² yathāsattim¹³ yathābalaṃ¹⁴ samvibhajimha¹⁵ no ca kho upanissidimha dhammasavanāya¹⁶ upanissidimha¹⁷ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho olitasotā dhammaṃ sunimha¹⁸

¹⁹ olitasotā dhammaṃ sunimha no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha²⁰ sutvā²¹ ca²² dhammaṃ²³ dhārayimha²⁴ no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upapariikkhimha²⁵

²⁶ dhatānaṃ²⁷ ca²⁸ dhammānaṃ²⁹ atthaṃ³⁰ upapariikkhimha³¹, no ca kho attham anuāya dhammam asuāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjima, tā³² mayā bhante aparipunnakammantā vipphaṇṇāniyo paccānuttāpiniyo³³ hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā³⁴ ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasāṇa kamitvā etad avocaṃ upasāṇakamupsu no bhante pubbo manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāṇi, tās⁶ mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha abhivādima⁷ āsanāṃ⁸ adambā⁹ yathā

T añnaṃ. M. Ph. S add ca. ³ M teṇaṃ.

⁴ S adimha.

⁵ Ph. S. te T M₆ M₇ pe : āsanāṃ adambā of § 3.

⁶ M. Ph. S te. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁹ Ph adimhā, S. adimha

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. satti. Ph. yathā ca balaṃ

M. la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆. ¹¹ M. la.

¹² M. Ph. add ca. ¹³ T sunimhā

¹⁴ omitted by T ¹⁵ omitted by T M₆. ¹⁶ S te.

¹⁷ Ph paccā ¹⁸ Ph. añnaṃ

¹⁹ T M₆ here paccuṭṭh and S paccupa S adds ca.

S. adds ca. ²⁰ M S. adimha.

sattim¹ yathābalaṃ samvibhajimha upanissīdimha² dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammam sunimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammam dhārayimha, dhatānañ⁵ ca dhammānam attham upapaikkhimha, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā⁶ mayam bhante paripunnakammantā avippaṭisārimīyo apacchānutāpimīyo paṇītam kāyam upapaṇṇā⁷ ti

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni sūñṇāgāṇīni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha⁷, mā pacchā vipaṭisārimo ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti

XX.

1 Ekam⁸ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nissīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyatī ti? Diyyatī me bhante kule⁹ dānaṃ⁹, tañ ca kho⁹ lūkaṃ kanājakam¹⁰ bālagadutiyaṃ ti

2 Lūkañ ce¹¹ pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītam vā, tañ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikātvā¹² deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham¹³ deti, anāgamanaditthiko deti, yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁴ dānassa vipāko nibbattatī, na ulāiāya bhattachogāya cittaṃ namatī, na ulāiāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namatī, na ulāiāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namatī, na ulāesu pañcasu kāmāgunesu bhogāya cittaṃ namatī, ye pi 'ssa te

¹ M Ph S °satti ² S adds ca ³ Ph sutvāna

⁴ omitted by M₆ M₇, S

⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ S te ⁷ T M₆ M₇ °dattha

⁸ in T M₆ M₇ the first phrase is wanting

⁹ omitted by T M₇

¹⁰ S kā°, T kānañjakam, M₇ khanajakam

¹¹ M Ph cā, S vā

¹² M Ph acittim k°, S apacittim k°

¹³ S apavittam ¹⁴ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kam
makarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na
aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti Tam kassa hetu? Evaṃ h'etam³
gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam⁴ kammānam vipāko

3 Lakkhaṇ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ
ca sakkaccam deti cittikatvā⁶ deti sahatthā deti, ana-
paviddham⁷ deti ngamanaditṭhiko deti, yattha yattha tassa
tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbattati ulārāya bhattabhogāya
cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulā
rāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāma
gupesu bhogāya cittam namati, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā
ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā,
te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti⁹
Tam kassa hetu? Evaṃ hetam³ gahapati hoti sakkacca
katānam kammānam vipāko

4 Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi.
So evaṇupam dānam adāsi mahādānam caturāsiti suvaṇṇa
pātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni caturāsiti rūpiyapātisa
hassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapurāni, caturāsiti kāmpepātisahassāni
adāsi hiraṇṇapūrāni, caturāsiti hatṭhisahassāni adāsi so-
vaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasanchannāni ca
turāsiti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacammaparivārāni vyaggha
cammaparivārāni dipicammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalapari
vārāni sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasan-
channāni caturāsiti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasantha-
nāni¹³ kamsūpadhāraṇāni¹⁴ caturāsiti kaññāsahassāni adāsi
amuttamaṇikupḍalāyo¹⁵ caturāsiti pallāṅkasahassāni adāsi

M. Ph. *pesā throughout.*

M. *upadahanti.*

³ M. Ph. S. *evaṇ c'etam.* ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

⁵ S. *vā.* ⁶ M. *cittam k°* S. *pacittam k°*

⁷ Ph. S. *°vittam.* ⁸ *omitted by Ph. T. M. M.*

⁹ S. *hanti,* M. *upadahanti.* ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k°*

M. Ph. S. *°patiechannāni always,* Ph. *adds catur-*
assa adāsi sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇa hema

¹² T. *adds sovaṇṇaparivārāni.*

¹³ Ph. *°santhannāni,* S. *°santhannāni,* M. *°sandhanāni,* T.
°sandassāni (sic), M. *°sanda (sic),* M. *is spoiled.*

¹⁴ T. *Lāsū* Ph. *adds catur° usabha adāsi sovaṇṇālaṃ-*
kāraṇi sovaṇṇa hema ¹⁵ Ph. *lyo*

gonakatthattāṇi paṭikatthattāṇi¹ patahkatthattāṇi kadālami-
gapavārapaccattattāṇāni² sa-uttaracchadāmi³ ubhato lolu-
takūpadbhānāni, catuṭṭasīti vatthakotiṣaḥassāni adāsi khoma-
sukhumānam koseyyasukhumānam⁴ kambalasukhumānam⁵
kappāsikasukhumānam, ko pana vādo annassa pānassa
khajjassa⁶ bhojjassa⁷ leyyassa⁸ peyyassa⁹ naḷḷo maññe
vissandati¹⁰

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'añño nūna^o
tena samayena Velāmo bhāhmano ahoṣi. so tam dānam
adāsi mahādānam' ti Na kho pan' etam¹⁰ gahapati evam
datṭhabbam Aham tena samayena Velāmo bhāhmano
ahosum¹¹ aham tam dānam adāsim¹² mahādānam Ta-
smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhineyyo ahoṣi,
na tam koci dakkhinaṃ viśodheti Yam gahapati Velāmo
bhāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo c' ekam¹³ ditṭhisam-
pannam bhojeyya, idam tato mahapphalataṃ Yam¹⁴ ca
gahapati Velāmo bhāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo
ca satam ditṭhisampannānam bhojeyya yo c'¹⁵ ekam sakad-
āgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idam¹⁶ tato mahapphalataṃ Yam¹⁷ ca
gahapati Velāmo bhāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam,
yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṃnam bhojeyya yo c'¹⁸ ekam anā-
gāmiṃ bhojeyya yo ca satam anāgāmiṃnam bhojeyya
yo c'¹⁹ ekam arahantam bhojeyya yo²⁰ ca satam ara-
hantānam bhojeyya yo c'²¹ ekam paccekabuddham bho-

¹ omitted by Ph M₆ ² T °mīgapacca°

³ T M₆ M₇ °danāni

⁴ M Ph S omit kambala°, T omits koseyya°

⁵ M bhojassa, Ph. S bhojanassa. ⁶ S lepanassa

⁷ S seyyassa

⁸ M. Ph S viśa°, Ph °dati ti, M₆ S °danti, T M₇
vissananti ⁹ S na ¹⁰ T repeats na kho pan' etam.

¹¹ Ph T M₇ °si ¹² Ph. M₇ °si

¹³ M. Ph ca ekam, T M₆ M₇ ekam.

¹⁴ M Ph. S omit yañ ca °dānam, mere repetitions,
which are only to be found in M₆ M₇, will not be mentioned
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta

¹⁵ M Ph T ca, omitted by M₆ M₇

¹⁶ S has pe instead of idam tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T M₆ ¹⁸ M₆ M₇ omit yo bhojeyya

jeyya yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo
 ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya
 1 yo ca² buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya
 yo ca cātuddisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārūpeyya
 yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ
 ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca⁵ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni
 samādiyeyya⁶ pāpātipātā veramaṇiṃ⁷ adinnādānā vera
 maṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvāda vera
 maṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo⁸
 ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pāpātipātā
 veramaṇiṃ pe⁹ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā
 veramaṇiṃ yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddāhanamattam¹⁰ pi metta
 cittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ Yañ ca
 gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo
 c' ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya yo ca satam diṭṭhi
 sampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojey
 ya yo ca satam sakadāgāmināṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ
 anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya yo ca satam anāgāmināṃ bho
 jeyya yo c'¹¹ ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya yo ca satam
 arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bho
 jeyya yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya
 yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bho
 jeyya yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³
 bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ
 kārūpeyya yo ca¹² pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ
 ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto
 sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pāpātipātā veramaṇiṃ
 pe⁵ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ
 yo ca antamaso gaddāhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

omitted by M₆ M₇

omitted by T M₆

³ T M₆ M₇ saṅghaṃ.

⁴ T catu

⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ Ph. samādaṇeṇ.

⁷ M Ph

ni S. 'ni throughout

⁸ M Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T gives it in full.

M Ph. gandho

Ph. adds yo ca antarāsāṅghātamattam (sic) pi anicca
 saṇṇaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

T ca.

¹² T M₆ M₇

catu

¹⁴ omitted by M₆

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa

veyya jo ca,¹ accharāsamghātamattam pi amceasanānam
bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ ti.

Sihanādayaggo² dutiyo.

Tati' uddānam³

Vuttho⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhūtena⁵ Samuddhinā
Gandasānā kule mettā⁶ devatā⁷ Velāmena cā ti

XXI 7.

1 Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi Uttarakūṇukā manussā deve
ca Tāvātimsa adhiṅganhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse
Katamehi tīhi?

2 Amamā⁸ apariggahā nīyatāyukā⁹ viśesabhūno¹⁰

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Uttarakūṇukā manussā
deve ca¹¹ Tāvātimsa adhiṅganhanti Jambudīpake ca¹² manusse

3 Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi devā Tāvātimsā Uttarakūṇuke
ca¹¹ manusse adhiṅganhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tīhi?

4 Dībbena āyūnā dībbena vānena dībbena sukhena

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi devā Tāvātimsā Uttarakūṇuke
ca manusse adhiṅganhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5 Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakūṇuke
ca¹¹ manusse adhiṅganhanti deve ca Tāvātimsa
Katamehi tīhi?

Suā satimanto idhābhāṇamacariyavāso

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Jambudīpakā manussā
Uttarakūṇuke ca manusse adhiṅganhanti deve ca Tāvātimsa¹²

¹ omitted by M₆ ² Ph Vaggo

³ T M₆ M₇ omit the uddāna

⁴ Ph vuttho, M vutto ⁵ M Ph 'kena.

⁶ Ph mattā, S sattā

⁷ S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. āmamā, M₆ amamahā ⁹ T nīyathā°

¹⁰ M₇ 'bhūno, T 'bhūto, M Ph. 'gunā.

¹¹ omitted by T ¹² omitted by Ph. T

XXII

1 Tayo ca bhikkhave assakha|uñke desessāmi tayo ca purisakha|uñke tayo ca assasaddasse³ tayo ca purisassaddasse tayo ca bhadde³ assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purissājāniye. Tam supātha sādhu⁴ kam⁴ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁵ assakha|uñkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakha|uñko jivasampanno⁶ hoti na vāṇasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakha|uñko jivasampanno⁶ hoti vāṇasampanno⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakha|uñko jivasampanno ca hoti vāṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakha|uñkā

3 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakha|uñkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakha|uñko jivasampanno⁶ hoti na vāṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakha|uñko jivasampanno³ hoti vāṇasampanno¹⁴ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakha|uñko jivasampanno ca hoti vāṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakha|uñko jivasampanno³ hoti na vāṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo⁷ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayam dukkhanirodho⁷ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā⁷ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

always written with 'ng in M. Ph. S, in T M, sometimes with 'nkh. M. Ph. 'parassa.

³ T M₆ M₇ bhadra. ⁴ M. Ph. S. *continues* Katame.

⁵ T M₆ M₇ insert ca. ⁶ M₆ adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T adds ca. ⁹ M inserts ca M₆ purisa, as below, omitting all the rest.

T M₇ add hoti. M₇ adds ca.

¹³ M. T M₆ M₇ add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T M₆ add ca.

Idam assa javasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme^{*} kho pana abhivāyaye pañham puṭṭho samsādeti¹ no vissajjeti² Idam assa na vannasmim vadāmi Na³ kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam Idam assa na ārohaparināhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave puṇisakhalunko javasampanno hoti na vanna-sampanno⁴ na ārohaparināhasampanno

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puṇisakhalunko javasampanno⁴ hoti vannasampanno⁵ na ārohaparināhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe⁶ . 'āyam dukkhanūdhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Idam assa javasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivāyaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸ Idam assa vannasmim vadāmi Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam Idam assa na ārohaparināhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave puṇisakhalunko javasampanno⁴ hoti vannasampanno⁵ na, ārohaparināhasampanno

6 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puṇisakhalunko javasampanno ca⁹ hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparināhasampanno¹⁰ ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe¹⁰ . 'āyam dukkhanūdhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Idam assa javasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivāyaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti¹¹, no samsādeti¹² Idam assa vannasmim vadāmi

¹ 'M' samsādeti

² T °sī, M Ph visa°, Ph S *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T M₇ lābhī kho pana hoti, M₆ na lābhī kho p° h°

⁴ M Ph *add* ca ⁵ M Ph S *add* ca

⁶ M. Ph la, T M₆ *in full*, M₇ *adds only* 'āyam dukkhanūdhagāminī' ti yathā° pa°

⁷ T °sī, M visa°, Ph. na visa°

⁸ M samsādeti, S sampādeti, Ph *omits* no sams°

⁹ *omitted by* Ph ¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, T *in full*

¹¹ T °sī, M Ph visa°

¹² M. °sādeti, Ph S sampādeti

Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanaḡilānapacca yabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa ārohaparipāhasamīp vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisaḡhaḡuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisaḡhaḡuṅkā.

7 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasādassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasādasso pe java sampanno ca³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sādassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasādassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasādasso pe⁵ java sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca.

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisasādasso⁶ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇcannam orambhāḡiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parimibbāyi anāvatādhhammo tasmā loka. Idam assa javasamīp vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye paṇham puttḡho vissajeti⁷ no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasamīp vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanaḡilānapacca yabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa ārohaparipāhasamīp vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasādasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasādassā.

10 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁹ assāḡjāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assāḡjāniyo pe¹⁰ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca.

M Ph. °parassā throughout.

M. Ph. pa, omitted by T M_c M_r,

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T adds hoti.

⁵ M la Ph. pa, omitted by T M_c M_r,

⁶ M inserts la. ⁷ T °a, M. Ph. viśa

⁸ M °sāreti, Ph. S sampādeti.

⁹ T M_c M_r bhadrā and bhadro throughout.

¹⁰ M Ph la, omitted by T M_c M_r.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā¹

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā puṇisājāṇiyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo puṇisājāṇiyo pe²
javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparī-
nāhasampanno ca

12. Katthañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo puṇisājāṇiyo . pe³
. javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparī-
nāhasampanno ca⁴

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁵ āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh⁶ eva dhamme sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Idam assa
javasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivāyaye
pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸ Idam assa
vannasmim vadāmi Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapātā-
senāsanaḡilānapaccayaḡabhesajjaparikkhāṇānam Idam assa
ārohaparīnāhasmim vadāmi Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo
puṇisājāṇiyo javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca
ārohaparīnāhasampanno ca

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā puṇisājāṇiyā ti

XXIII

1 Nava bhikkhave tanhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi⁹
Tam sunātha . pe⁶ . Katame ca⁷ bhikkhave nava
tanhāmūlakā dhammā⁸?

2 Tanham paṭicca paṇyesanā, paṇyesanam paṭicca
lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca
chandāṇāgo, chandāṇāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam⁹, ajjhosānam
paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca maccharīyam¹⁰,
maccharīyam paṭicca¹⁰ āraḡkkhādhikaṇānam¹¹, dandādāna-

¹ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

² S bhaddo puṇisā° ³ M Ph viśa°

⁴ M °sādeti, Ph S sampādeti ⁵ T desī°

⁶ Ph pa, *omitted by* M, T M₆ M₇ *give it in full*

⁷ *omitted by* M S ⁸ Ph °no, T. ajjho

⁹ T °yo ¹⁰ M *adds* āraḡkko, M₆ āraḡkhā

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ *insert* kho pana

sattāṅgaṇaḥkalabaviggahavivādā turaṃturaṃpesunnamuṃ
vādā aneko pūpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti

Ime kho bhikkhave nava tanhāmūlaka dhammā ti

XXIV

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāṅgā? Katame nava?

2 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakā yā nānattaśauḥṣṇo
seyyathā pi manussā ekacco ca devā ekacco ca¹ vi
pātikā ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāṅgo

3 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāya ekattasaṃṣṇo
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāvika paṭhamābhinnibattā ayaṃ
dutiyo sattāṅgo

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakavā nānattasaṃṣṇo
seyyathā pi devā² Abhasarā ayaṃ tatiyo sattāṅgo.

5 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakava ekattaśauḥṣṇo,
seyyathā pi devā Subhakinhi³ ayaṃ catuttho sattāṅgo.

6 Santi bhikkhave sattā asaṃṣṇo appaṭisaṃvedino
seyyathā pi devā Asaṃsaṃṣatta⁴ ayaṃ pañcama sattāṅgo

7 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabba o rūpasamūṇaṃ sama
tikkamā paṭighasaṃmānaṃ⁵ atthaṅgamā nānattaśauḥṣṇaṃ
amaṇasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśanānācāyatanūpagā ayaṃ
chaṭṭho sattāṅgo

8 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśanānācāyatanam
samatikkamma anantaṃ viṇūṇaṃ ti viṇūṇanācāyatanū
pagā ayaṃ sattamo sattāṅgo

9 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viṇūṇanācāyatanam
samatikkamma 'atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpag ayaṃ
atthamo sattāṅgo.

10 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam
samatikkamma nerasaṃmānāśaṇṇāyatanūpagā ayaṃ nava
mo sattāṅgo

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāṅgā ti

¹ M. dānaṃ sattāṅgaṇaṃ ka T turaṃturaṃpe^o

² omitted by M Ph ³ omitted by T

⁴ T kiṇṇakā, M₂ kiṇṇā, M₃ kiṇhakā

⁵ S asāṇiṇi ⁶ T paṭisaṇṇānaṃ.

XXV

1 Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya 'khinā jātī, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaṇīyaṃ, nāpāraṃ itthattāyā tī pajānāmī'² tī³ Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti?

2 'Vītaṇṇaṃ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti, 'vītadosaṃ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti, 'vītamohaṃ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti, 'asaṇṇadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ³ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' tī paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' tī paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' tī paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supariṇeyyaṃ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya 'khinā jātī, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaṇīyaṃ, nāpāraṃ itthattāyā tī pajānāmī'⁴ tī

XXVI

1 Evaṃ⁵ me⁵ sutāṃ⁵ Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājāgahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tattha kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁶ Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato⁷ kho āvuso bhikkhūno cetasa cittaṃ⁸ supariṇeyyaṃ⁸ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kalam veyyākā-

¹ T *corr* to yatho

² S 'oti tī, M 'oti, Ph *omits* pajānāmī tī

³ T *omits this phrase* ⁴ Ph S 'oti tī

⁵ *omitted by* M Ph S

⁶ T M₆ M₇ *insert after* āmantesi *the usual formula of greeting* ⁷ Ph T M₆ M₇ *insert* ca

⁸ M *only* 'cittaṃ, and so repeatedly

raṇḍya khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karaniyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

2 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candīkūputtaṃ etad avoca na kho āvuso Candīkūputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇḍya khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti evaṃ ca⁴ kho āvuso Candīkūputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇḍya khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti.

3 Dutiyam pi kho j⁵ tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candīkūputto bhikkhū āmantesi Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇḍya khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candīkūputtaṃ etad avoca na kho āvuso Candīkūputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇḍya khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaniyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti evaṃ⁶ ca kho āvuso Candīkūputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇḍya khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

4. Kathaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

S *oti throughout*

T M₁ atha kho *omitted by* M₂

³ T *inserts* ca. ⁴ *omitted by* T M₂ M₃

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*

⁶ T M₂ M₃, *omit all from* evaṃ ca *to* pajānāmi ti

‘Vītaāgamaṃ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supāṇicitam hoti,
 ‘vītadosaṃ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supāṇicitam hoti,
 ‘vītamohaṃ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supāṇicitam hoti,
 ‘asaāgadhamaṃ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supāṇicitam
 hoti, ‘asadosadhammaṃ¹ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supāṇi-
 citam hoti, ‘asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṇ ti cetasā cittaṃ
 supāṇicitam hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabha-
 vāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supāṇicitam hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ
 me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supāṇicitam hoti,
 ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā
 cittaṃ supāṇicitam hoti

5 Evam sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ āvuso bhikkhuno
 bhūsā⁴ ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham⁵
 āgacchanti⁶, nev’ assa cittaṃ paṇiyādiyaṇti⁷, amissikataṃ
 ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti tthitaṃ āneyappattam⁸ vāyaṃ c assā-
 nupassati, bhūsā⁹ ce pi sotavīññeyyā saddā¹⁰ ghāna-
 vīññeyyā gandhā¹¹ pībhāvīññeyyā rāsā¹² kāyavīññeyyā
 phoṭṭhabbā¹³ manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham
 āgacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ paṇiyādiyaṇti, amissikataṃ ev’
 assa cittaṃ hoti tthitaṃ āneyappattam¹⁴, vāyaṃ c’ assānu-
 passati Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo solasakukkuko¹⁵, tassa
 assu¹⁶ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁷ heṭṭhā nemassa¹⁸ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁹ upari
 nemassa, atha puatthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya
 bhūsā²⁰ vātavutthi, neva naṃ²¹ kampeyya²² na samkam-

¹ T M₆ M₇ write asandosa° ² T S vimutti°

³ omitted by T ⁴ Ph bhūsā always

⁵ T apātham

⁶ T M₇ gacch°, M₆ so throughout

⁷ T na p° ⁸ M Ph S āneñja°

⁹ T M₇ bhūsā ¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, S pe

¹¹ Ph ānañca°, M S āneñja°

¹² T M₆ M₇ °kakkhuko, Ph S °kukku

¹³ T assa, M₇ tassū, omitted by M S

¹⁴ M Ph kukku always, T M₆ M₇ kakkhu

¹⁵ M nemangamā, S nemangamā, Ph nepankamā

¹⁶ T kakkhuko, M₆ M₇ kakkhu

¹⁷ T M₆ M₈ omit all from bhūsā to atha pacch°

¹⁸ omitted by S

¹⁹ M. Ph sakankapeyya, S. samkampeyya

peyya na sampavedheyya atha pacchunāya atha
 uttarāya³ atha dakkhunāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya
 bhusā⁴ vātavutthi neva nam⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkam
 peyya⁷ na sampavedheyya. Tam kassa hetu? Gambhirattā
 āvuso nemassa sunikkhātattā silāyūpassa. Evaṃ eva⁷ khō⁷
 āvuso⁷ evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhusā⁹ ce
 pi cakkhavinñeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti
 nev¹ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti amissikātam ev¹ assa cittaṃ
 hoti tūtaṃ ānejjappattaṃ vāyaṃ c¹ assānupassati bhusā
 ce pi sotavinñeyyā saddā ghaṇnavinñeyyā gandhā
 jivhāvinñeyyā rasā kāyavinñeyyā phoṭṭhabbā mano-
 vinñeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti⁵ nev¹ assa
 cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti amissikātam ev¹ assa cittaṃ hoti tūtaṃ
 ānejjappattaṃ¹⁰ vāyaṃ c assānupassati ti.

XXVII.

1 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten¹
 upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anātha
 piṇḍikam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Yato kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni
 verāni vūpasantāni honti catuhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyaṃgehi
 samannāgato hoti so ākaṇṭhamāno attanā⁷ va attānam
 vyākareyya khipanirayo⁸ mhi khipatiracchānayoṃ⁹ khipā
 pīṭṭivisayo⁶ khipāpāyaduggatavinipāto sotāpanno¹ ham
 asmi avinipātadhammo nīyato sambodhiparīyano⁷

S. sampakamp° M. Ph. *omit* na sam

T M₆ M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

³ T M₆ M₇ ce pi disāya. ⁴ M₇ bhūsā.

⁵ *omitted by* S.

⁶ M. samkampeyya Ph. saṅko, S. samkampeyya.

⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁸ S. vimutti

⁹ M. bhūsā. ¹⁰ Ph. ānanta M. S. ānanta

T M₇ bhūsā. S. pa. ¹ T M₆ gacchanti

⁴ *omitted by* T M₇ vatthu

⁵ M₆ adds mhi M₇ S. yomiyo ⁶ M. pētti

⁷ M. Ph. add ti

3 Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yam gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā dīṭṭha-dhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, sampaiṇyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pānātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na² sampaiṇyikaṃ pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikaṃ pi¹ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī . pe³ kāmesu micchā-cāri musāvādī suāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, sampaiṇyikaṃ pi⁴ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisamvedeti⁵, suāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na sampaiṇyikaṃ pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikaṃ pi¹ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Suāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha⁶ gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā arihaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācarānasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāraṭṭhi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāhiko ehipassiko opanayiko⁸ paccattam vedītabbo viññūhī' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato⁹, sāvakasāṅgho⁹,

¹ omitted by all MSS exc S, but in the next Sutta M Ph do not omit pi ² T omits this passage

³ M. la, Ph pa

⁴ T continues dukkhaṃ dom^o paṭi^o

⁵ T M₆ M₇ pe || suāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa ⁶ T adds pana

⁷ M Ph svākkhāto ⁸ M Ph °neyyiko

⁹ omitted by T

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhu neyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram paṇṇakāhettaṃ lokassa' ti ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi vīruppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhūsamvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5 Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃsa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti imehi ca⁴ catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti so ākaṇṭhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya khīṇanirayo mlu khīṇatiracchānayoni⁵ khīṇapittivīsa⁶yo⁶ khīṇapāyaduggatavīnipāto sotāpanno 'ham asmi avīnipātadhammo nyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII

1 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti catūhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti so ākaṇṭhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya khīṇanirayo mlu khīṇatiracchānayoni⁵ khīṇapittivīsa⁶yo⁶ khīṇapāyaduggatavīnipāto sotāpanno 'ham asmi avīnipātadhammo nyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti? pe⁸ Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti.

3 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

4 Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

M. Ph. āhuṃ pāhuṃ omitted by T

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇.

⁵ T M₆ M₇ S. 'yonīyo ⁶ M. 'petti

⁷ T M₆ S. 'yonīyo

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pāṇātipātā paṭivirato where immediately follows evaṃ tam bhayaṃ and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayaṇi verāmi¹ vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā³ va attānam vyākaraṇe⁴ya khīnanna⁵yo 'mhi khīnatu acchānayo⁶ni⁷ khīnapittivisa⁸yo⁹ khīnāpāyaduggatavimū¹⁰pāto, sotāpanno¹¹ 'ham asmi avimūpātadhammo¹² nīyato sambodhiparī¹³ṇa¹⁴no ti

c

XXIX

1 Nava yimāni¹ bhikkhave āghātavatt²hūni Katamāni nava³?

2 'Anattham me acari⁴' ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carati⁵' ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati⁶' ti āghātam bandhati⁷, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari⁸'⁶

⁷ anattham carati⁸ ⁷ anattham carissati⁹ ti āghātam bandhati⁵ 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari¹⁰'⁶ ⁹ attham carati⁸ ⁹ attham carissati¹⁰ ti āghātam bandhati

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavatt¹¹hūni ti

XXX

1 Nava yime¹⁰ bhikkhave āghātapativinayā Katame nava²?

2 'Anattham me acari¹¹', tam kut' ettha labbhā³ ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati¹²', tam kut' ettha labbhā⁴ ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati¹³', tam kut' ettha labbhā⁵ ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari¹⁴'⁴ ⁷ anattham carati¹⁵ ⁷

¹ omitted by T M₆ M. ² T M₆ S 'yonīyo

³ M 'petti^o ⁴ T imā ⁵ T 'ti ti

⁶ S 'iī ti āgh^o b^o

⁷ S inserts here piyassa me manāpassa

⁸ S 'ti ti āgh^o b^o

⁹ S inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T yimā

¹¹ S 'iī ti ¹² S 'ti ti

¹³ T S 'ti ti, T omits tam

¹⁴ S 'iī ti tam kut' ettha l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

¹⁵ S 'ti ti tam k^o l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

anattamaṃ carissatī tam kut' ettha labbhā ti āghātaṃ
 paṭivineti 'appiyassa me amanāpasā attamaṃ acari
 attamaṃ caratī' 3 attamaṃ carissatī 5 tam kut' ettha
 labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapāṭivinayā ti

XXVI

1 Nava yime bhikkhave anupabbanirodhā. Katama
 nava?

2 Paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ samāpannassa kāmasanū⁷
 niruddhā hoti⁸ dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka
 vicārā niruddhā honti⁹ tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti
 niruddhā hoti⁹ catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsa
 passāsa niruddhā honti¹⁰ ākāśānancāyatanaṃ samāpannassa
 rūpasanū¹¹ niruddhā hoti¹² viññānancāyatanaṃ samāpan
 nassa ākāśānancāyatanaśāññū¹³ niruddhā hoti¹³ ākāśanū¹⁴
 yatanam samāpannassa viññānancāyatanaśāññū¹⁴ niruddhā
 hoti¹⁵ nevaśāññū¹⁵ saññū¹⁶ yatanam samāpannassa ākāśanū¹⁶
 yatanasāññū¹⁶ niruddhā hoti¹⁶ saññavedayitanirodham samā
 pannassa saññū¹⁷ ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupabbanirodha ti

Sattāvāsavaggo 3 tatiyo

Tatr' uddānam 4

Thūnakhaḥaṅko 5 tanhā ca 6 satta 7 saṇṇā¹⁸ silāyūpo
 Dve verā dve āghātāni anupabbanirodhena cā ti

T S. 1 ti ti. S. 1 ti tam kut' ettha 1 ti āgh. paṭi

3 S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.

4 S. 1 ti tam k' 1 ti āgh. paṭi. 5 S. 1 ti ti

6 T. M₆. M₇. S. 1 ti and so in every similar case, M₆
 sometimes also as it is given in the text

7 S. āmisa. 8 Ph. M₆ honti omitted by T

9 T. honti. 10 T. M₇ honti. T. M₆ honti

11 M₇ honti. 12 Ph. Vaggo T. Sattamo vaggo

13 Ph. S. add bhavati. T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

14 M. go. Ph. ga. 15 omitted by M. S.

16 S. vavattha. 17 M. paññā.

XXXII:

1 Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavīhāiā Katame nava?

2 Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vicīce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāiam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicāīnam vūpasamā ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāiam samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītīyā³ ca viñāgātatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pāṇisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. pe sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasāññānam atthangamā nānattasāññānam amanasikāiā 'ananto' ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati

Tme kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhāiā ti

XXXIII

1 Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavīhāīasamāpattiyo desessāmī⁵, tam sunātha pe⁶ Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhāīasamāpattiyo?

2 Yattha kāmā nuujjhanti, ye ca kāme nuodhetvā nrodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto micchātā nibbutā

¹ S has as title Navakampāte pannāsakassa catutthavaggo

² M. Ph S have only pathamam jh° du° jh° ta° jh° ca° jh° ākāśānañcā° viññānañcā° ākiñc° neva° saññāvedayitanirodho

³ T omits this phrase

⁴ T M, omit all from ananto to natthi kiñcī ti

⁵ T desi° ⁶ M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjanti, ke³ ca³ kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jñāmi aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivace eva kāmehi pe⁴ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati ettha kāmā nirujjanti te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁵ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namas samāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3 Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti addhā te āyasmanto micchūtā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha⁷ vitakkavicārā nirujjanti ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jñāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam rūpa samā pe⁸ duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjanti te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁷ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha⁹ pīti nirujjati⁹ ye ca pītup nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti addhā te āyasmanto micchūtā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjati¹⁰ ke ca pītup nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jñāmi aham⁷ etaṃ⁷ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya so evaṃ assa vacaniyo idhāvuso bhikkhu pītuyā ca virāgū pe⁶ tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha pīti nirujjati te ca pītup nirodhetvā niro-

M. Ph. pāraṅg⁹ always T taṅgena.

³ T te 'va M₇ te ca, M₆ only te.

⁴ omitted by M₆. M₇ M. Ph. S in full

⁵ M. Ph. asaṭho T M₇ asaṭṭho throughout.

⁶ T 'va M₆ omits ye ca. ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ M. la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₇ 'jjhanti. ¹⁰ T 'jjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payupāseyya.

5 Yattha upekkhāsukham¹ mūjjhati, ye ca upekkhāsukham mūddhetvā mūddhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto mechātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha upekkhāsukham mūjjhati² ke ca³ upekkhāsukham mūddhetvā mūddhetvā viharanti² Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu³ sukhassa ca pahānā⁴

pe⁵ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha upekkhāsukham mūjjhati te ca upekkhāsukham mūddhetvā mūddhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payupāseyya

6 Yattha rūpasāññā mūjjhanti⁶, ye ca rūpasāññā⁷ mūddhetvā mūddhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto mechātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha rūpasāññā mūjjhanti⁸, ke ca rūpasāññā⁷ mūddhetvā mūddhetvā viharanti² Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasāññānam atthagamā⁹ nānattasāññānam amanasikāriā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ettha rūpasāññā mūjjhanti⁸ te ca rūpasāññā¹⁰ mūddhetvā mūddhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payupāseyya

¹ M Ph S upekkha° throughout ² T °jjhanti

³ omitted by T

⁴ T M₆ M₇ add dukkhassa ca pahānā

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ T M₆ M₇ °jjhati ⁷ Ph °saññam

⁸ M. T M₆ M₇ °jjhati ⁹ T M₆ M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ M Ph °saññam

7 Yattha ākāśānācāyatanaśāṇā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānācāyatanaśāṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā pāragatā tad aṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāśānācāyatanaśāṇā nirujjhati ke ca ākāśānācāyatanaśāṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi aham etaṃ na passāmi ti itī yo evaṃ vadeyya so evaṃ assā vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāpanaṃ ti viññānācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati ettha ākāśānācāyatanaśāṇā nirujjhati, te ca ākāśānācāyatanaśāṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asāṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno panjaliko payirupāseyya.

8 Yattha viññāpānācāyatanaśāṇā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāpānācāyatanaśāṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā pāragatā tad aṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha viññāpānācāyatanaśāṇā nirujjhati ke ca viññāpānācāyatanaśāṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi aham etaṃ na passāmi ti itī yo evaṃ vadeyya so evaṃ assā vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpānācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anattā kiñci ti ākāśānācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati ettha viññāpānācāyatanaśāṇā nirujjhati, te ca viññāpānācāyatanaśāṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti ti. Addhā bhikkhave asāṭho amāyāvī pe³ namassamāno panjaliko payirupāseyya.

9 Yattha ākāśānācāyatanaśāṇā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānācāyatanaśāṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā pāragatā tad aṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāśānācāyatanaśāṇā nirujjhati ke ca ākāśānācāyatanaśāṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

T °saṇṇā.

T M₆ M₇ have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

* T tattha then viññāpānācāyatanaśāṇāṃ nirodhetvā M₇ kattha °saṇṇā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T continues upasampajja vī° M. Ph. S. in full

‘Aham etam, na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo. evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nrujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nruddhetvā nruddhetvā viharanti’ ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi¹ ‘pe² namassamāno pañjaliko payrupāseyya

10 Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nrujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nruddhetvā nruddhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nrujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nruddhetvā nruddhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitannudham upasampajja viharati, ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nrujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nruddhetvā nruddhetvā viharanti’ ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payrupāseyya

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1 Evam⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴ Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanvāpe Tatra kho⁵ āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ ‘sukham idam āvuso nibbānam, sukham idam āvuso nibbānam’ ti

2 Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca

¹ M Ph S *in full*

² T *continues* abhinanditvā and so on

³ T M₇ ime

⁴ omitted by M Ph S

⁵ T M₆ M₇ insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kiṃ pan ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukhāṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitān ti?

3 Etad eva khv ettha āvuso sukhāṃ yad ettha natthi vedayitāṃ. Pañc' imo āvuso kāmāgunā. Katame pañca?

Okkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā¹ kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamphutā rajanīyā³ sotaviññeyyā saddhā⁴ pe⁴ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jivhāviññeyyā rasā⁵ klyā viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā⁵ kantā manāpā piyarūpā⁶ kāmū pasamphutā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmāgunā. Yam⁶ kho āvuso imo pañca kāmāgune pañca upparajati sukhāṃ somanassāṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kāmāsukhāṃ.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi⁷ pe⁴ paṭhamāṃ jhānāṃ upasampajja viharatī. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhāṃ upparajeyya yāva-d eva ābādhūya, evam ev' assa te kāmāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudā caranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho pañāvuso ābādho dukkhāṃ etaṃ⁹ vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ¹⁰ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbāṃ yathāsukhāṃ nibbānaṃ.

5. Puna ca parāṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpa samā¹¹ pe⁴ dutiyāṃ jhānāṃ upasampajja viharatī. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakka sahagatā¹² saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhāṃ upparajeyya yāva-d eva ābādhūya evam ev' assa¹³ te vitakkasahagatā

Ph. khv otthāvuso T M₆ khv attha M₇ khuvattha.

Ph. adds sātārūpā. 3 M. Ph. S °myā throughout.

⁴ M. la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁵ T pe 1 rajanīyā. ⁶ T yato

⁷ T adds vivicca akusalehi. ⁸ M. svassa throughout

⁹ Ph. idaṃ ¹⁰ M₆ M₇ tam omitted by T

T M₆ M₇ °nan ti always.

M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆.

¹¹ Ph. °samūgatā.

¹² T etassa, and so throughout M₆ otassa and ev' assa M₇ assa, etassa, and ev' assa

saññāmanasikāṇā samudācariṇti svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca vīṇāgā pe¹ tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihāriṇa viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācariṇti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te² pītisahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācariṇti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam³ āvuso pariyyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ pe⁵ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihāriṇa viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikāṇā samudācariṇti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikāṇā samudācariṇti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

8 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthangamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikāṇā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihāriṇa viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācariṇti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

¹ M la, Ph pa - ² omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ Ph evam, M₇ panam (sic), omitted by M₆

⁴ T M₆ add dukkhassa ca pahānā

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆

⁶ Ph upekkhāsukha°, T M₆ M₇ upekkhāsukha°

⁷ Ph upekkhāsukha°

⁸ Ph svāssa, so also henceforth throughout

⁹ T M₆ M₇ atthag°

te rūpasahagatā saṇḍāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho paṇḍuso ābādho dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyañyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ vinūḍhaṇaṃ ti vinūḍhañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāśānāñcāyatanasahagatā saṇḍāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppayeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya evam ev’ assa te ākāśānāñcāyatanasahagatā saṇḍāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho paṇḍuso ābādho dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyañyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

10 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso vinūḍhañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākūcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vinūḍhañcāyatanasahagatā saṇḍāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppayeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya evam ev’ assa te vinūḍhañcāyatanasahagatā saṇḍāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho paṇḍuso ābādho dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyañyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

11 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaṇḍānāsaṇḍāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāśaññāyatanasahagatā saṇḍāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppayeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya evam ev’ assa te ākūcaññāyatanasahagatā saṇḍāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho paṇḍuso ābādho dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyañyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

*M₆ M₇ continue Yo kho
in T this section is missing*

12 Puna, ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā-
nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitaṃ odham-
upasampajja viharati, paññāya¹ c'assa² disvā³ āsavā paṇi-
kkhīnā honti Iminaṃ pi kho etam āvuso paṇiyāyena vedī-
tambam yathāsukham nibbānaṃ ti

XXXV

1 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā
akhettaññū akusalā vīsame pabbate caritum, tassā⁴ evaṃ
assa 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ⁵ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ,
akhāditaṃ pubbāni ca tīnāni khādeyyaṃ, apītaṃ pubbāni ca
pāṇiyāni piveyyaṃ⁶ ti, sā puṇimam pādam na suppatitthi-
tam patitthāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhaṇeyya, sā na⁷
c'eva agatapubbaṃ⁸ disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhādita-
pubbāni⁹ tīnāni¹⁰ khādeyya, na ca apītaṃ pubbāni¹¹ pāṇi-
yāni piveyya, yasmim c'assā¹² pāde¹³ tītāya¹⁴ evaṃ assa
'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhā-
ditaṃ pubbāni ca tīnāni khādeyyaṃ, apītaṃ pubbāni ca pāṇi-
yāni piveyyaṃ' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ na sotthinā paccā-
gaccheyya¹⁵ Tam kiṃssa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave
gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā vīsame
pabbate caritum Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco
bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaññū akusalo vivice' eva kā-
mehi¹⁶ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum¹⁷,
so taṃ nimittam na¹⁸ āsevatī¹⁸ na bhāveti na bahulikāroti
na¹⁹ svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
vitakkaṃ vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā pe¹⁶ dutiyam jhānaṃ

¹ T saññāya ² T M₆ M₇ c'assam, S p'assa

³ T M₆ M₇ twice ⁴ T tassa ⁵ T āga°

⁶ T pivedeyyaṃ ⁷ M₆ nam ⁸ T M₇ āga°

⁹ T 'pubbā, S, adds ca

¹⁰ T tīnā ca, M₆ M₇ tīnāni ca

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ S add ca ¹² S p'assā, T tassa

¹³ M Ph padese, S dese ¹⁴ Ph caritāya.

¹⁵ T M₆ pacchā° ¹⁶ M Ph S in full

¹⁷ M Ph T M₆ M₇ viharati ¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ sevati

¹⁹ omitted by T

upasampajjā vihareyyan' ti so na sakkoti vitakkavicārā
ham vūpasamā dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharā
tam tassa evam hoti 'yan nānāham vivicc' eva kāmehi
pe³ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan
ti so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi paṭhamam jhā
nam upasampajja viharitam. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu ubhato bhāṭṭho ubhato parihino seyyādhā pi sā
gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettannū akusalā visame
pabbate caritum.

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā
khettannū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa
yan nānāham agatapubban c eva disam gaccheyyam akhā
ditapubbāni ca tīṇāni khādeyyam apītapubbāni ca pāṇi
yāni piveyyan ti sā purimam pādam suppatitṭham pati
tṭhāpetvā pacchumam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubban⁴
c'eva disam gaccheyya akhāditapubbāni ca tīṇāni khā
deyya apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyya yasmim c'assā⁵
pāde⁶ tṭhitāya evam assa yan nānāham agatapubban⁷ c eva
disam gaccheyyam akhāditapubbāni ca tīṇāni khādeyyam,
apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan ti tañ ca padesam
soṭṭhinā pacceṣṣagaccheyya⁸. Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi sā
bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettannū kusalā
visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'
ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyattō khettannū kusalo vivicc eva
kāmehi⁹ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum¹⁰
so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhutṭhitam
adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nānāham vitakkavicārānam
vūpasamā¹¹ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan
ti so dutiyam jhānam anabhihimsamāno¹² vitakkavicārā
nam vūpasamā dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati,
so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhutṭhitam
adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nānāham pītiyā ca virāgā

T M₇ tam M₆ tam na. M. la Ph. pa S. pe.
³ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁴ T. āga.
⁵ M₆ c'assa, S. passā. ⁶ M. Ph. padese S. dese.
⁷ M₆ āga. ⁸ T. M₆ pacchā, M₇ gaccheyya.
⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ viharati.
¹⁰ Ph. S. hisamāno throughout. Ph. pa, S. pe.

. ¹ tatīyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so tatī-
 'yam jhānam anabhīhimsamāno pītiyā ca viāgā ² tatī-
 yam jhānam upasampajja viharatī, so tam nimittam āse-
 vatī bhāvetī bahulikarotī svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhātī, tassa
 evam hotī 'yan nūnāham sukhasa ca pahānā ³ catut-
 tham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so catuttham
 jhānam anabhīhimsamāno sukhasa ca pahānā ^{pe}³
 catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī, so tam nimittam
 āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikarotī svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhātī, tassa
 evam hotī 'yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasānūānam sama-
 tikkamā patighasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁴ nūnattasaññānam
 amanasikāiā «ananto ākāso» tī ākāśānañcāyatanam upa-
 sampajja vihareyyan' tī, so ākāśānañcāyatanam anabhī-
 himsamāno sabbaso rūpasānūānam samatikkamā ^{pe}⁵
 ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, so tam nimittam
 āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikarotī svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhātī, tassa
 evam hotī 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam
 samatikkamma «anantam viññānan» tī viññānañcāyatanam
 upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so viññānañcāyatanam anabhī-
 himsamāno sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma
 'anantam viññānan' tī viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vi-
 haratī, so tam nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikarotī svā-
 dhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhātī, tassa evam hotī 'yan nūnāham sabbā-
 so viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» tī
 ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so ākiñ-
 caññāyatanam anabhīhimsamāno sabbaso viññānañcāya-
 tanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' tī ākiñcaññāyatanam
 upasampajja viharatī, so tam nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī
 bahulikarotī svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhātī, tassa evam hotī 'yan
 nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-
 saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so neva-
 saññānāsaññāyatanam anabhīhimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññā-
 yatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upa-
 sampajja viharatī, so tam nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī bahulī-

¹ M Ph S *in full*

² Ph pa, S pe

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthago

⁵ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ *in full*

karoti evādhiṭṭhutam adhiṭṭhāti tassa evaṃ hoti yaṃ nunā
ham sabbaso nevasamānāsaṃāyatanam samatikkamma
samāvedayitanīrodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so
samāvedayitanīrodham anabhīhimsamāno sabbaso neva
samānāsaṃāyatanam samatikkamma samāvedayitanīro-
dham upasampajja viharatī¹

3 Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam³ tad eva samā
pattim samāpajjati pi vutṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittam hoti
kammaṇam mudunā⁴ cittena⁴ kammaṇena⁵ appamāno
samādhi hoti subhāvito so⁶ appamānena samādhunā subhā
vītena yassa⁷ yassa⁷ abhinna⁸ sacchikarapīrassa dhammāssa
cittam abhinnaṇāmeti⁸ abhinna⁸ sacchikariyāya tatra tatr'
eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace
ākaṅkhatī 'anekavihutam iddhividham paccanubhāveyyam
eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam⁹ po¹⁰ yāva Brah-
maloka pi kāyena 'va samvattoyyan' ti tatra tatr' eva
sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace
ākaṅkhatī dībbāya sotadhātuyā po sati sati
āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhatī parasattānam parapuggalanam
cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam
cittan ti pajāneyyam po¹ vimuttam vā cittam vi-
muttam¹ cittan¹ ti¹ pajāneyyam avimuttam¹ vā cittam
avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyam¹ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhī
bhābbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhatī
'anekavihutam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathidam
ekam pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo po¹⁰ iti sāhāram
sa uddesam anekavihutam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti
tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

Ph. 'ti ti. Ph. *inserts* ca. 3 T M, nam

4 T mudu 5 M. *adds* cittena.

6 *omitted by* T M₆ M₇. 7 S. yam yassa' eva.

8 T abhiṇḍameti.

9 M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam.

10 M la Ph. pa *omitted by* T M₆ M₇.

T M₆ M₇ *omit this sentence.* M. Ph. pa

11 M Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

12 *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

13 T M₆ M₇ *omit* avi cittan ti.

So sace āhankhatī 'dibbera cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-
 mānu akena¹ . pe² yathakammūpage satte pajā-
 neyyan' tī, tatīa tatī' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunatī satī
 satī āyatane So sace āhankhatī 'āsavānam khayā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan tī, tatīa tatī
 eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunatī satī satī āyatane tī

XXXVI

1 Paṭhamam p'aham⁴ bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavā-
 nam khayam vadāmi, duttiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam
 nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tattiyaṃ p'aham bhik-
 khave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham
 p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam va-
 dāmi, akāsānañcāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsa-
 vānam khayam vadāmi, viññānañcāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhik-
 khave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākāraññāyatanam
 p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi⁶
 pe³ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave
 nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi

2 Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavā-
 nam khayam vadāmi tī itī kho pan' etam vuttam⁷, kiñ c'
 etam paticca vuttam⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe⁸
 paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī So jad⁹ eva
 tattha hotī rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhā-
 ragatam viññānāgatam, te dhamme amiccato dukkhato 10-
 gato gandato sallato aghato¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M °nussakena

² M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ in full

³ Ph pa, M T M₆ M₇ in full

⁴ M Ph S pāham throughout

⁵ Ph pa, S pe || nevasaññā° kh° vadāmi

⁶ M also adds nevasaññā° vadāmi saññāvedayitani-
 10dham vadāmi, Ph has vadāmi tī, then itī kho, as
 in § 2 T uttam

⁸ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ T tad.

¹⁰ T āgh° ¹¹ Ph paralokato

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpaṇissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parimibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā t̥napurisake³ vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ⁵ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre⁶ pātī⁷ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padāleta⁹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīrice¹⁰ eva kāmehi pe paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ sañnāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato¹¹ suññato anattato samanupassati so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabba saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpaṇissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti so tattha¹² t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parimibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

M. paṭipādeti Ph. paṭidhāpeti, S. paṭit̥thāpeti and so throughout. T. khayā.

³ M. Ph. S. 'purisarūpake.

⁴ T. mattitā, M. mattike vā puñje. ⁵ Ph. yoggaṃ.

⁶ T. dūreṇa. ⁷ T. 'ti M. nīpātī.

⁸ T. akkhaṇe vedhī M. akkhaṇāvedhī.

⁹ M. Ph. S. 'hita alcaṃ.

¹⁰ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T. M. M. omitted by T. M. M. T. agh.

¹¹ Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

¹² T. M. M. tatra.

Paṭhamam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam missāya āsavānam
khayam¹ vādāmi ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca
vuttam

3 Dutiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam missāya pe²
tatiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam missāya . pe²
catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam missāya⁴ āsa-
vānam khayam¹ vādāmi ti itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam kiṃ c'
etam paṭicca vuttam²

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa
ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā
adukkhamasukham upekkhīsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhā-
nam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-
gatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhārāgatam viññāna-
gatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogado gandato
sallato aghato ābādhatō parato palokato suññato anattato
samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁶, so
tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā⁶ amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ
upasaṃharati 'etam santam etam paṇitam, yad idam sabba-
saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpaṭimissaggo tanhakkhayo vi-
rāgo nuodho mibbānan' ti. So tattha tūto āsavānam
khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten
eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcaṇṇam oṇam-
bhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha
paṇimibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Sevathā pi
bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tinapūrisake vā matti-
kāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre
pāti ca hoti akkhanavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padā-
letā⁶ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahā-
nā . ' pe⁷ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati
so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam⁸ pe⁷
anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

¹ T khayā ² M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ in full

³ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ T M₆ M₇ insert ākāśānañcāyatanam p' aham bhik-
khave jhānam

⁵ T M₆ M₇ continue sabbaso rūpasamññānam, as in § 4

⁶ readings of the Sinh MSS ⁷ M la, Ph pa

⁸ Ph adds saññā° saṅkhāra° viññāna°

Catuttham' p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānaṃ
khayaṃ vadāmi ti itī yan tam vuttam idam etaṃ pañicca
vuttam.

4. Ākāsīnanācāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya
āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiṃ c'
etaṃ pañicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasanūñānam sama
tikkaṃ¹ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam
amanasikārā ananto ākāso' ti ākāsīnanācāyatanam upa
sampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam
saññāgatam saṅkhārāgatam² So³ paucannam
orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti
tattha parinibbūyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā
pi bhikkhave issāso vū issāsantevāsī vū tīrapurīsake vū
mattikāpuñje⁴ vū yoggam karitvā so aparena samayena
dūre pātī⁵ ca hoti akkharavedhū ca mahato ca kāyassa
padāletā evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa
saññānam samatikkaṃ¹ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nā
nattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsīnanācā
yatanam upasampajja viharati so yad eva tattha hoti
vedanāgatam saññāgatam⁶ pe' anāvattidhammo
tasmā lokā.

Ākāsīnanācāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ
khayaṃ vadāmi ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ pañicca
vuttam.

5. Viññānācāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya⁷
pe' Ekūḍcanācāyatanam n' aham bhikkhave nissāya
āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttam,
kiṃ c' etaṃ pañicca vuttam?

T M₆ M₇ kkaṃma

T M₆ M₇ atthaṅg° throughout

¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T M₆ mattika³ M₇ °ti

⁶ T M₆ M₇ add saṅkhārā then they have So pañcan
nam orambhāgiyānam samyo° pari opa hoti tattha parin°
anāvatti and so on.

⁷ M. la Ph. pa.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ add āsav° kh vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññānāñcāvatanam
 samatikkamā 'natthu lūcī' ti ākūcaññāyatanam upasam-
 pajjati viharati So yad eva tattva hoti vedanāgatam saññā-
 rūpam¹ pe² So³ pañcannam orambhāgavānam
 samvejinānam tasmā lokā⁴

Ākūcaññāyatanam p aham bhikkhave missāya āsarānam
 khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam pañceva
 vuttam

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tivatā aññā-
 paṭivedho⁵ Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁶ āvatanāni
 nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedavittam odho
 ca jhāyī h' ete⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhūni samāpattikusalehi
 samāpattivutthānakusalehi⁸ samāpajjitvā vutthahitvā⁹ sam-
 akkhātābbāni¹⁰ ti vadāmi ti

XXXVII

1 Evam° me sutam Ekam samavam āyasmā Ānando
 Kosambiyam viharati Ghositūāme Tattha kho āyasmā
 Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi Āvuso bhikkhave¹⁰ ti
 Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āvasmato Ānandassa piaccasso-
 sum Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca

2 Accharivam āvuso abbhutam āvuso yāvañ c' idam
 tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arihatā sammāsambuddhena
 sambādhe¹¹ okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānam visuddhiyā
 sokapaṇḍevānam¹² samatikkamāya¹³ dukkhadomanassānam
 atthaugamāya¹⁴ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchi-
 kkiyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā¹⁵ tañ¹⁶

¹ M Ph S in full

² T M₆ M₇ add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti ³ S saññā°

⁴ M S add missāya dve, Ph dve niss°

⁵ Ph tehi, S so te ⁶ omitted by T M₆

⁷ T uttha° ⁸ M Ph S samma-d-akkhā°

⁹ M Ph S omit this phrase

¹⁰ M S °ve, omitted by Ph ¹¹ T °de, omitted by S

¹² T M₆ M₇ °ddavānam

¹³ M₆ M₇ °kkammāya, T °kkammayāya

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthag° ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ rūpīnam

cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati³ tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati te saddhā⁴ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati, tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati sā ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati, so ca⁶ nāma kāyo bhavissati te phoṭṭhabbā⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'asañhi m eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti udāhu asañhi ti? Sañhi¹² m eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti no asañhi¹ ti. Kimsañhi pañvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti¹ ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāśānancāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evamsañhi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānāñ cāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāpan¹ ti viññāpañ cāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evamsañhi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañ cāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci ti ākiñcanāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evamsañhi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti

7 Ekam idāham āvuso samayaṃ Sakete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilagāhiyā¹⁵ bhik

T °tanato omitted by T

³ M. Ph. vīyati throughout.

⁴ T M, saddānañ M, has saddāyatanam

⁵ T M, M, gandhānañ. ⁶ M. va.

⁷ T rasam M, M, rasānam.

⁸ M. va T M, so va l so ca, M, so va ca.

⁹ T M, bbānam M, bbāyatanam.

M. Ph. M, °yl T M, sampk.

T M, asaṃk. ¹² T M, M, khamma.

¹³ T M, M, atthag°

¹⁵ M. Jaṭilavāsikā Ph. Jaṭilabhātikā S. Jaṭilabhūgikā throughout.

khunī yenāham ten upasankamī, upasankamitvā mam abhū-
vādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsī Ekamantam ṭhitā kho āvuso
Jatīlāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca ‘jāyaṃ² bhante
Ānanda samādhī na cābhūnato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasau-
khāraṃggayhavānītavato⁵ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santu-
sito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassatī, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda
samādhī kumphalo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā’ tī⁸ Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ⁸
āvuso Jatīlāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocaṃ⁹ ‘jāyaṃ¹⁰
bhagīni samādhī na cābhūnato na cāpanato na sasaukhāra-
ṃggayhavānītavato¹¹ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶
santusitattā⁶ no paritassatī, ayaṃ bhagīni samādhī aññā-
phalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā’ tī

Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisam-
vedetī tī

XXXVIII

1 Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brahmanā yena Bhagavā
ten’ upasankamīmsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīṃ
sammodīmsu, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisiāetvā
ekamantam nisīdīmsu Ekamantaṃ nisīnnā kho te brah-
manā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ

2 Pūjano bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī
apaṇisesaññanadassanaṃ paṭijānātī ‘carato ca me titṭhato
ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samītaṃ ñānadassa-
naṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ’ tī So evaṃ āha ‘aham anantena
ñānena antavantaṃ¹⁵ lokam jānam passam viharāmi’ tī

¹ T¹ M₆ M₇ ‘kā.

² T svāyaṃ, M₇ savāyaṃ, M₆ yaṃ cāham

³ T M₇ vābhūnato, Ph cātinato ⁴ T vāpanato

⁵ T vāṇīnavato, M₆ vāṇīvāvato, Ph vāṇīvāvato

⁶ M Ph samtussī¹⁰ ⁷ T M₆ M₇ kim ‘va pho

⁸ Ph svāhaṃ, M so ‘ham, S tāhaṃ, Ph addh kho

⁹ Ph T M₆ M₇ ‘ca

¹⁰ T M₆ yavāyaṃ, M₇ yumāyaṃ (sic)

¹¹ M vāṇīvāvato, Ph vāṇīvāvato, M₆ samkhāravānītavato

¹² Ph. añña¹⁰, S añño pho

¹³ omitted by T M₆, M₆ omits also Go¹⁰

¹⁴ M Ph S add me ¹⁵ M Ph S anantam

Ayam pi bho Gotama Nigantho Nātaputto³ sabbāṇu sabbadassāvī aparisesanāpadassanāṃ paṭijānāti⁴ 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca⁵ suttassa ca⁵ jūgarassa ca⁵ satatam⁶ samitam nāpadassanāṃ paccupaṭṭhitan'⁷ ti. So evam āha ahaṃ antavantena⁸ nāpenna antavantam⁹ lokam jñanam passam viharāmi¹⁰ ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnāṃ nāpavādānaṃ ubhinnāṃ nānamanāṇāṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ⁹ ko saccam āha¹⁰ ko musā ti?

3 Alam brāhmaṇā tiṭṭhat etaṃ imeṣāṃ ubhinnāṃ nāpavādānaṃ ubhinnāṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ ko saccam āha¹⁰ ko musā ti. Dhammāṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi taṃ supātha sādhekāṃ manasikarotha bhāsi ssāmi ti. Evaṃ bho¹¹ ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac cassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhita paramāya gatiyā ca javena ca³ samannāgatā paramena ca padavitiḥarena, te¹⁰ evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu seyyathā pi nāma dāḥadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katabhattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātum + atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥarena seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo atha puratthimāya⁵ disūya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pūpuṇissāmi⁷ ti, so aññatr eva asitapitakhāyitasāyita⁶ aññatra⁷ uccārapassāvukammā aññatra⁷ niddūkilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassa satajivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antarā

M Ph. S. add hi. M₆ ontho, Ph. ontho

³ M. T. Nāta, M₆ M, Nātha

⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ⁵ M. adds me.

⁶ T. sanatam ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. onivādānaṃ omitted by S.

M, paramā g° Ph. purimāya g° S. purisag° M. only paramena.

omitted by M. Ph. T. na.

³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ M. onim, Ph. onchayam.

⁵ Ph. purimāya. ⁶ S. asitakhāyita

¹¹ T. M, aññatr' eva.

kālam kaṇḍya¹ atha pacchimiya disāya² pe².

• atha³ pūttarāya⁴ disāya⁵ 4 atha dakkhināya disāya thito
pūṭṭiso evam vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antam pā-
jussāmi' ti, so aññati⁶ eva asitapīṭakhāyitasāyita⁷ aññati⁸
uccārapassāvakkammā aññati⁹ niddakīlamathapaṭivinodanā
vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvā¹⁰ 'va
lokassa antam antarā kālam kaṇḍya Tam kissa hetu¹¹
Nāham brāhmanā evaiūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antam
ñāṭayya¹² datthayya¹³ patteyya¹⁴ ti vadāmi Na cāham
brāhmanā appatvā¹⁵ 'va lokassa antam dukkhass' antakūyam
vadāmi¹⁶

5 Pañc ime brāhmanā kāmaganū ariyassa vinaye loko
ti vuccati¹⁷ Katame pañca?

6 Cakkhaviññeyyā¹⁸ rūpā¹⁹ itthā kantā manāpā piyaūpā
kāmūpasāñhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā²⁰ pe²¹
ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jivhāviññeyyā rasā kāya-
viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyaūpā kāmū-
pasāñhitā rajaniyā

Ime kho brāhmanā pañca kāmaganū ariyassa vinaye
loko ti vuccati²²

7 Idha brāhmanā bhikkhu vivicca²³ eva kāmehi²⁴
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati
brāhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama²⁵ lokassa ante
viharati Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-
panno, ayam pi anissato lokambhā' ti Aham pi²⁶ brāh-
manā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi
anissato lokambhā' ti

¹ M₆ continues tam kissa hetu, as below

² M la, Ph pa, T M₇ thito pūṭṭiso evam vadeyya

³ omitted by S ⁴ T M₇ thito pu^o evam va^o

⁵ S asitakhāyita^o

⁶ M Ph S ñāṭeyya, M₇ ñāṇayya

⁷ M Ph S dittheyya ⁸ M Ph M₇ S patteyya

⁹ T M₆ M₇ omī ti ¹⁰ M Ph vuccanti

¹¹ T 'viññeyyau^o, and so at the other places

¹² M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹³ M Ph S in full ¹⁴ Ph S agamā

¹⁵ M Ph S add hi

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārūnaṃ vūpasamā pe dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati tatīyam jhānaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam³ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti.

9 Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa saṇḍānaṃ samatikkamā⁶ paṭighasaṇḍānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁷ nānattasaṇḍānaṃ amanasikārū ananto ākāso⁸ ti ākāsaṃ nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti.

10 Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṃ nañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viṇḍānaṃ⁹ ti viḍḍā nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati pe sabbaso viḍḍānañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñci⁹ ti ākāsaṃ cañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati sabbaso ākāsaṃ nañcāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇḍānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti.

11 Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nava saṇḍānañcāyatanam samatikkamma saṇḍāvedayatanirodham upasampajja viharati pannaṃ c'assa⁸ disvā āsavā parikkhīrū honti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

M. la Ph. pa *omitted by* T M₆ M₇.
omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T M₆ *continues* sabbaso rūpā *as in* § 9

⁴ Ph. S. agama. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* hi.

⁶ M. kamma Ph. T M₆ M₇ kamma.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ atthag^o ⁸ S p'assa.

kassa antam āgama¹ lokassa ante viharati tanno loka
 vīsattikaṇ ti²

XXXIX

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsua³ sangāmo² samu-
 pabbūlho³ ahosi Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ sangāme
 asuā jīmimsu, devā parāpiyimsu⁵ Parājitā ca⁶ bhikkhave
 devā apayimsveva⁷, uttaraenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu⁹ asuā
 Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’¹⁰ eva
 kho asuā, jan nūna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asuehi sau-
 gāmeyyāmā’ ti

2 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asuehi sangāmesum
 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asuā ‘va¹² jīmimsu, devā parā-
 piyimsu Parājitā ca¹³ bhikkhave devā bhītā¹⁴ apayimsveva¹⁵,
 uttaraenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu asuā Atha kho bhikkhave
 devānam etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’ eva kho asuā, jan nūna
 mayam tatiyam¹⁶ pi asuehi sangāmeyyāmā’ ti

3 Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asuehi sangāmesum
 Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asuā ‘va¹² jīmimsu, devā parā-
 piyimsu Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā¹⁷ bhītā devapuriā¹⁸
 yeva pavimsu Devapuriāgatānañ ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave
 devānam etad ahosi ‘bhūttānagatena²⁰ kho dāni mayam

¹ Ph S agamā

² S has ‘sangā° throughout, T M₆ M₇ very seldom

³ T samū°, M S °byūlho, Ph samuppabyūlho

⁴ omitted by T M₇

⁵ M Ph °jayimsu, T M₆ M₇ °jīmimsu throughout

⁶ omitted by Ph

⁷ S apassimsveva, M₇ apāyamsveva, M apayimsu eva,
 T apasamsveva, M₆ apayamsena

⁸ T M₆ M₇ uttarena mukhā, S uttarābhi°

⁹ T M₆ M₇ abhiyamsu, S abhiḥbhayimsu throughout

¹⁰ S abhiḥbhayant’ always ¹¹ M dutiyakam

¹² omitted by S ¹³ Ph ‘va

¹⁴ omitted by M Ph S, T M₇ omit devā

¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ apayamsveva, M₇ apayimsu yeva, Ph āpa-
 yimsu yeva, S apassimsveva

¹⁶ M tatiyakam ¹⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁸ S °pure ¹⁹ M puna ²⁰ S bhūttāna° throughout

etarahi attanā viharāma akaranīyā asurehi' t¹ Asurānam
pi bhikkhave etad aho² bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā
etarahi attanā viharanti akaranīyā amhehi' t¹.

4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samaya
bbūlho³ aho². Tasmim kho pana⁴ bhikkhave saṅgāme
devā jupissa, asurā parajiyissa⁵. Parajitā ca bhikkhave
asurā apayissa⁶eva⁷ dakkhunenābhimukhā⁸ abhuyissa devā.
Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad aho² abhuyant eva
kho devā ya⁹ nūna mayam dutiyam¹⁰ pi devesu saṅgā
meyyāma¹¹ t¹.

5 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devesu saṅgāmesu.
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va¹² jupissa, asurā parā
jiyissa. Parajitā ca¹³ bhikkhave asurā apayissa¹⁴eva¹⁵
dakkhunenābhimukhā¹⁶ abhuyissa devā. Atha kho bhikkhave
asurānam etad aho² 'abhuyant' eva kho devā ya⁹ nūna
mayam tatiyam pi devesu saṅgāmeyyāma¹⁷ t¹.

6 Tatiyam¹⁸ pi kho bhikkhave asurā devesu saṅgāme
su. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jupissa, asurā parā
jiyissa. Parajitā ca¹⁹ bhikkhave asurā bhūta asuraput²⁰ā²¹
yeva pavissa, asuraput²²āgatāna ca pana²³ bhikkhave
asurānam etad aho² 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni²⁴ mayam
etarahi attanā viharāma akaranīyā devesu t¹. Devānam
pi bhikkhave etad aho² bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā
etarahi attanā viharanti akaranīyā amhehi' t¹.

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu
vivicc²⁵ eva kamehi po²⁶ paṭhamam jhānam upa
sampajja viharati tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa
evam hoti bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham²⁷ etarahi attanā

T kar²⁸ T amhehi.

¹ T samū, M. Ph. S. samupabyūlho M, samopabbulho

² M. Ph. S. ca. ³ T °dississa.

⁴ T M₆ apayissa²⁹eva³⁰ M. apayissa yeva S apassu
sveva, M₇ 'payissa³¹eva.

⁵ T M₆ M₇ S. dakkhūpenna mukhā.

⁶ M. dutiyakam. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ S

Ph. 'va. T here ayassa³²eva. M tatiyakam

⁸ S. °pure ⁹ M. pana. ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ pan' idāni.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹² T dānam

vihaṇāmi akaraṇiyo Māraṇṇā tī, Māraṇṇāpi bhikkhave
pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhūttānagatena kho dāmi bhikkhu
etaṃhi attanā vihaṇatī akaraṇiyo mayhaṇ' tī.

8 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkaviccānaṃ
vūpasamā pe¹ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . tatiyaṃ jhā-
naṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihaṇatī, tasmim
bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhūttānagatena
kho dānāham etaṃhi attanā vihaṇāmi akaraṇiyo Māraṇṇā
tī, Māraṇṇāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhūttāna-
gatena kho dāmi bhikkhu etaṃhi attanā vihaṇatī akaraṇiyo
mayhaṇ' tī

9 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-
saññānaṃ samatikkamā² patighasaññānaṃ atthagamā³
nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikāṇā 'ananto ākāso' tī ākāsañ-
cāyatanam upasampajja vihaṇatī ayam vuccatī bhikkhave
bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṇṇā⁴ apadam⁵ vadhitvā⁶ Māra-
cakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato⁷

10 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-
nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānaṇ' tī viññā-
nañcāyatanam upasampajja vihaṇatī⁸ sabbaso viññā-
nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' tī ākiñcaññā-
yatanam upasampajja vihaṇatī⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaññāya-
tanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasa-
mpajja vihaṇatī⁸ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam
samatikkamma saññāvedayitannodham upasampajja vihaṇatī,
paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti ayam vuccatī
bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṇṇā¹⁰ apadam¹⁰ vadhi-
tvā¹¹ Māracakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato tinno loke
visattikan tī.

¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

² T M₆ M₇ 'kkamma

³ T M₆ M₇ atthag^o

⁴ M₆ pāraṇṇā⁵ Ph apaṇṇā

⁶ S bandhitvā

⁷ M. Ph add tinno loke visattikan tī

⁸ S pe⁹ S p'assa

¹⁰ M amadam, Ph apaṇṇā

¹¹ T vayitvā, S bandhitvā

XL.

1 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthimiyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tīnaggāni chindanti tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aññiyati harāyati jigucchati yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthimiyo pi hatthikalabhā² pi³ hatthi cchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggam sakkābhaṅgam⁴ khādanti tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aññiyati harāyati jigucchati yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāham otunnassa hatthi pi hatthimiyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthi cchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soḍḍaya udakam āloleti⁵ tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aññiyati harāyati jigucchati yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāham⁶ otunnassa⁷ hatthimiyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aññiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2 Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti aham kho etarahi ākinnō⁹ viharāmi hatthihi hatthi nīlu hatthikalabbhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹ chinaggāni c'eva tīnāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggāni ca me sakkābhaṅgam khādanti¹² āvilāmi¹³ ca pāṇiyāmi pīvāmi ogāhañ¹⁴ ca me otunnassa¹⁵ hatthimiyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo¹⁶ gacchanti yān nūnāham eko gāpasmaṃ vupakattho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gāpasmaṃ vupakattho viharati acchin naggāni c'eva¹⁷ tīnāni khādati obhaggobhaggāni c'assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar° throughout.

M. Ph. kaḷ S. kuḷ throughout M, kaḷ and °kaḷ

³ omitted by T ⁴ T twice, M, bhaggam.

⁵ T M, M, alol, M. Ph. lol ⁶ M. Ph. hā.

⁷ M. uti, Ph. utti

⁸ M. S. upaghams°, Ph. ugghams°

⁹ T ākinnō. ¹⁰ T M, kaḷabbhehi.

T hacchāpehi

¹¹ T bhaggā M, bhaggam.

¹² M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹³ T anāyī

¹⁴ M. S. hā pi Ph. hassa pi

¹⁵ M. uti, Ph. S. utti° ¹⁶ M. ca

¹⁷ M. Ph. S. ca

sākhābhangam¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni⁴ ca⁵ pānīyāni⁶ pivāti, ogāhañ⁵ cassa⁶ otinnassa⁷ na⁸ hatthimīyo kāyāṃ upanighamsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho pubbe ākinno¹⁰ vihāsim¹¹ hatthihū hatthimihū hatthikalābheli hatthecchāpeli chinnaaggāmi c'eva tināmi khādāmi¹², obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhangam¹³ khādāmi¹⁴, āvilāni ca pānīyāni apāyāmi¹⁵, ogāhañ¹⁶ ca me otinnassa¹⁷ hatthimīyo kāyāṃ upanighamsantiyo¹⁸ agamāmsu, so 'ham¹⁹ etarahi eko ganasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmi, acchinnaaggāmi c'eva tināmi khādāmi obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhangam na²⁰ khādanti¹⁷ anāvilāni ca pānīyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ⁵ ca me²¹ otinnassa²² na hatthimīyo kāyāṃ upanighamsantiyo²³ gacchanti' ti. So sondāya sākhābhangam¹³ bhaṇṇitvā sākhābhaggena kāyāṃ paṇimadditvā²⁴ attamano kandam²⁵ samhanti-⁶

3 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave vasmim samaye bhikkhu ākinno¹⁰ viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi āraññā iṇḍamāhāmattehi tittiyehi tittiyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākinno viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi āraññā iṇḍamāhāmattehi tittiyehi tittiyasāvakehi, yaṃ nūnāham eko ganasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati āraññam²⁷

¹ Ph 'bhangāni, M₇ 'bhaggam

² M Ph S *put* na *before* obhagg°

³ M Ph S khādati ⁴ T jā ⁵ M Ph S 'hā pi

⁶ Ph ca. ⁷ M uti°, Ph S utti°

⁸ S *puts* na *before* upa° ⁹ M Ph S upagh°

¹⁰ Ph ākinnam ¹¹ Ph 'si

¹² M Ph. 'dā, T M₆ M₇ 'dāmi ¹³ T 'bhaggam

¹⁴ M Ph S 'ditam ¹⁵ Ph 'yī, S 'sim

¹⁶ M Ph S 'hā

¹⁷ M uti°, Ph utti°, T M₆ M₇ tinnaggassa

¹⁸ M S upagh°, Ph uggh° ¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ S so 'mhi

²⁰ *omitted by* S ²¹ *omitted by* Ph

²² M uti°, Ph S utti°, M₇ tinnassa ²³ S upagh°

²⁴ M Ph. S 'majjitvā

²⁵ T M₆ M₇ 'du, M Ph sondam

²⁶ M Ph 'harati ²⁷ T ārañña°

rukḥhamulam* pabbatam kandaram* girigubham* susūnam
 vanapattham³ abbhokāsam palālapunjam, so aramūnagato⁴
 vā rukḥhamūlagato vā suūnūgāragato vā nisidati pallaūkam
 abbhujtvā⁵ ujum kayam paṇidhāya parimukham satum upa
 tṭhapetvā⁶ so abbhujham loke pahāya vigatābhujjhena ce-
 tasā viharati, abbhujjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti vyūpādapado-
 sam⁷ pahāya avyūpaṇnacitto viharati, sabbapānābhūtaṃ
 tannukampi vyūpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti thūnamuddham
 pahāya vigatathūnamiddhā viharati ālokaśānūti sato sampā-
 jāno thūnamuddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhacca kukkuceṇ
 palāya anuddhato viharati ayyhattam rūpasantacitto ud-
 dhacca kukkuceṇ cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikiccham palāya
 tiṇṇaviccikiccho viharati akathampkathi kusalesu dhammesu
 vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti So ime pañca nivarane
 pahāya cetaso⁸ upakkileso paṇṇāya dubbhikkarane vivic-
 ceva kāmehi po⁹ pathamam jhānam upasampajja
 viharati so attamano kaṇḍum samphanti vitakkaviccā-
 rānam rūpasamā po¹⁰ dutiyam jhānam tat-
 tvaṃ jhānam catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati
 so attamano kaṇḍum samphanti sabbaso rūpaśānānāṃ
 samatikkamma¹¹ paṭighasaṇṇānam atthaṅgamā¹² nānatta
 saṇṇānam amanasikkārā¹³ ānanto ākāso ti ākāśānānāṃ
 nam upasampajja viharati so attamano kaṇḍum samphanti
 sabbaso ākāśānānāṃ samatikkamma¹⁴ ānantaṃ viñ-
 ṇānaṃ¹⁵ ti viñṇānānāṃ upasampajja viharati¹⁶
 sabbaso viñṇānānāṃ samatikkamma¹⁷ natthi kiuci¹⁸
 ti ākiucaṇṇānāṃ upasampajja viharati sabbaso
 ākiucaṇṇānāṃ samatikkamma¹⁹ nevasaṇṇānāṃ
 nam upasampajja viharati²⁰ sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāṃ

T aramūna S kaṇḍ T kaṇḍo

³ M Ph. *pattam. ⁴ T ar^o ⁵ Ph. abbhujj^o

⁶ Ph. upatṭhā ⁷ T vya throughout. ⁸ S. *sa.

⁹ M Ph. S in full

T M₆ *da M. Ph. *dam throughout.

¹⁰ Ph. S. hatati, M. harati throughout.

¹¹ M. la, Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹² T M₆ M₇ *kamma. ¹³ T M₆ M₇ atthaṅg^o

¹⁴ S. pe. ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ so att^o ka samph

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitannodham upasam-
pajja. viharatī, paññāya c'assa' dīṣā āsavā parikkhīnā
honti, so attamano kandum samhanti ti

XII.

1 Evam² me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mallesu³
viharatī Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam⁴ nigamo Atha
kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāma
ādāya Uruvelakappam⁵ pindāya pāvīsī Uruvelakappe pin-
dāya caṇṭvā pacchābhattam pindapātapaṭikkanto āyasmān-
tam Ānandam āmantesi idh eva tva tvam Ānanda hohi,
yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihāriyā' ti 'Evam
bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi
Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim
rukkhamūle divāvihāriyam nisīdi.

2 Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gahapatī venāyasmā Ānando ten
upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivā-
detvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Tapusso
gahapatī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'mayam bhante
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī⁸ kāmāriyam⁹ kāmāratū kāmasam-
muditā¹⁰, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhogi-
nam kāmāriyamānam kāmāratānam kāmasammuditānam pa-
pāto viya khāyatī yad idam nekkhammam¹¹, sutam me¹²
tam¹² bhante imasmim dhammavinaye dhammānam dham-
mānam¹³ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme¹⁴ cittam pakkhandaṭṭi
pasīdati santitṭhatī vimuccati «etam santam» ti passato,
tayidam bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-
hūnā janena visabhāgo¹⁵ yad idam nekkhamman¹⁶ ti

¹ S p'assa ² M. Ph S *omit this phrase*

³ S Mallakesu, T M₆ M₇ Malatesu

⁴ T M₆ M₇ Malatānam ⁵ T Vuu°

⁶ T vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph° *throughout*

⁸ M Ph S °gino *throughout* ⁹ M₆ °iāgā

¹⁰ M Ph S samu° *always*

¹¹ Ph nikkhamam *always* ¹² Ph S etam

¹³ *omitted by T* ¹⁴ Ph nikkhame *always*

¹⁵ T vinayabh° ¹⁶ Ph *here* nekkhamman

Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpūbhatam Bhagavantam dassanāya āyama gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkha missīma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma, yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati³ tathā tam⁴ dhāressāmā⁵ ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinaṃ saddhūṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam pe⁵ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaraṭṭhī kāmasammuditā⁶ tesam no bhante amhūkam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārūmanam kāmaraṭṭhanam kāmasammuditānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khēyati yad idam nekkhammam sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam⁹ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati¹⁰ passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etam santan ti passato tayidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhēgo yad idam nekkhamman' ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam etam Ānanda mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb' eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi kāmesu kho me¹¹ ādinavo aditṭho so ca me abhahulikato nekkhamme¹² ānissamso anadhigato so ca me¹³

T¹ °pabbhūtam. M. Ph. āroci
² M. Ph. byākāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. S. karissāmā
³ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁶ T. M₆ here samu
⁷ T. papāto, Ph. pāpako. ⁸ Ph. S. etam.
⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ upa
M. Ph. T. M₇ do not repeat evam etam A
omitted by M. Ph. ¹¹ M. S. add ca.
¹² T. M₇ add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹, tasmā me² nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham kāmesu ādinavam dīṣā tam³ bahulikāreyyam⁴, nekkhamme ānīsamāsam adhiḡamma⁵ tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati. yam me nekkhamme cittam pakkhandeyya passiḍeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaṇena samayena kāmesu ādinavam dīṣā tam⁶ bahulam⁶ akāsim⁷ nekkhamme⁸ ānīsamāsam adhiḡamma tam āsevīm⁹. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati passiḍati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaṇena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivice' eva kāmehi .
¹¹ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā viharēna viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācānti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhamo dukkham uppajjeyya jāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹³ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācānti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

5 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi jan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe¹⁴ duttiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan ti passato' Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānīsamso anadhiḡato, so

¹ T sevi, M₇ ssevivita (sic) ² omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ T na ⁴ M Ph bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T M₆ M₇ anadhi^o ⁶ T M₆ tabbah^o, Ph olim

⁷ M Ph 'si ⁸ Ph adds me ⁹ M₇ 'vi, T. 'vitam

¹⁰ omitted by M Ph S ¹¹ M Ph S give it in full

¹² M svassa throughout, Ph. svassa and svāssa

¹³ Ph only assa, T M₆ etassa, M₇ eva tassa

¹⁴ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁵ S vitakke ¹⁶ M S add ca

ca me anāsevito tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na paḍḍhaṃ
 datī na ppasīdatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etaṃ santan'
 ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho
 ahaṃ vitakkesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulikareyyaṃ¹
 avitakke ānisaṃsaṃ adhiḡamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ, jhānaṃ
 kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me² avitakke cittaṃ paḍḍhaṃ
 deyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santan ti
 passato So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitak-
 kesu³ ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁴ bahulam⁵ akāsaṃ avitakke
 ānisaṃsaṃ adhiḡamma⁶ taṃ āsevaṃ⁷. Tassa mayhaṃ
 Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ paḍḍhandatī⁸ pasīdatī santiṭṭhatī
 vimuccatī etaṃ santan' ti passato So kho ahaṃ Ānanda
 aparena⁹ samayena¹⁰ vitakkavicārīnaṃ vupasaṃā-
 pe¹¹ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa
 mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā
 saññāmanasikārū samudācaranti svāssa me hoti ābūdhō
 Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukkhino dukkhaṃ uppajeyya yāva-d-eva
 ābūdhāya evaṃ ev' assa me¹² vitakkasahagatā saññā
 manasikārū samudācaranti svāssa me hoti ābūdhō

6 Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṃ nūnūhaṃ
 pītiyā ca virūḡū¹³ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vi-
 haroyyaṃ ti Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippītiḷe cittaṃ na
 paḍḍhandatī na ppasīdatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etaṃ
 santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko
 nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippītiḷe cittaṃ na
 paḍḍhandatī na ppasīdatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī etaṃ
 santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi
 pītiyā kho me ādinavo adīṭṭho so ca me abahulikato, nip-
 pītiḷe¹⁴ ānisaṃso anadhiḡato so ca me anāsevito, tasmā
 me nippītiḷe cittaṃ na paḍḍhandatī na ppasīdatī na san-

S. 'akke, T adds ko me, M, kho me.

M. tabbahulam k° Ph. taṃ bahulam k°

¹ T adds taṃ. ⁴ M. S. kke. ⁵ M. Ph. tabbah

⁶ Ph. T. esi. ⁷ T. M. anadhi° ⁸ T. M. vi.

⁹ T. na pa. omitted by M. Ph. S.

M. la, Ph. pa. omitted by T. M. M.

T. M. M. only assa. ¹³ omitted by T. M. M.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁵ M. S. add ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham pīṭiyā ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulīkarevyaṃ², nippīṭike ānisaṃsam adhi-gamma tam āseveyyaṃ³, jhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaṇena samayena pīṭiyā ādīnavam disvā tam⁴ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁶, nippīṭike⁷ ānisaṃsam adhi-gamma tam āsevim⁸. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaṇena⁹ samayena¹⁰ pīṭiyā ca viñāgā . . pe⁸ tatīyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda minā vihārena viharato pītisaḥagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhimo dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev assa⁹ me pītisaḥagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

7 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṃ nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . .¹⁰ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato² Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādīnavo adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, adukkhamasukhe¹¹ ānisaṃso anadhi-gato, 'so ca me anāsevito, tasmā¹² me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham upekhāsukhe ādīnavam disvā .

¹ M Ph tabbahulam k°, T °yyan ti ² T M₇ °yya

³ M Ph tabbah° ⁴ T °sī ⁵ T M₆ M₇ °tiyā

⁶ T °vī ⁷ omitted by M Ph S¹

⁸ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ M₆ only assa ¹⁰ M Ph S in full.

¹¹ M Ph S add ca ¹² T M₆ M₇ tassa

tan¹ bahulika²reyyam³ adukkhamasukhe ān⁴ am⁵sam adhi-
gamma tam ā⁶seyyam⁷, thīnam kho pan' etam vijjati, y⁸am
me adukkhamasukhe citta⁹m pakkhandeva p¹⁰asid¹¹eva au-
titt¹²heyya vimucc¹³eva 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham
Ānanda aparena samavena upekkh¹⁴asukhe ādinavam di¹⁵ss¹⁶
tam¹⁷ bahulam¹⁸ ukā¹⁹am²⁰ adukkhamasukhe ānisam²¹sam adhi-
gamma tam ā²²sevim²³. Tassa mayham²⁴ Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe citta²⁵m pakkhandati p²⁶asidati santitt²⁷h²⁸ati vimuccati
'etam santan ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena
samayena ukha a ca pahānā²⁹ pe³⁰ catuttham
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Ta³¹ a mayham³² Ānanda
mūnā viharena viharato upekkhāsahagatā³³ s³⁴asū³⁵manā
sikkā³⁶ samudācaranti svā³⁷s a me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppiyyeva vā³⁸a d³⁹eva āba-
dhāya evam ev⁴⁰ assa me upekkhāsahagatī⁴¹ s⁴²annū⁴³manā
sikkā⁴⁴ samudācaranti, svā⁴⁵ss a me hoti ābādho.

8 Tassa mayham⁴⁶ Ānanda etad⁴⁷ ahosi⁴⁸ van⁴⁹ nūn⁵⁰āham
sabbaso rūpasamū⁵¹ṇam samatikkamā⁵² patigha⁵³samū⁵⁴ṇam
atthangam⁵⁵ nānatta⁵⁶sā⁵⁷ñ⁵⁸ā⁵⁹nam amanasikkā⁶⁰ā ananto āk⁶¹ā o-
ti āk⁶²ā⁶³ñā⁶⁴ñe⁶⁵yyatanam upasampajja viharevvan ti. Tassa
mayham⁶⁶ Ānanda āk⁶⁷ā⁶⁸ñā⁶⁹ñe⁷⁰yyatan⁷¹e citta⁷²m na pakkhan-
dati na⁷³ p⁷⁴asidati na⁷⁵ santitt⁷⁶h⁷⁷ati na⁷⁸ vimuccati 'etam san-
tan' ti pas⁷⁹ato Tassa mayham⁸⁰ Ānanda etad⁸¹ ahosi⁸² ko
na kho hetu ko paccayo yena me āk⁸³ā⁸⁴ñā⁸⁵ñe⁸⁶yyatan⁸⁷e citta⁸⁸m
na pakkhandati na⁸⁹ p⁹⁰asidati na⁹¹ santitt⁹²h⁹³ati na⁹⁴ vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham⁹⁵ Ānanda etad⁹⁶
ahosi⁹⁷ rūpe⁹⁸su⁹⁹ kho me ādinavo n¹⁰⁰itt¹⁰¹ho, so ca me ābahu-
likato āk¹⁰²ā¹⁰³ñā¹⁰⁴ñe¹⁰⁵yyatan¹⁰⁶e ā¹⁰⁷nisam¹⁰⁸so anadhigato, so ca me
anā¹⁰⁹se¹¹⁰rito, tasmā¹¹¹ me āk¹¹²ā¹¹³ñā¹¹⁴ñe¹¹⁵yyatan¹¹⁶e citta¹¹⁷m na pakkhan-
dati na¹¹⁸ p¹¹⁹asidati na¹²⁰ santitt¹²¹h¹²²ati na¹²³ vimuccati 'etam santan

¹ Ph. tabbah¹; M. tabbahulam² k³

² M. Ph. tabbah T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M₇ v₁

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M₆ M₇

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ upekkhāsukhasā

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ upekkhāsukhasā

⁸ T. M₆ kamma throughout, M₇ kamma and k¹lamā

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ atthago throughout ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇

¹¹ M₇ rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add ca ¹³ T. tassa.

tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'sace kho aham iūpesu ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulikaieyyam², ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma³ tam āseveyyam³, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda apaena samayena iūpesu ādinavam disvā tam⁴ bahulam⁴ akāsim⁴, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma⁵ tam āsevim⁶ Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda apaena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso iūpa-saññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikāiā 'ananto ākāso' tī ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihaīmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihaīena viharato iūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācanti, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikāiā samudācanti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

9 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānan' tī viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihaīeyyaṃ tī Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' tī passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ākāśānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho. so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane⁸ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham ākāśānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam¹

¹ M Ph tabbah° ² T M₇ āgamma ³ T. °yya

⁴ T M₇ °sī ⁵ M₆ āgamma ⁶ T M₇ °vi.

⁷ omitted by M Ph S ⁸ S adds ca

bahulikarēyyam, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam, tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati yam me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santitthēyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākāśānāñcāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam bahulam akāsim' viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim'. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati etam santan ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākāśānāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāśānāñcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d eva ābādhuṃ evam ev' assa me ākāśānāñcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

10 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi yan nūnāham sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñci ti ākāśānāñcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāśānāñcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāśānāñcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho so ca me abahukato ākāśānāñcāyatane⁵ ānisaṃsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevitto, tasmā me ākāśānāñcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, ākāśānāñcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁷, tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati yam me ākāśānā

M. Ph. tabbah Ph. ³ si. ³ Ph. T M, vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M. tabbah, Ph. tabbahulam kar^o ⁷ T ^oyya.

yatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaṇena¹ samayena viññānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsim², ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhiḡamma tam āsevim Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati paśidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda apaṇena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihaīāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihaīena vihaīato viññānañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me viññānañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

11. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato² Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aduṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁴ ānisamso anadhiḡato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam¹, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsam adhiḡamma tam āseveyyam⁵, thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato

¹ M Ph tabbah^o ² Ph ^oSI

³ omitted by M Ph S ⁴ S adds ca.

⁵ T M₇ ^oyya

So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākāraṇīyātane ādinatam disvā tam³ bahulam³ akāsam nevasaṇṇānāsanaṇṇīyātane ānisamsam adhugamma tam āsevim³. Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaṇṇānāsanaṇṇīyātane cittaṃ pakkhandati paṭi datī santiṭṭhati vimuccati etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākincanūyātanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsanaṇṇīyātanam upasam payya viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāraṇīyātanasahagatā saṇṇāmanasikārā sam udācaranti svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyvathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaṃ evam ev⁵ assa me ākāraṇīyātanasahagatā saṇṇāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso⁶ nevasaṇṇānāsanaṇṇīyātanam samatikkamma saṇṇā vedayitanirodham upasampayya vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo vena me saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi nevasaṇṇānāsanaṇṇīyātane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe³ ānisamso anadhi gato so ca me anāsevitō, tasmā me saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham nevasaṇṇānāsanaṇṇīyātane ādinavam disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsam adhugamma tam āseveyyam, tūhnam kho paṇ' etam vijjati yaṃ me saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṭideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaṇṇānāsanaṇṇīyātane ādinavam disvā tam³ bahulam³ akā

M. Ph. tabbah Ph. T. M., *81

³ Ph. T. *vi, M., *vitam. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah°, Ph. tabbahulak°

sim¹, saññāvedayitammodhe ānīsam sam adhiḅanma tam
 āsēvim². Tāssa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitammodhe
 cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam
 santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda apaena³ sama-
 jena³ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
 saññāvedayitammodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca
 me disvā āsavā paṇikkhayaṃ agamamsu.

13 Yāvakiyañ cāham Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihāsa-
 samāpattiyo na⁴ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim⁵ pi⁶
 vutthahim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāham Ānanda sadevake loke samā-
 iake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaniyā pajāya sadeva-
 manussāya anuttarāya sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho⁹
 paccaññāsim Yato¹⁰ ca kho aham Ānanda imā nava
 anupubbavihāsa samāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samā-
 pajjim¹¹ pi¹² vutthahim⁷ pi¹², athāham Ānanda sadevake
 loke samāiake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaniyā pajāya
 sadevamanussāya anuttarāya sammāsambodhim abhisam-
 buddho paccaññāsim Nānañ ca pana me dassanam uda-
 pādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti¹³, ayam antīmā jātī, natthi
 dāni punabbhavo' ti

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho

Tati' uddānam¹⁵

Dve ca¹⁶ viharā¹⁷ mbbānaṃ gāvī¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam
 Ānando brahmanā¹⁹ devā²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² cā ti

¹ M °sī ² Ph °vī

³ omitted by M Ph S

⁴ M. Ph put na (Ph neva) before samā°

⁵ Ph °jī, T °jām, M °jjāmī ⁶ M na

⁷ Ph °hī, M °hāmī ⁸ T hī, omitted by M

⁹ M Ph add ti

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ omit this whole phrase

¹¹ Ph °jī, M. °jjāmī ¹² omitted by M

¹³ Ph T vimutti ¹⁴ M Ph Vaggo

¹⁵ S adds bhavati, in T M₆ M₇ the udd° is missing

¹⁶ omitted by S ¹⁷ Ph S °re, S adds ca

¹⁸ Ph S bhāvī. ¹⁹ S °no ²⁰ M Ph devo.

²¹ Ph nāgo ²² M Ph Taph°

XLII¹

1 Evaṃ² me³ sutam Ekam⁴ samayam āyasmā Ānando
 Kosambiyam viharatī Ghositārāme Atha kho āyasmā
 Udāyī⁵ yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā
 āyasmatā Ānandena saddhūn sammōdī sammōdanīyam
 katham s'vīnīyam⁶ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekam-
 antam nisīno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
 etad avoca vuttam idaṃ āvuso Panculacandena devaputtena

Sambādho⁷ gatam⁸ okāsam avidā⁹ bhūrimedhaso¹⁰
 yo¹¹ jhānam abujhi buddho paṭinnaṃsabho muni ti.

Katamo nu kho¹² āvuso sambādho katamo sambādhe
 okāśādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā¹³ ti?

2 Pauc¹⁴ imo āvuso kāmaganū sambādho vutto Bhaga-
 vatā. Katamo paucā?

Oakkhuvīṇeveyyā rūpā itthā kantā manūpā piyarūpā
 kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviṇeveyyā saddā¹⁵ ghāṇa
 viṇeveyyā gandhā jivhāviṇeveyyā rasā¹⁶ kāyaviṇeveyyā
 phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manūpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā
 rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso paucā kāmaganū sambādho vutto
 Bhagavatā

3 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivace eva kāmehi po¹⁷
 paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī. Ettāvatā pi kho
 āvuso sambādhe okāśādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā parivā
 yena. Tattha¹⁸ p' atthi¹⁹ sambādho kiṃ ca tattha sam-
 bādho?

S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa paucama
 vaggero omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹ M. 'yi throughout Ph. 'yi and 'yi. ⁴ M. Ph. sūra

⁵ T. 'da. ⁶ Ph. katam, T. va tam M. M. vata me.

⁷ M. avidā, Ph. avuttā M. avidhā. ⁸ T. 'cetaso

⁹ omitted by T. M.

¹⁰ S. anubujhi Ph. abuddha T. M. budhā, M. buddhā.

T. utto M. la S. pe. ¹¹ M. la Ph. pa

¹² M. tatrā Ph. S. tatra throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad¹ eva² tattha vitakkavīcārā anuuddhā² honti, ayam ettha sambādho

4 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavīcārānam vūpasamā pe³ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti anuuddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

5 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca viṅgā pe⁵ tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekkhāsukham anuuddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā pe⁶ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññānam atthaugamā⁸ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

8 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'ananta viññāna' ti viññānañcā-

¹ T deva ² T anuruddhā

³ M la, Ph pe (*sic*), *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ ⁴ T kiñci

⁵ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

⁶ M la, Ph pa.

⁷ Ph 'kkammā, T M₆ M₇ 'kkamma

⁸ T M₆ M₇ atthag°

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho kin ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha vinnāpañcāyatanasannā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso vinnāpañcā yatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kinci ti ākiñcanāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcanāyatanasannā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcanā yatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho kin ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasannā anuruddhā hoti ayam ettha sambādho.

11 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma sannāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati paññāya c'assa disvā āsavā pari kkhinā honti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā nippariāyena ti.

XLIII.

1 Kāyasakkhi kāyasakkhi' ti āvuso vuccati.³ Kittāvata nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā ti?⁴

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivico' eva kāmehi⁵ pe⁵ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati yathā yathā ca⁶ tad āyatanam tathā⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kāyena phassitvā⁷ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena

S. passa. T utto. ³ T uccati.

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T. M. M. omit only ca.

⁷ T passitvā, M Ph S. plusitvā.

3 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkāvicāṇaṃ
vūpasamā . pe¹ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ
³ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā
ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā⁴ vi-
harati Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto⁵ Bhaga-
vatā pariyyāyena

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ
samatikkamā⁶ patighasaññānaṃ atthangamā⁷, nānattha-
saññānaṃ amanasikāṇā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāṇcāyatanam
upasampajja viharati yathā⁸ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā
tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā viharati Ettāvata pi kho āvuso
kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyyāyena pe⁹

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññā-
nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitannodham
upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹⁰ disvā āsavā pari-
kkhinaṃ honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā
naṃ kāyena phassitvā¹¹ viharati Ettāvata pi kho āvuso
kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariyyāyena ti

XLIV

1 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccati Kittā-
vatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti²

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicca³ eva kāmehi pe⁴
paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca⁵
naṃ⁶ pajānāti Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto
Bhagavatā pariyyāyena pe⁷

¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T ² T M₆ M₇ pe

³ M Ph S phusitvā ⁴ T utto

⁵ T M₆ M₇ 'kkamma ⁶ T M₆ M₇ atthag^o

⁷ T M₆ M₇ have pe || sabbaso ākāsañāṇcāyatanam and
so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till
viharati, then sabbaso ākāsañāṇcāyatanam till viharati, yathā
and so on till pariyyāyena, then as in § 5

⁸ M Ph pa ⁹ S p'assa

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa ¹¹ S pana

¹² M la; Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in conformity with the
preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānaṃ, ākāsañā-
cāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam

3 Puna ca parama āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānā
 saṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upa
 sampajja viharati paṇḍiṭṭha c'assa disvā āsavā parikkhinā
 honti paṇḍiṭṭha ca¹ na² pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso
 paṇḍavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLV

1 Ubbhatobhāgavimutto ubbatobhāgavimutto¹ ti āvuso
 vuccati². Kittāvata nu kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto
 vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vīrice eva kāmehi po⁴
 paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati yathā yathā ca
 tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā na³ kāyena phāsitvā⁵ viharati
 paṇḍiṭṭha ca⁶ na⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubbato-
 bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena pe⁷.

3 Puna ca parama āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānā
 saṇṇāvatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upa
 sampajja viharati, paṇḍiṭṭha c'assa disvā āsavā parikkhinā
 honti yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā na³
 kāyena phāsitvā⁵ viharati paṇḍiṭṭha ca⁶ na⁶ pajānāti.
 Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhaga-
 vatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLVI

Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti āvuso
 vuccati¹.

XLVII

'Sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam' ti āvuso
 vuccati¹.

¹ S p'assa T M, ca na S pana.

² T vuccati ⁴ M la, Ph. pa.

³ M Ph S phāsitvā. ⁶ S pana.

⁷ M la, Ph. pa T M, M, as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M Ph S give it in conformity with li but read san-
 diṭṭhiko dhammo and sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam instead of
 diṭṭhadhammanibbānam

XLVIII

Nibbānam nibbānan' ti āvuso vuccati

XLIX.

Paṇimibbānam paṇimibbānan' ti āvuso vuccati²

L

Tadāngamibbānam tadāngamibbānan' ti āvuso vuccati 3

LI

1 'Ditthadhammanibbānam ditthadhammanibbānan' ti āvuso vuccati Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā ti²

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi pe³
paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena . pe⁵ .

3 Puna ca paṇam āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkhama saññāvedayitannodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa⁶ disvā āsavā paṇikkhīnā honti Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā nippaṇiyāyenā ti

Pañcālāvaggo⁷ pañcamo

Tati' uddānam⁸

¹ M la, Ph pa, S pe

² omitted by M Ph S

³ M la, S pe

⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ M₇ tassa, S p'assa

⁷ M Ph Vaggo

⁸ S add's bhavati, in T M₆ M₇ the udd° is missing

Pañcālo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca³ ubho³ sandiṭṭhukū⁴ dve⁵
 Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhāmmikena cū tū
 Navakampāte⁶ paṭhamam⁷ paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam

LII⁸

Khemam kheman⁹ ti āvuso vuccatī 9

LIII

Khemappatto khemappatto ti āvuso vuccatī 10

LIV¹¹

Amatam amatan¹² ti āvuso vuccatī

I V

Amatappatto amatappatto¹³ ti āvuso vuccatī

LVI¹⁴

Abhayam abhayan¹⁵ ti āvuso vuccatī

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto¹⁶ ti āvuso vuccatī

LVIII.

Passaddhū passaddhī¹⁷ ti āvuso vuccatī

¹ M. sambūdhō

M. kāyasakkhi paññā, Ph. kāma so pañca S kāma
 hesau ca. ³ M. ubhatobhago ⁴ Ph. lo

⁵ Ph. dve.

⁶ M. Ph. navanī, T. M. M., omit these words at all

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakampāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito
 paṭhamavaggo

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of
 diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹¹ missing in Ph. S

Tatr' uddānam

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayam passaddhuyena 'ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhābena cā ti.

LXIII,3

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴ Katamāni pañca?

2 Pānātipāto adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāro musā
vādo surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁵

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyā
naṃ⁶ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu laye kāyānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṃ
vedanāsu vedanānupassī⁶ viharati⁶ pe⁷ citte cittā
nupassī⁶ viharati⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṃ

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ⁸
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXIV

1 Pañc' imāni⁹ bhikkhave nivarāṇāni¹ Katamāni
pañca?

2 Kāmacchandanivaranaṃ vyāpādanivaranaṃ thina

in T M₆ M₇ the udd is missing S. abhaya.

³ S has as title Navakamipāte pappāsakāsaṅgahito dutti
yavaggo

⁴ T M₇ bballāni, M₆ bbalāni.

⁵ M₆ bbalāni M₇ bballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁸ M₆ bbalāni. ⁹ T M₆ M₇ ime.

¹⁰ T M₇ cā M₆ cā.

T M₆ M₇ katama.

middhanīvaianam, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaianam; vicikicchā-nīvaianam.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaianāni²

3. Imesam³ kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaianānam pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro⁴

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam, vedanāsu pe⁵ citta. dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaianānam pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXV

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmāgunā Katame pañca²

2 Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā³, sotavīññeyyā saddā pe⁴ ghānavīññeyyā gandhā jīvhāvīññeyyā rasā kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyaūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmāgunā

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmāgunānam pahānāya⁵ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXVI

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā Katame pañca²

2 Rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho³, saññūpādānakkhandho, saukhāyūpādānakkhandho, viññānūpādānakkhandho

¹ T M₆ M₇ ime ² T °nam, M₆ °nā, M₇ °nā

³ in T M₆ M₇ here immediately follows the concluding phrase ⁴ M la, Ph pa ⁵ T °neyyā

⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁷ M la

⁸ T vedānānupā^o

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhaṃ
dhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāve
tabbā ti.

LXVII

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhūgiyaṃ saṃyojanāni
Katamāni pañca?

2 Sakkaḃyadittḥi, vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmaṇṇo, māma
cchando byāpādo

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' orambhūgiyaṃ saṃyo-
janāni

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhūgiyaṇaṃ
saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya 3 ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā
bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII

1 Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo Katamā pañca?

2 Nīrayo tīracchānaraṇi pītṭivisaṃ⁴ manussa, devā.

Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ pahānāya
3 ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni Katamāni
pañca?

2 Āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchari-
yaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyaṇaṃ
pahānāya 3 cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

M. la Ph. pa.

M. Ph. S. pañca. 3 M. la.

4 M. Ph. petti 3 T. ime.

LXX

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni
Katamāni pañca

2 Rūpaīāgo, aīūpaīāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyanam samyojanānam padhānāya ¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXXI

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhīlā Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattha¹ kankhatī vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdatī Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattha¹ kankhatī vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdatī, tassa citta² na² namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa³ citta² na² namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetokhīlo

3 Puna ca paiaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kankhatī pe⁴ sanghe kankhatī .⁵ sikkhāya kankhatī .⁵ sabrahmacārisu kupito hotī anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khīlajāto⁷ Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hotī anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khīlajāto, tassa citta² na² namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa⁸ citta² na² namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcama cetokhīlo

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhīlā

4 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhīlānam padhānāya ⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti

¹ M la ² omitted by T

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S

⁴ M la, Ph pa. ⁵ T M₆ M₇ pe

⁶ Ph āhata° ⁷ T jāti

⁸ from yassa to padhānāya missing in M₆

⁹ M Ph S omit this phrase

LXXII.

1 Pāṇo' imo bhikkhave cetaso vimbandhā. Katamo paṇca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vimbandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yavadattham udarū vadehakam bhunjitvā soyyasukham passasukham middha sukham anuyutto viharati aunnataram devanikāyam paṇḍhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā va tena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devanātaro vā' ti Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aunnataram devanikāyam paṇḍhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devanātaro vā' ti tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vimbandho

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vimbandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vimbandhā naṃ pahānāya 4 imo cattāro satipatthānā bhāveṭṭabbā ti.

Satipatthānavaggo⁵ sattamo⁵

Tatr' uddānam⁶

T avigata throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo avitacchando but avitapemo and so on, M₆ has avitarāgo but avitacchando and so on, M₇ avigata always, etc. § 3 where it has avitarāgo M₆ phassa

⁵ from yassa to padh missing in S.

⁴ M. Ph. S give it as in LXIII. § 3

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo

⁶ S. adds bhavati in T. M₆ M₇ the udd is missing

Sikkhā nīvaṇanā kāmā khandhā ca¹ oṇambhāgiyā

- Gatī maccheṇīyam² ceva³ uddhambhāgiyā⁴ atthamam
Cetokhīla-vinibandhā⁵ ti

LXXIII—LXXXI⁶

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Pānātipāto pe⁷ . . suāmeṇāyamaṇḍapamā-datthānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā⁸ bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viiṇyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viiṇyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viiṇyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitīyā asammōsāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāpūṇīyā chandam janeti vāyamati viiṇyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā

(Yāva⁹ vaggā⁹ sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti¹⁰)

¹ omitted by Ph

² S maccharīyam, Ph only yañ

³ omitted by M

⁴ S 'yānam

⁵ M S 'dho, M adds kuttakam pi vā, Ph dukam pi cā

⁶ S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakāsangahito tatīyavaggo, in T M, M, only the words ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found

⁷ M la, Ph pa

⁸ Ph sammappatthāna^o throughout

⁹ Ph yāvaggā, S yāvatā ¹⁰ M vitthāretabbā

LXXXII.

1 Pauc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti pe

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave paucannaṃ cetaso vinibandhā naṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppāḍḍāya chandaṃ janeti vā yamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppāḍḍāya uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammo-sāya bhuyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo³ aṭṭhamo³

LXXXIII.—XCI⁴

1 Pañc imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2 Pānātipāto pe surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

M. la Ph. pa. S pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo

⁴ S has as title Navakampāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito ca tutthavaggo, for T M. M., see p 462 n. 6 only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasankhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viiṇṇasamādhī¹
 cittasamādhī² vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasankhāra-
 samānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam
 pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti

(Sesaṃ² iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam³)

XCII

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vimbandhā. Katame
 pañca²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti .
 pe⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vimbandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vimbandhā-
 nam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā Katame
 cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasankhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viiṇṇasamādhī¹
 cittasamādhī² vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasankhāra-
 samānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vimbandhā-
 nam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti

Iddhipādavaggo⁵ navamo⁵

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā⁶ catuṃ⁷ pade⁷

Cattāro iddhipādā⁸ pi⁸ puṇimehi ca⁹ yojaye ti¹⁰

¹ S *in full* ² Ph avasesam, S dvīpadasesā

³ S °tabbā ⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ M Ph S Vaggo catuttho.

⁶ Ph paṭṭhāna ⁷ M pue

⁸ Ph °dāmi, M omits pi

⁹ omitted by Ph S

¹⁰ in T M₆ M₇ this udd° is missing

XIII

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2 Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā³ sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā⁴ amiccasaññā aṁice dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵

XCIV

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam dutiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam ākāśānañcāyatanam vinūṇaṇāñcāyatanam ākāśañcāyatanam, nevasaññānāsañnāyatanam saññā vedayitanirodho

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁶

XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave parinnūya¹ parikkhāya² pahānāya³ khayāya⁴ vayāya⁵ virāgāya⁶ nirodhāya⁷ cāgāya⁸ paṭinissaggāya⁹ ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2 Doṣassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsaṣṣa issāya¹⁰ macchariyassa mūyāya sūṭheyyaṣṣa¹¹ tham bhassa sārumbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā dassa abhinnūya¹² parinnūya¹³ parikkhāya¹⁴ pahānāya¹⁵ khayāya¹⁶ vayāya¹⁷ virāgāya¹⁸

S. has as title Navakamipāṭe paññāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo

Ph T M₆ M₇ okkula

³ M Ph. °ratī⁷ ⁴ T M₆ M₇ omit ti. ⁵ M pa.

⁶ Ph. issassa. ⁷ M. Ph. sādhi

modhāya cāgāya paṇissaggāya ime nava
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti

Idam¹ āvoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato bhāsitam abhinandun ti

Navakanipātam² samattam²

¹ M Ph *omit this phrase*

² Ph Navanipātam sa° *and adds a few words in Bur-
mese*, M Nava Anguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam, T M₆ M₇
Navakam niṭṭhitam, T M₆ *add* Siddhir astu

INDICES

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

Ajaddhamārika 283 287 (Com. — anāthamarana)	Amama, 396 (Com. — nittan- ha, <i>but it remarks</i> attha kathāyaṃ pana niddakkhā ti vuttam)
Adhippāyasa, 158 (Com. — ndhippāya)	Asandittā, 196 (Com. — vīgatasamsaya)
Adhisīla, 25 (Com. — pañca sīladassasīlasamakkhāta utta masīla)	Asamhira, 141 (Com. — na sakkā hoti gahitagahapam vissajjāpetum)
Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. — anu- pāyāsa)	Ātittheyya, 63—65 (Com. — paṇṇākāra)
Anāti 238 (Com. — kīṭakimī āḍipūnaka itiyā abhāva)	Āyasakya, 96 (Com. — aya sabhava)
Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. — pavattati)	Ujjhattibala 228 (Com. — ujjhāna)
Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. — anubaddha, samparivūṛita)	Udumbakkhādika, 238 (Com. yathā udumbarāni khādi tukāmena pakke udumbara rukke cālīte ekappahāren' eva bahūni phalāni patan ti so khādītabbayuttakāni khādītvā itarāni bahutarāni pahāya gacchatī evam eva yo āyato vayanā bahutaram
Apaca, 245 (Com. — apaca yati, nicavutti)	
Apada, 434 (Com. — nippada, niravasesa)	
Appaṭinissajja, 374—77 (Com. — akhamāpetvā, accayaṃ ndesetvā)	
Abbokkapa, 13 14 (Com. — asammāsa)	
Abhisambhoti 241 (Com. — nippajjati)	

- katvā vippakūanto bhoge
(paarbhujjati, so udumbai-
khādikām vāyām kulaputto
bhoge khādātī ti vuccati)
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com
unnamaninnāmi (sic) ti
ninnathalāvasena visama-
thalam, tattha thale uda-
kam na santhāti, ninne ati-
bahulam titthati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com ubba-
tumam iatham karotī ti
thalam vā kanthakādhā-
nam vā iatham ālopeti)
- Ūsaiya, 237 (Com = ubbh-
dodaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com
ekantakālakehi ti niyata-
micchādittim sandhāya
vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436
(Com = nāmetvā nāmetvā
tthita)
- Oiamattaka, 22 (Com =
appamattaka)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com = avaṭita,
pihita)
- Kanajaka, 392 (Com = kun-
dakabhaddam, sakundakehi
kanikatandulehi h'eva pak-
kam)
- Kalopi, 376 (Com = pacchi,
ukkhali)
- Kāandava, 169—72 (Com
= kacavaia)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com = kūya)
- Kolamkola, 381
- Khīyadhamma, 374 (Com
khīyanadhamman ti kathā-
dhammam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com gan-
dhūhanamattan ti gandha-
ūhanamattam, dvīhi angulī-
hi gandhapindam gahetvā
upasamghanamattam, apa-
re pana gaddūhanamattan
(M_{ro} dohanamattan) ti pā-
lim vatvā gāviyā ekavāsam
thanam añjanamattan ti
attham vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com
gambhī ānugatanamgala-
maggam katvā kasitum na
sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-
maggam eva hoti)
- Gotiabhū, 373 (Com = sotā-
pattimaggassa anantaia-
paccayena sikhāpattābala-
vavipassanācittena ca sam-
annāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com = jana-
majjhe)
- Jevanīya, 107 (Com = ekato
dhāiādisesāvuddha)
- Tapanīya, 97 (Com = tāpa-
janaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com — baba rasadda)
- Daddula 47 49 51 (Com — khaṇḍa vilekhana)
- Dahatī 239 (Com. — thapetī)
- Dummaukuya 97 98' (Com — dummaukubhāva)
- Nantikavāsini 376 (Com. nantakavāsini (*sic*) ti anta cchinnaṇipilotikavāsano)
- Niyhattibala 223 (Com at thānatthaniyyhapanaṇi yava balaṇ)
- Niddasa 15 30—39 (Com. *literally* — na dasāvassa *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the kīṇ pūsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin 293 (Com. anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anāyattavuttino vi-passaṇaṇikkammaṇṇa)
- Nema, 106 (Com — āvāṭṭa)
- Paccaviḍḍhaṇ, 228 (Com. — paṭivijjhāṇṇa)
- Paccora 130 (Com. — ura mayha)
- Paṭilinaṇisabha, 449 (Com. ekibhāvaṇasena paṭilino c'eva uttamaṭṭhēna nisabho)
- Paṭivūpetī 423, 424 (Com — nibbānaṇasena nivattetī)
- Patāyati 97 (Com. — nibhattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. — putha viṣṇimika)
- Parivūpaṇṇatī 339 (Com — pariyādānaṇ gacchati)
- Paluṇṇatī 103 (Com. — chujjivā chujjivā patati)
- Pāsāṇasakkharilla 237 (Com pattharivā thūtapittipāsāṇaṇeṇa ca khuddakapāsāṇaṇeṇa ca sakkharāṇi ca samannā gataṇi)
- Phenuddehaka 133 (Com. phenam uddisivā uppādeti ti attho)
- Bhūnaḥaccāna 98 (Com bhūtaḥaccāni (*sic*) ti hata vaddhiṇi)
- Mataso 241 (Com — pamā nena)
- Manussaḍobhagga 241 (Com. manusseṇa sampattirahitaṇa paucaviḍḍhaṇa nīcakuḷaṇa uppajjati ti paṭisaṇḍhiva senna upagacchati tattha nibhattati ti attho)
- Manussaḍobhagga, 241 (Com. manusseṇa bhagabhiṇaṇaṇi ti viḍḍhakasālasampattivira hita)
- Mukkhādhāna 191 (Com — sampakkhāṇa)
- Mettamsa, 151 (Com — metta samādhucittakoṭṭhāṇaṇo hūtvā)
- Medakathāhika 377 (Com. medakathāhika vuccati sū nakkūrageho jūsaṇikkhama

natthāya tattha tattha ka- tacchuddā thālikā)	Sanjagghatī, 55, 342 (Com = hasitakatham kathetī)
Yoni, 219 (Com = upāya)	Santhāna, 190. (Com san- thānan (sic) tī osakkanam)
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com = tussati)	Samukkattha, 293 (Com = uttama)
Vanabhanga, 197 (Com va- nabhangenā tī vanato bhañ- jitvā āhaṭena pupphapha- lādīnā pannākāṇena)	Salāka, 107 (Com = sara- tomaiāchādīnissaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsiyāta, 127 (Com. vāsiyāte tī vāsīdandakassa gaha- natthāne)	Suna, 275 (Com sunehi pā- dehī tī tāsam hi sukhumā- lattā pādesu eko pāṭo udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatthi paṇikannā viya hutvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam. sunehi pādehī tī)
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. = vissatthabhaṇḍa)	Suppaṭippatāhita, 263 (Com = pamānena tthitabhāva- jānanattham sutthu paṭi- patāhita)
Vusimant, 340 (Com bīha- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com su- ppavattanī (sic) tī āvajjitā- vajjitatthāne sutthu pavat- tāni dalhapagunāni)
Vocanīta, 363 (Com = mano- dvāṇe samudācāriappatta)	
Vodittha, 363 (Com = sutthu dittha)	
Sangāhaka, 90 (Com = mahā- kārunika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skī saśc)	Hārahāṇin, 137 (Com hāra- hāṇinī tī rukkhanalavelu- ādīni haritabbāni haritum samatthāni)
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com buddhattā yeva buddho tī evam avitathanāmena)	

II Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Añjanavana, 427
Anga, 252, 256, 260	Aṭṭhaka, 61, 62
Angūsa, 61, 62	Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Acnavatī, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha 228—32 235, 262—66
 Anotatta 101
 Ambapāhvana 100
 Araka, 135 136
 Aranemi 135
 Arauti 252 256 261
 Asaṃmasatta (devā), 401
 Assala, 202 256 260

 Ānanda 18—20 37—39 204
 205 275—80 308—310
 312 313 374 426—28
 438—48, 449
 Ābhassarā (devā), 40 89 90
 105 401
 Ālavaka 217—20
 Ālavā, 216

 Icchānaṅgala 340 341
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340 341

 Uḷga (gahapati Vesāhiko) 208
 209 212
 Uḷga (gahapati Hatthiga
 mako) 212, 213 216
 Uḷga (rājamaḥamatto), 6, 7
 Uggatasarira, 41 42 45
 Ujjaya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64 166
 Uttarakuruka, 396
 Uttarā, 347, 348
 Udayi, 414, 427 449
 Udenacetiya, 309
 Upāli 143
 Uravelakappa, 438

 Kakkarapatta, 281
 Kapnamundā, 101
- Kapilavatthu, 220 274
 Kambuja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalandakanivapa 402, 414
 Kallavālamuttigāma, 85
 Kassapa (śi) 61 62
 Kāṇā 348
 Kāṇāya mātā 348
 Kasi, 252, 256 260
 Kimmikāla 354 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Kimbila 84
 Kuṇḍala 101
 Kuddāla, 111
 Kuru 252 256, 260
 Kuṭṭhārasālā 79 179 208
 208 241 275 279 280 308
 Komaṇabbacca 222
 Koliya 281
 Koliyadhitta 348
 Koliyapatta 281
 Kosambi 37 38 128, 262
 426, 449
 Kosala, 202 256 260, 310

 Khuyyattara 348
 Khemā 317

 Gaggara, 59 168
 Gaṅgā, 101 198, 99 202
 Gandhāra, 252 256 261
 Gayā 302
 Gayāśīra, 302
 Gijjhakūṭa 17 21 74 75
 78, 160 164 369 371
 Ciyakāvasatha, 316 320
 Giribbaja, 369 371
 Gotama, 20 21 41, 42 45
 46, 54 56 106 173—76

- 179—85, 187 285, 340 Tissa, 348
 341, 428, 429 Tissaṇṇa mātā 348
 Gotamakacetiya, 309 Tusitā (devā) 101, 119, 240
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280 242, 243 252

 Ghositāiāma, 37, 262, 426 449 Dakkhmagga, 63
 Candikāputta, 402, 403 Dighajānu, 281
 Campā, 59, 168 Devadatta, 160, 164 165.
 Campeyyaka, 59 402, 403
 Cātummahāiāyikā (devā), 60 Dhavaṇṇikā, 162, 163
 104 119, 239, 240, 242, Nakulamātā 268, 269 318
 252, 256, 261 307, 308 Nanda, 166—68
 Cāpālacetiya, 308 309, 311 Nandaka, 358—61
 Cāhikā, 354 Nandamātā 63—67 315
 Cundī, 347 Nalerupucimanda, 172, 197
 Ceti 228, 229, 232 235 252, Nāgavana 213
 256 260 Nāgita, 341—44
 Chaddantā, 101 Nāṭaputta 180 181, 429
 Nātika 316, 320
 Jaṭṭāgāhīyā, 427 428 Nigantha, 180, 181, 185—87,
 Jantugāma 354 355 429
 Jambudīpaka, 396 Nigrodhāiāma, 220, 274
 Jambusanda, 90 Nimmānaratti (devā), 104
 Jānussonī, 54, 56 119, 240, 243, 252 253
 Jīvaka, 222, 223 Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260
 Jīvakambavana, 222 Pañcālacanda, 449
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, Paṇammitavasavatti (devā),
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 104, 119, 240, 243 252
 373, 378, 390, 392 257, 261
 Jotupāla, 135 Pahāiāda, 197, 198, 200—204
 Tapussa 438, 439 Pācīnavamsadaya, 228 229,
 Tāvatisā (devā), 104, 117— 232, 235
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, Punniya, 337, 338
 257, 307, 308, 396 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78 Pūṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī 347
 Bojjhā 259—61 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyikā (devā) 40, 76
 119, 240 241 401
 Brahmaloḥa, 75 78 103, 104,
 135 136
 Brahmavimūṇa, 89 105
 Brahmā, 75 76 78 83, 307 308
 Bhagu 61 62
 Bhagga, 85 228, 229, 232
 268
 Bhāradvāja, 61 62
 Bhumā (devā), 119
 Bhesakajjavana, 85 228, 229
 232 268
 Magadha, 17 18, 20, 21, 85
 252 256 260
 Maccha, 252, 256 260
 Maṇujā, 347
 Mandākinī 101
 Malla, 252 256 260
 Mallā, 438
 Mallikā, 348
 Mahākotṭhita, 382
 Mahānāma, 220—22
 Mahāpajjapati, 274—78, 280
 Mahābrahmā, 89 90 105
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63 75, 76
 78, 85 205 206 374
 Mahāvana, 79 179 208 258,
 274, 275 279 280 308, 438
 Mahisavatthu, 162 163
 Mahī, 101 198 199 202
 Māgadha, 17 18
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310
 434
 Migadāya, 85 228 229 232
 268, 427
 Migāra, 6 7
 Migāramātā, 204 205 267
 269 348
 Muttā, 347
 Mūgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64 65 76—79
 85—88, 206
 Yamataggi, 61 62
 Yamunā 101 198, 199 202
 Yāmā (devā) 104 119 240
 242, 252
 Rathakūṇā, 101
 Rajagaha 17 21 74 160 164,
 222 369 371 402 414
 Rāpi 347
 Rohaṇeyya, 6 7
 Lacchavi 16 17 179—81
 Vamṣa, 252 206 260
 Vajji 16—20 212 252 256
 260
 Vasavattin, 89 90 243
 Vassakāra, 17 18 20 21
 Vāmaka 61 62
 Vāmadeva, 61 62
 Vāsetṭha (isī), 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka) 258, 259
 Visākha, 255—57 267 269—
 71, 348
 Vedehuputta, 17, 18, 20

Verañja, 172, 173, 179	Sāniputta, 30, 31, 33—36,
Ṭerañjā, 172, 197	59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,
Velāma, 393, 394	125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328
Velukantaka, 64, 65	365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402
Velukantakī, 63	403, 414, 415
Veluvana, 84, 402, 414	Sāvattihī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91
Vesālī, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,	150, 204, 248, 255, 259
181, 185, 187, 208, 258	267, 269, 351, 358, 373
274, 275, 279, 280, 308,	378, 392
309	Sineu, 100, 102, 103
Vesālīka, 208, 209, 212	Sūmā, 347
Vessavana, 63—65, 162	Sīha, 79—82, 180—88
Vessamitta, 61, 62	Sīhapapātā, 101
	Sujātā, 91—93
Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,	Sutavā, 369—71
242	Sudhanā, 347
Sakka, 220	Sunimmita, 242
Sakkā, 220, 274	Sunetta, 103—105, 135
Sakyakula, 340	Suppavāsā, 348
Sakyaputta, 340	Suppiyā, 348
Sakyaputtiya, 202	Subhakinhā (devā), 40, 401
Samkheyyaka, 162, 163	Sumanā, 347
Sajjha, 371, 372	Suyāma, 242
Sattambacetiya, 309	Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
Santusita, 243	Sonā, 348
Samiddhi, 385, 386	Sonāya mātā, 348
Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202	Somā, 347
Sākiyānī, 274	
Sāketa, 427	Hatthaka, 217—20
Sānavatī, 348	Hatthigāma, 212
Sānananda, 16, 20	Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
Sārandadacetiya, 309	Hatthipāla, 135

III. Index of Gāthās

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195	Ekam pi ce pānam aduttaha-
Uttahāta kammadheyyesu, 285,	citto, 151
289, 322, 325	Kodhanodubbanno hoti, 96sqg

Cattāro ca paṭṭipannā, 292 sq	Yathā pi khetto sampanne
Tulam atulañ ca, 312	238 sq
Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ,	Yam samaṇena pattaḃbam,
26 sq	340
Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto 31	Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā,
Paduṭṭhacittā alutānakam	266 sq., 269
pīṇi, 92 sq	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Passa punnānaṃ vipākam	Lābho alābho ca, 157 159 sq
89 sqq	Samvāsā yaṃ vijānātha, 172
Pāṇaṃ na hanne 254 sq.,	Satthugaru dhammagaru,
257 sq., 261 sq	28 sq
Piyo ca garu bhāvanīyo 32	Saddhādhanam siladhanam,
Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya,	5—7
245	Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca, 3 4
Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca, 290	Saddhā hiriyaṃ, 236
Manussalābham laddhāna	Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ, 449
227 sq	Sucaṃ paṇitaṃ kālana, 244
Mama saṅkappam aññāya,	Susamvhitakammāntā 271
235	273



CORRECTIONS

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakinhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l 6 fr the b *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l 5 fr the b *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l 11 fr the b *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l 9 fr the b a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l 2 fr the b *the Commentary has ṣukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l 9 *read m-anusāsīyam (so also the Com) = anusāsīm*
- " 93 l 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l 1 fr the b *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l 7 *the Commentary has sannāpalāso and renders it by patitāpalāso*
- " 151 l 8 *separate pahūtam ariyo*
l 6 *read opariyagā instead of opariyaḥ*
- " 153 l 7 *read anānāo, the Commentary has anānakathiko ti ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l 12 fr b *I note from the Commentary the reading opum-jamānassa for vuvahjamānassa*
- " 172 l 1 *the Commentary has samvāsāyā ti samvāsena, yam vijā-nāthā ti jāneyātha The reading will be, I suppose, samvāsā (abl instead of insti, or insti in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5*
l 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l 6 *separate khilattthāyī and thito*
- " 238 l 6 fr b *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS etc M, are explained in the Commentary by samthīnam pattheti i kusalan-katam tattha nibbattanattthāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l. 21 fr 1 *the Commentary while commenting on kamanjo*
el'eri s khamanivo ti va i jho
 L. fr 1 (also p. 260 l. 6 fr 1) *the Commentary reads*
ku al hi su amann gatassa not kusalehi susamannahatassa
su + am + ann + a = hata), as I have adopted from the
Iranian MSS but the explanation given there is ye
v d tui kusal' ehehi tehi vaditassa seems to be in perfect
accordance with our reading
- 269 L. 10 fr 1 (also p. 260 L. 11 fr 1 p. 271 l. 1 fr 1 p. 272
 L. 9 fr 1) *unite avam and sa (avam a for avam as a)*
- 271 l. 13 r. 1 h hi in l ad f hohi. *No MS. has hohi but on*
 p. 438 l. 9 there likewise all MSS have hohi *the Commen-*
tary corrects h ti into hohi.
-